Google

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

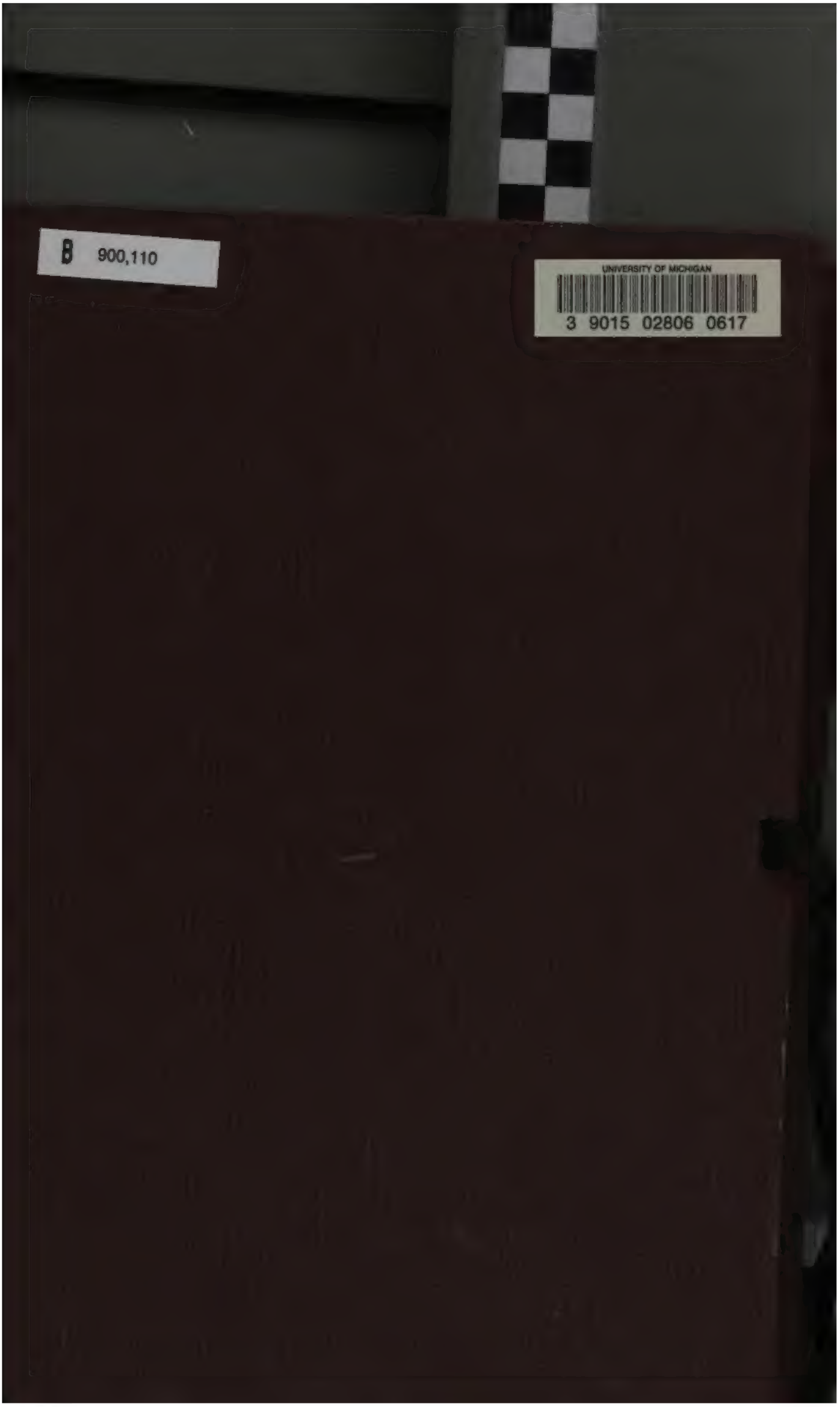
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/


B 900,110
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
3 9015 02806 0617

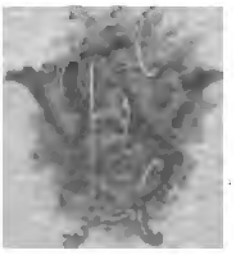
THE GIFT OF
Emerson F. Greenman

HV
5035
.B63

BY

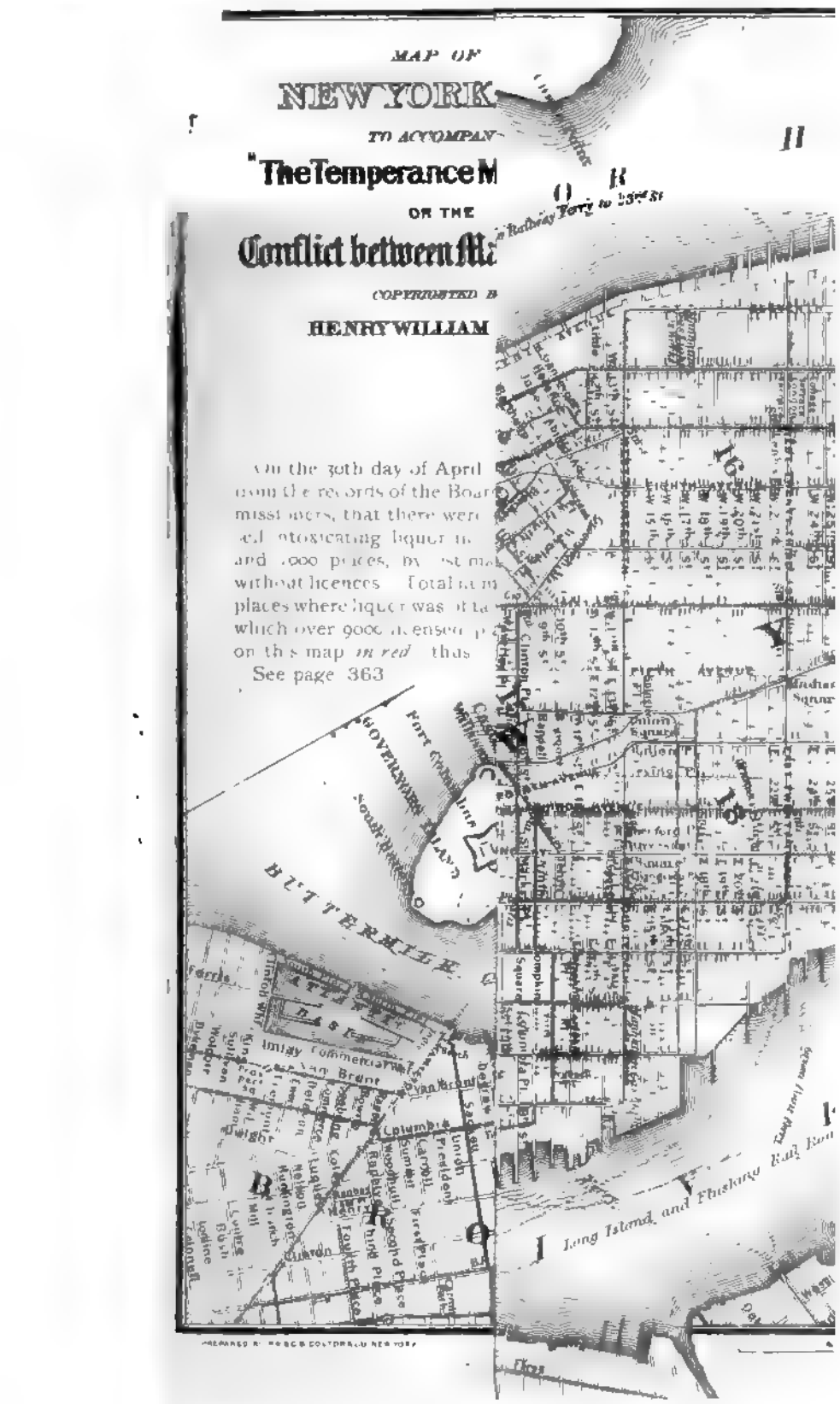
HENRY WILLIAM BLAIR.

LATE A SENATOR FROM NEW HAMPSHIRE



COPYRIGHT, 1887, BY H. W. 1

HV
5635
.B63


MAP OF
NEW YORK
TO ACCOMPANY
"The Temperance M
OR THE
Conflict between Ri
COPYRIGHTED B
HENRY WILLIAM
On the 30th day of April
from the records of the Boar
missioners, that there were
ed intoxicating liquor in
and 1000 places, by estima
without licences Total num
places where liquor was sold
which over 9000 licensed p
on this map in red thus
See page 363
Fifth Avenue
Union Square
Fourth Ave
Broadway
Fifth Ave
Madison Square
Park Row
Chatham Square
Bowery
Grand St
Houston St
Canal St
Fulton St
Catharine St
Division St
Pike St
Market St
Water St
Front St
Pearl St
Old Slip
Wall St
Broad St
Exchange Place
Beaver St
Whitehall St
Battery Place
Fort Gansevoort
Gansevoort Market
Washington Market
Hudson River
North River
BUTTERMILK
Ferries
Long Island, and Flushing Rail Road
Columbia
Carroll
Sumner
Woodhull
Republican
Fourth Place
Third Place
Second Place
Clinton
Gowanus
Erie
Dey
Cortlandt
Barclay
Vesey
Murray
Warren
Chambers
Reade
Duane
Thomas
Jay
Harrison
Franklin
Leonard
Worth
White
Lispenard
Walker
Canal
Grand
Hester
Delancey
Broome
Spring
Prince
Houston
Bleecker
Bond
Great Jones
Astor Place
Lafayette Place
Cooper Institute
Tompkins Square
Stuyvesant Square
Union Square
Madison Square
Gramercy Park
Washington Square
Waverley Place
Clinton Place
Eighth Street
Ninth Street
Tenth Street
Fourteenth Street
Fifteenth Street
Sixteenth Street
Seventeenth Street
Eighteenth Street
Nineteenth Street
Twentieth Street
Twenty-first Street
Twenty-second Street
Twenty-third Street
Twenty-fourth Street
Twenty-fifth Street
Twenty-sixth Street
Twenty-seventh Street
Twenty-eighth Street
Twenty-ninth Street
Thirtieth Street
Thirty-first Street
Thirty-second Street
Thirty-third Street
Thirty-fourth Street
Thirty-fifth Street
Thirty-sixth Street
Thirty-seventh Street
Thirty-eighth Street
Thirty-ninth Street
Fortieth Street
Forty-first Street
Forty-second Street
Forty-third Street
Forty-fourth Street
Forty-fifth Street
Forty-sixth Street
Forty-seventh Street
Forty-eighth Street
Forty-ninth Street
Fiftieth Street
Fifty-first Street
Fifty-second Street
Fifty-third Street
Fifty-fourth Street
Fifty-fifth Street
Fifty-sixth Street
Fifty-seventh Street
Fifty-eighth Street
Fifty-ninth Street
Sixtieth Street
Sixty-first Street
Sixty-second Street
Sixty-third Street
Sixty-fourth Street
Sixty-fifth Street
Sixty-sixth Street
Sixty-seventh Street
Sixty-eighth Street
Sixty-ninth Street
Seventieth Street
Seventy-first Street
Seventy-second Street
Seventy-third Street
Seventy-fourth Street
Seventy-fifth Street
Seventy-sixth Street
Seventy-seventh Street
Seventy-eighth Street
Seventy-ninth Street
Eightieth Street
Eighty-first Street
Eighty-second Street
Eighty-third Street
Eighty-fourth Street
Eighty-fifth Street
Eighty-sixth Street
Eighty-seventh Street
Eighty-eighth Street
Eighty-ninth Street
Ninetieth Street
Ninety-first Street
Ninety-second Street
Ninety-third Street
Ninety-fourth Street
Ninety-fifth Street
Ninety-sixth Street
Ninety-seventh Street
Ninety-eighth Street
Ninety-ninth Street
One Hundredth Street
One Hundred and First Street
One Hundred and Second Street
One Hundred and Third Street
One Hundred and Fourth Street
One Hundred and Fifth Street
One Hundred and Sixth Street
One Hundred and Seventh Street
One Hundred and Eighth Street
One Hundred and Ninth Street
One Hundred and Tenth Street
One Hundred and Eleventh Street
One Hundred and Twelfth Street
One Hundred and Thirteenth Street
One Hundred and Fourteenth Street
One Hundred and Fifteenth Street
One Hundred and Sixteenth Street
One Hundred and Seventeenth Street
One Hundred and Eighteenth Street
One Hundred and Nineteenth Street
One Hundred and Twentieth Street
One Hundred and Twenty-first Street
One Hundred and Twenty-second Street
One Hundred and Twenty-third Street
One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Street
One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Street

COPYRIGHT, 1887, BY H. W. BLAIR.

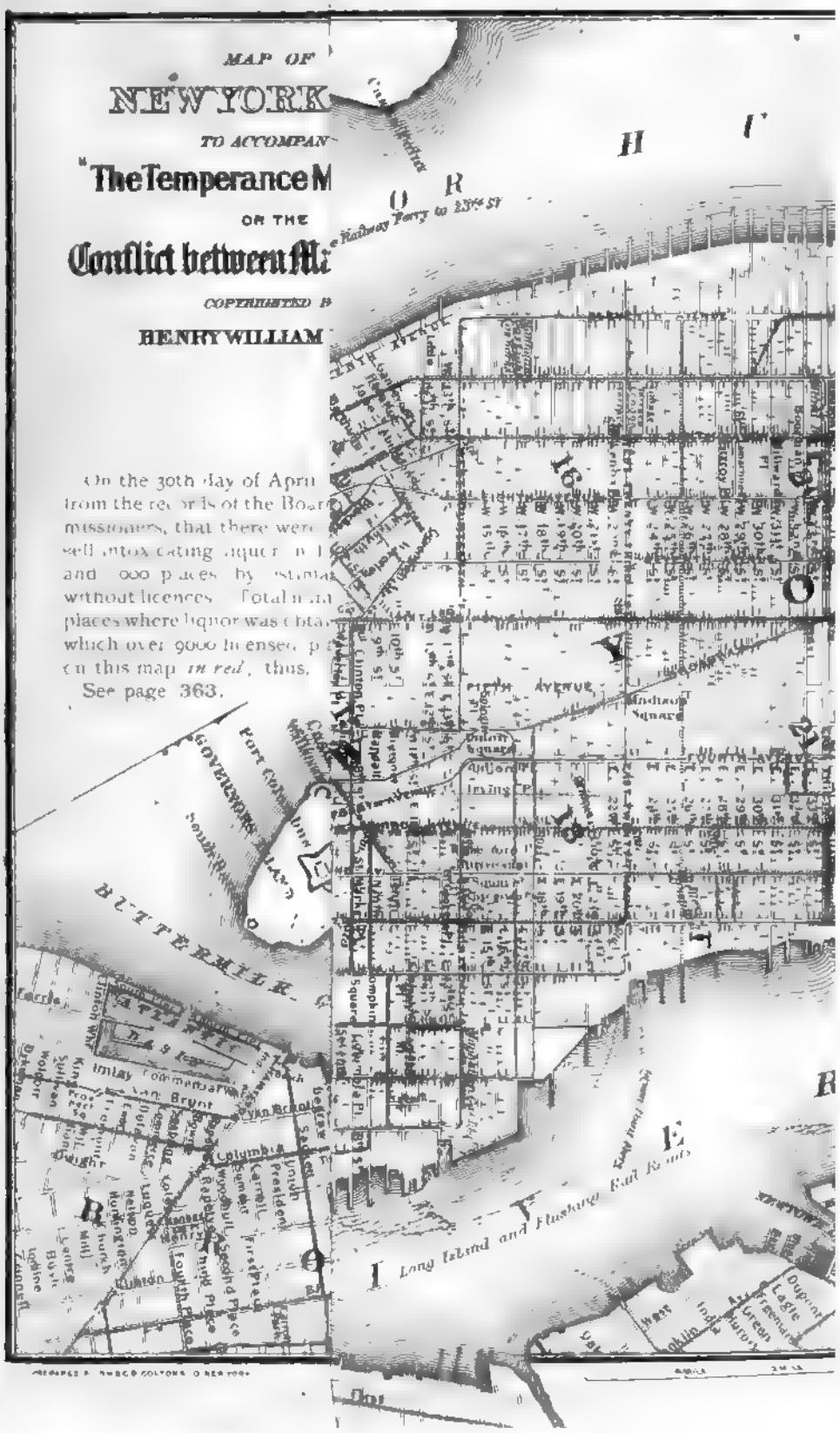
HV
5[illegible]
.B63

To the Memory

OF

MY FATHER AND MOTHER.

HENRY WILLIAM BLAIR.


MAP OF
NEW YORK
TO ACCOMPAN
"The Temperance M
OR THE
Conflict between Li
COPYRIGHTED B
HENRY WILLIAM
On the 30th day of April
from the records of the Board
missioners, that there were
sell intoxicating liquors in
and 000 places by estima
without licences. Total num
places where liquor was obta
which over 9000 licensed p
on this map in red, thus,
See page 363.
Long Island and Flushing Rail Roads

PREFACE.

THE conflict between man and alcohol is as old as civilization, more destructive than any other form of warfare, and as fierce to-day as at any time since the beginning.

It is not an exaggeration to say that no other evil known in human history has been of such vast proportions and lamentable consequences as that of alcoholic intemperance. As the whole past of the race has been cursed by it, so its whole future is threatened with increasing calamity, unless there be a period put to its ravages.

It is a peculiarity of this curse that it is developed by civilization, and then, like the parricide, it destroys the source of its own life.

But although alcohol is his special foe, it by no means confines its dagger and chalice to civilized man.

Combining with the spirit of a mercenary commerce, this active essence of evil is hunting and extirpating the weaker races and indigenous populations of uncivilized countries from the face of the earth.

The object of this book is, if possible, to arrest the attention of the American, if of no other people; to place before them the leading facts which enter into the great debate now pending on our own and the European continents, and to assist man, however feebly, in this great struggle with alcohol for his life.

The plan attempted has been to place clearly before the mind the nature of alcohol as a poison to the healthy human system; its destructive effects upon the body and soul of its victim; to portray its tremendous proportions and malignant influence upon society, nations and races of men; to discuss the remedies of this great evil by the exercise of moral suasion and educative forces, both spiritual and physical, and

by the action of society in the enactment and enforcement of law. This is followed by some account of the organizations and agencies, religious, secular and political, which are and must be engaged in the effort to remove the gigantic evil and crime of alcoholic intemperance from the world.

The plan has failed in execution unless it be found that this book contains a systematic and comprehensive discussion of the evil and of its appropriate remedy; but it cannot be hoped that so vast and important a subject is treated in a single volume with that completeness which will be desired by many.

If I shall have been able to induce others with greater powers and opportunities to perform the work more satisfactorily, I shall rejoice in even that degree of success.

The views of the author upon this great problem are not of recent formation, and their former expression is repeated in parts of some of the chapters which treat of remedial measures; but it is believed that the public will not regret the restatement of facts and arguments which have never been refuted, which are vital to the subject, and new to the great mass of the people.

The truth is that the alcoholic evil is now the subject of a crucial investigation, such as the public mind has never before given to it, and I believe that as a result, although the end may be long delayed, the miserable and pernicious traffic will perish forever, execrated by man and consumed in the fiercest flames of God's wrath.

THE AUTHOR.

UNITED STATES SENATE,
December, 1887.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

A BRIEF STUDY OF ALCOHOL.

Alcohol as a Superstition — Its Place among the Gods
Devils of Imagination — The Doubtful Origin of
Ancient Traditions Concerning It — Discovery of D
in the Twelfth Century — How Webster and Worces
Alcohol — Dr. Richardson's Statement of its Chemica
ties — The Nature of Alcohol and its Relation to
ments of our own Organism — The Foods that No
Body and the Food Properties of Alcohol Compar
Process of Fermentation — The Process of Disti
Name and Strength of Various Alcoholic Prepa
Alcohol the Product of Man's Ingenuity and not of N

CHAPTER II.

EFFECT OF ALCOHOL UPON THE HUMAN BODY

Liquor as an Article of Commerce — Alcohol in the Bo
portance of Medical Testimony — The Development
enness during the Past Three Centuries — The Ex
of Lallemand, Perrin and Duroy — A Terrier Dog
Influence of Liquor — The Latest Demonstration
Richardson — How Alcohol Travels with the Blood,
it does on its Travels — Experiments of Parkes and W
on a Healthy Man — How his Heart was Affected b
— Effect of the Social Glass at a Dinner Party . .

CHAPTER III.

ALCOHOL NOT A FOOD.

Can it be a Very Bad and a Very Good Thing at the Same
How Ale and Beer Fatten — Dr. Richardson's Exam
the Qualities of Alcohol as a Food — No Claim to
in Structure Building — The Search of the Physici

Virtue in Alcohol — Four Stages of Change Produced on the Body by Liquor — How Alcohol gets out of the Body — If it is not a Food, there is No Occasion for its Consumption as a Drink 32

CHAPTER IV.

ALCOHOL AGAINST THE BODY.

Dr. Richardson's Investigations Continued — Experiments with a Frog — Alcohol as a Regular Stimulant a Delusion — How Light Drinkers are Affected — Effect on the Heart and Other Organs — How Disease is Originated — When the Memory becomes a Victim of the Habit — Gradual Steps of Physical Regeneration through Use of Liquor 42

CHAPTER V.

SCIENTIFIC INVESTIGATIONS.

When Liebig's Theory was Supreme — Alcohol in the Brain of a Dead Debauchee — The Alcoholic Alphabet — How the Liquor gets out of the Body — Is it Poison, Food, or Medicine? — How the Dictionaries define the Terms — Dr. Hammond's Experiments with a Dog — His List of Diseases Created by the use of Alcohol — His Letter to the Author — Literal Meaning of the Word "Intoxication" — The use of Poisons for Medical Purposes — The use of Beer — Its Stupefying Effects on its Devotees — The Cruel Results which have followed the wide use of Beer — How Old Appetites have been Awakened and New Ones Created 56

CHAPTER VI.

ALCOHOL AS THE CREATOR OF DISEASE.

Alcohol as the Creator of Disease — How it attacks the Integrity of the Body through the Blood — Dr. Dickinson's Account of the Diseases it Fosters — The Ally of Cholera — Recollections of the Cholera Epidemic in New York, 1832 — Dr. Beaumont's Experiments — Striking Illustration of the Effects of Drink — The Drunkard's Stomach, Reproduced in Colors — The Curse of Intemperance transmitted to Posterity — Startling Facts from Experience — The History of Four Generations of a Family of Drunkards — The Causes of Insanity — Intemperance Leading them All 85

CHAPTER VII.

ALCOHOL AND LENGTH OF LIFE.

Investigations of the Subject by Life Insurance and Provident Associations — Human Life as a Business Commodity — Experience of some Great English Institutions — Superior Showing made by their Temperance Sections — Cases where the Premiums are Reduced Ten Per Cent. for Total Abstainers — Striking Comparisons shown by Diagrams — Experience of the Sons of Temperance — Mortality among Beer Sellers — Testimony of Leading Insurance Experts — Letter from Chief Medical Examiner Lambert of the Equitable 98

CHAPTER VIII.

ALCOHOL IN MEDICINE.

Considerations which Influence the Body of Physicians to Prescribe it — Difficulties they Encounter — Declarations of Noted Medical Bodies — Evidence that the Physicians were Early Advocates of Moderation — Resolutions of English Bodies — The Views of Dr. Stillé — A Physician who thinks Alcohol Sometimes Useful, Necessary and Indispensable — The Opinions of Dr. Davis on the Other Side — His Dissection of the Arguments for Alcohol — Review of Various Investigations — Letter from Dr. Hargreaves — Dr. Palmer's Statement of the Case — Varying Opinions and how they are Sustained — Dr. Rembaugh's Position — Dr. Wilder's Letter — Important Conclusions 116

CHAPTER IX.

ALCOHOL IS PAUPERISM AND CRIME.

The Two Great Burdens of Society — The Difference and the Likeness between Them — What the Pauper Returns of Massachusetts Show — Figures and Facts from Almshouse Superintendents — Sir Matthew Hale's Statement of the Causes of Crime — Experience of New York Officials — What Governor Dix said in 1873 — Startling Facts about the Effects of Beer Drinking by Women — A New Hampshire Opinion Based on Practical Experience 160

... Tenth
... Atkinson's Calculations — George E.
ontrary Views on the Subject of Economy — His
: the Cost of Living — Mr. Powderly's Answer to
letter in which he Defends his Position as an
erance Man — His Presentation of the Cost of the
abit to Workingmen — Testimony of Fall River
— Some Final Considerations upon the Relation of
to the Wage and Labor Problems 169

CHAPTER XI.

DESTROYS THE WEALTH OF THE PEOPLE.

; are Clear in Regard to the Effects of Alcohol —
' the Stock in Trade of an Industry of Destruc-
aim that Temperance Statistics are Inflated and
The Demand for a Commission of Inquiry —
s Work — The Liquor Production of the United
ble Representing a Gigantic Business Transac-
able Increase in the Use of Malt Liquors —
d by the Brewers' Association — Letter of Louis
Zimmerman's Figures — The 100,000 Annual
Figures for 1886 — The Cost of Drink per
Annual Loss to the Nation — Demand for a
Inquiry 194

CHAPTER XII.

TROYS THE WEALTH OF THE WORLD.

CHAPTER XIII.

ALCOHOL THROUGHOUT THE WORLD.

The Trade with Africa, Asia and the Islands of the Sea — How it has Followed the March of Discovery — The Situation in the Valley of the Congo — The Vice of Intemperance almost Unknown where the Mohammedan Religion Prevails — Advent of the European Slave and Gin Trade — Testimony of the Missionaries — Government Influences at Work in Southern Africa — A Heathen Gough — How a Heathen Tribe Vigorously Suppressed the Habit and the Trade 255

CHAPTER XIV.

THE REMEDIES — TOTAL ABSTINENCE.

Alcohol the Tyrant of all Ages and Races — Are the Chains of the Liquor Habit to be Perpetual? Shall there be a "New Emancipation"? — The Forces of the Temperance Reform until lately a God-inspired Mob — A Great War before us — The Emancipation of Fifteen Hundred Millions — Agencies to be Employed by the Organized Army of Reform Considered: Individual, Associated and Political — Personal Total Abstinence a Recent Evolution of Christian Civilization — The Dictum of Science and Duty 284

CHAPTER XV.

EDUCATIONAL FORCES.

The Policy of Prevention — Education of the Child the Secret of Success — Rescue the Drunkard; but Educate the Child — — Home the Primary Field of Action — The Church Work of Education — The Public Schools and Scientific Instruction — "Temperance Education Law" — The Bill for National Aid to Education — Its Principles Stated — Its Bearing on the Temperance Work — Testimony of Public Men to its Merits and Importance 295

CHAPTER XVI.

"PERSONAL LIBERTY" AND PUBLIC LAW.

The Right to Fight the Rum Traffic by Legislation — The Objection urged against Prohibition — The Manufacture and Sale

WHICH LAW, LICENSE OR PROHIBITION?

s Underlying the License Idea Discussed — Prohibi-
r a Chinese Emperor, Four Thousand Years Ago —
k City under License Mapped and Studied as a City
is — The Relative Merits of License and Prohibition
of Restriction — "Prohibition Does not Prohibit" an
r — Gov. Dingley's Testimony — New Hampshire and
. 352

CHAPTER XVIII.

NATIONAL PROHIBITION.

ı of Real Prohibition Possible — Control the Traffic
in to End — Necessity of Exerting the National
ational Prohibition the Plan of Battle — Prohibi-
lment to National Constitution Presented in 1876
sions Noted — The Subject Discussed from the
nd-point — Manufacture as well as Sale must be
· The Temperance Reform most needs Nationali-
centrate on National Prohibitory Amendment to
— Right and Necessity of National Legislation
The Amendment Reviewed — State Prohibition
Prohibition Together — National Prohibitory
hould be the Preliminary Bunker Hill, not the
ktown 372

CHAPTER XIX.

— Woman Suffrage Discussed — Senate Committee's Report on Suffrage of Woman — Woman's Christian Temperance Union, an Illustration of Woman's Ability to Shape Action — Ouida's Notions about Women — Intelligent Men Concede Woman's Capacity and Moral Fitness — Suffrage not a Right Dependent on Sex — To Vote the Great Primitive Right — Maternity does not Disqualify; Motherhood adds Motives — Mothers can Attend Church, why not the Polls? — Objection that Woman does not Desire Suffrage — Objection that Husband and Wife will Disagree — Experience of Wyoming, Washington, and Kansas — Women Voting has made Voting Respectable — Senate Report on Development of Woman Suffrage — School Suffrage in Eleven States — Speech of Hon. Albert Griffin — Free Suffrage for All 397

CHAPTER XX.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE TEMPERANCE MOVEMENT.

The Temperance Movement an Effort of Humanity to Unchain Itself — The Spirit of Liberty as Conceived by the Fathers of the Republic — Four Valuable Volumes — Dr. Benjamin Rush's Pamphlet the Starting Point of the Present Movement — Hon. Samuel Dexter's Picture of the Situation in 1814 — The Evil at Later Dates — Rev. Lyman Beecher's Description of the "Creature Comforts" at a Connecticut Ordination in 1810 — Churches and Religious Associations Awake — American Society for the Promotion of Temperance Organized 1826 — Massachusetts Medical Society Discourages the Use of Liquors, 1827 — Rush, Muzzey, Davis — Jonathan Kittredge's Pamphlet — The Famous Massachusetts Fifteen-Gallon Law — The Washingtonians in 1840 — The Maine Law — Neal Dow the Columbus of Prohibition — For Thirty-Five Years Temperance has Moved on Abstinence and Prohibition 421

CHAPTER XXI.

FORCES AGAINST ALCOHOL — RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

The Two Great Principles, Total Abstinence and Prohibition — Religious Organizations — "One Hundred Years of Temperance" — The Roll-Call of the Churches — Presbyterian Church — John Wesley and the Methodist Champions — The Baptist Position; Gov. George N. Briggs and Congressional Temperance Society; Wayland, Knapp, Garrison: Mississippi Conven-

tion of 1884: Dr. Gifford's Summary — Reformed Dutch Church — Cumberland Presbyterian Church — Lutheran Church — Society of Friends — United Brethren — Disciples of Christ — Universalist Church: Thompson, Chapin and Miner — Methodist Protestant Church — Congregational Churches; Humphrey, Evarts, Beecher, Justin Edwards, Cheever, Gough, Wilson and others — Episcopal Church — German Reformed Church — The Moravians — Reformed Episcopal — The Unitarians; Lowell, Channing, Ware, May, Pierrepont, Gannett, Hale, Faxon — Free Baptist Church — Christian Church — Church of God — United Presbyterian Church — African Methodists — Evangelical Association — Methodist Episcopal Church South — The Unanimity of the Churches on this Great Moral Issue 439

CHAPTER XXII.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.

Important Factor, Seven Million American Adherents — American Catholic Total Abstinence Union — Leo XIII.'s Letter to Bishop Ireland, 1887 — Baltimore Council; Cardinal Gibbons — Murray's "Catechism of Intemperance" — Catholic Total Abstinence Union Established 1872 — Father Cleary at the Philadelphia Temperance Centennial — Powderly, Archbishop Ryan, Bishop Ireland; Father Mathew, Cardinal Manning, and Father Nugent — Catholic Temperance Magazine 1887: "The Loss of our Children" — Catholics in Labor Organizations — Father Conaty's Two Addresses — "Total Abstinence Organized on Catholic Principles" — The Catholic Church and her followers will eventually demand Prohibition, 472

CHAPTER XXIII.

TEMPERANCE ORGANIZATIONS.

The National Temperance Society and Publication House; Agitation and Literature; "Total Abstinence and Prohibition"; William E. Dodge and Theodore Cuyler; *The Temperance Advocate* — Independent Order of Good Templars; Five Million Members; an Organization which Belts the Globe; Six Hundred Thousand Meetings a Year; the Ritual in a Dozen Languages; the Lamented Hon. John B. Finch — The Sons of Temperance; the Oldest Secret Temperance Society, Organized 1842; Gen. Sam. Cary: "Seal up the Fountain of

Death"; Growth in Southern States; Eugene H. Clapp, "Responsibility of the Individual for Inebriety" — Templars of Honor and Temperance — Citizens' Law and Order League of the United States; the Object to Enforce Existing Laws; Charles C. Bonney, President; Platform of Convention, 1885 — Royal Templars of Temperance — Cadets of Temperance — United Temperance Association — United Kingdom Alliance — British Temperance League — Scottish Temperance League — Irish Temperance League — Political Parties and the Reform — Through Parties or Above Parties, the People Should Extirpate the Evil from the Land 486

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION.

The W. C. T. U. both a Religious and Secular Organization — Exhortation, Enlightenment, Administration, Charity — It is Woman Organized — Ten Thousand Local Unions — National W. C. T. U. — The Woman's Crusade — Dr. Dio Lewis — History of the Crusade, by Sarah K. Bolton — The Story of the Crusade — Graphic Incidents — The Woman's Crusade becomes the Woman's Christian Temperance Union — The Chautauqua Meeting — Mrs. Annie Wittenmyer, President — Cincinnati First Annual Meeting, 1875 — Minneapolis Annual Meeting, 1886 — Thirty or Forty Departments of their Temperance Activity — Miss Frances E. Willard President since 1879 — Department of Organization — Preventive Department — Educational Department; Mrs. Mary Hunt — Social Department — Legal Department — The World's W. C. T. U., John Bright's Sister President — Organizers and Superintendents — The *Union Signal* — Song as a Power in the Work; Mrs. Elizabeth Thompson, Miss Anna Gordon — A Few Names of Leaders 502

CHAPTER XXV.

WHAT SHALL WE DO NEXT?

Since Waterloo no Year in which Rum has not been the Great Destroyer — Governor St. John's Speech at Worcester — The New Century of Temperance Reform — A Look Backward on the Past — Means of the Past Successes — Helps and Hindrances — One Hundred Years have Wrought Conviction — The Removal of the Evil is now the Problem — The Ques-

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

MAP AND DIAGRAMS.

PAGE

Colored Map of New York City from the Battery to Central Park, showing the Location of all Drinking-Places . . . . . .

Diagram showing the Comparative Length of Life of Employees of the Brewing Trade with other crafts 105

Diagram showing the Longevity of Sons of Temperance compared with the Members of Non-Abstaining Organizations 106

Diagram showing the Relative Cost of Drink and of the Necessities of Life in the United States 232

Diagram showing the Expenditures for Drink compared with the Amount paid for Wages, etc. 237

COLORED PLATES.

The Cancerous Stomach 54

The Kidneys — Healthy State — Diseased from Intemperance . . 63

The Liver in various conditions — Healthy Section — Nutmeg Degeneration — Cheesy and Cancerous Degeneration — Cancerous Tubercles 72

Diagram of the Stomach in various conditions — Healthful — Moderate Drinking — Drunkard's — Ulcerous — After a long debauch — Death by Delirium Tremens 81

FULL-PAGE PORTRAITS.

THE AUTHOR . . . . . *Frontispiece*

DR. WILLIAM HARGREAVES 9
Author of "Alcohol and Science."

HON. WILLIAM WINDOM 18
Ex-Secretary of the Treasury.

CANON WILBERFORCE 27

HON. A. H. COLQUITT 36
United States Senator from Georgia.

DR. DANIEL DORCHESTER 45
Author of "The Liquor Problem."

DR. N. S. DAVIS 90

DR. I. K. FUNK 99
Editor of *The Voice.*
J. N. STEARNS 108
Publishing Agent of the National Temperance Society.
REV. GEORGE C. HADDOCK 118
The Iowa Martyr.
RODERICK DHU GAMBRELL 127
The Mississippi Martyr.
HON. ALBERT GRIFFIN 136
Chairman Anti-Saloon Republican National Committee.
REV. JOSEPH COOK 145
DR. T. DE WITT TALMAGE 154
HON. GEORGE W. BAIN 163
BENJAMIN R. JEWELL 172
Secretary Massachusetts Temperance Society.
HENRY H. FAXON 181
"Of Quincy."
MISS ANNA GORDON 190
Associated with Miss Willard.
A. M. POWELL 199
Editor of *National Temperance Advocate.*
MRS. DR. JOHN P. NEWMAN 210
Washington, D.C.
MRS. FRANCES J. BARNES 220
Superintendent of Young Women's Work, W. C. T. U.
MRS. N. H. KNOX 229
President of the W. C. T. U. of New Hampshire.
MRS. MARY A. LIVERMORE 241
MRS. ARMENIA S. WHITE 250
MRS. HANNAH WHITALL SMITH 259
American Secretary of the World's W. C. T. U.
MRS. MARY ALLEN WEST 268
Editor of *The Union Signal.*
MRS. MARY CLEMENT LEAVITT 276
World's Missionary of W. C. T. U.
MRS. MARY T. LATHROP 286
President of the W. C. T. U. of Michigan.
MRS. WILLIAM SIBLEY 293
President W. C. T. U. of Georgia.
MRS. M. H. HUNT 303
National Superintendent Scientific Instruction in Schools and Colleges.
MRS. JUDGE E. T. MERRICK 310
President W. C. T. U. of Louisiana.
MRS. SALLIE F. CHAPIN 320
National Supt. of the Southern Work of the W. C. T. U.
MRS. MATILDA B. CARSE 328
President Woman's Temperance Pub. Association of Chicago.
MRS. L. M. N. STEVENS 339
President of the W. C. T. U. of Maine.

MISS JULIA COLEMAN 348
National Superintendent of Literature of W. C. T. U.
JOHN B. FINCH 357
The Late Head of the Good Templars.
MRS. SARAH D. LA FETRA 367
President W. C. T. U. of District of Columbia.
MRS. MARY T. BURT 379
President W. C. T. U. of New York.
MRS. J. ELLEN FOSTER 389
President of the W. C. T. U. of Iowa.
MRS. ZERALDA G. WALLACE 401
National Supt. Franchise Dept. W. C. T. U.
MRS. ANGIE P. NEWMAN 409
Lincoln, Neb.
EUGENE H. CLAPP 425
Head of the Sons of Temperance.
GEN. NEAL DOW 437
"Father of the Maine Law."
DR. J. M. BUCKLEY 445
Editor of *The Christian Advocate.*
GEORGE A. BAILEY 455
Chief of Good Templars in New Hampshire.
MRS. M. A. BENT 467
The Bugler of the W. C. T. U.
HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL GIBBONS 477
MRS. ESTHER T. HOUSH 491
Of Vermont.
REV. THEODORE L. FLOOD, D.D. 499
Editor of *The Chautauquan.*
MRS. E. J. THOMPSON 505
Mother of the Crusade.
MISS FRANCES E. WILLARD 511
President National W. C. T. U.
MRS. MARY A. WOODBRIDGE 517
Recording Secretary of National W. C. T. U.
MRS. C. B. BUELL 521
Corresponding Secretary National W. C. T. U.
MISS ESTHER PUGH 523
Treasurer National W. C. T. U.
MRS. CLARA HOFFMAN 528
President of the W. C. T. U. of Missouri.
"MOTHER STEWART" 533
"Of the Crusade."
MRS. J. K. BARNEY 537
Of Rhode Island.

INTRODUCTION TO FOURTH EDITION.

This introduction is meant to include whatever is important to be written, in order that the work may be as complete as I can make it to the present time.

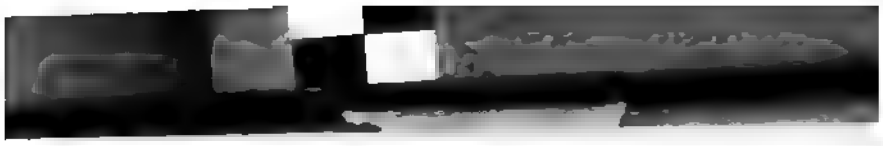
The Temperance movement is for the moment arrested, or, rather, somewhat impeded by the course of events, but the evil remains and grows.

Every man, woman and child should stop, read and think. The subject is vast, complex and profound. It is a greater subject than the tariff or the financial question. It is a practical, economic, as well as a social, moral, religious, sentimental, national and international question; and the American people of all classes, parties and denominations must give themselves up to an earnest and prolonged study of the great problem.

This book has been written in the hope of aiding my busy, but anxious, countrymen to a knowledge of all the principal facts, arguments and measures involved in the conflict between Man and Alcohol, and of contributing something of solid and lasting, rather than of emotional, value to the great account. A book really of this character should be of much service in the present conditions. The people must know more of this business, or the work will never be done. I wish I could have better attained to my own ideal.

More and more clearly it is demonstrated by the course of events that the Temperance Movement will never be successful until the traffic in alcoholic liquors is felt to be morally wrong in itself; until the personal use of alcohol as a beverage and not as a medicine is admitted to be a sin in the forum of conscience, as well as an offense against society, and the tolerance of the traffic by the laws, to be a crime committed by society

...mperance will contin
... but Conscience—God's witness in
ich can subject the passions and appetites of men.
cience, to be sure, is dependent upon the exercise
r the basis of its action. Conscience, in an importa
lows faith, and faith is the conclusion of the inte
ther correct or otherwise, upon the facts, assertions
:s and inferences considered by it, and thus conscience
:l to action in the wrong direction, because the intel-
be in error. The appetites and passions may, and
overcome the powers of conscience, even when intel-
st strongly convinced. The fears of pains and penal-
:o be inflicted for the violation of the laws of nature,
: to follow the infraction of those of man, may cause
but will seldom fully restrain the tendency to evil
l action. Indeed, the apprehension of punishment
h of conscience combined are too often powerless to
grossest violations of the law of society and of God.
in we expect that the raging appetite for strong
e restrained while the intellect believes that the
ght, and conscience, while not on the side of in-
it least still? The personal use of intoxicating
ink, and not as a remedy, is, of necessity, either
. It can not be both right and wrong, nor can
f indifference; for if the personal use be a matter
it can not be hurtful, and if not hurtful, then
:ent, and therefore justifiable and right.
debatable ground between ...



will never be induced generally to abstain from the personal use, nor will society prohibit and destroy the traffic.

It must be conceded that an act which harms or endangers either one's self or another, or society at large, is wrong, if it be voluntary and unnecessary. Perhaps the only real distinction between an innocent and a guilty pleasure, is that the one is injurious, while the other is not.

But it may be claimed that the same act may be right under some circumstances, and wrong under others, when performed by the same individual; also, that an act may be right when done by one person, which would not be justifiable in another. Both of these propositions may be granted, and if it is now, and shall continue to be, the belief of the majority of society that this is true of the personal use of intoxicating liquors as a beverage, — that is to say, that sometimes, or in some degree, the personal use of alcoholic liquors as a beverage by the individual is right, although wrongful under other conditions, and that the same or like use by others, because of their greater power of self-restraint or of endurance, or for any reason, is justifiable, or even permissible, and therefore rightful, that majority is not likely to interfere seriously with the liberty of persons to judge when the use may be indulged, nor with the traffic which furnishes the means of indulgence.

Therefore it is that I think the radical question upon which the whole debate must be decided is this: Is alcohol a poison to the human body when in health? If it be a poison, any use of it as a beverage and not as a medicine is an injury, and, however slight the injury may be, it is wrong voluntarily and unnecessarily to inflict that injury upon ourselves or upon our fellow-men. The slightest self-infliction or administration to others which is needless and avoidable becomes sinful, and therefore against conscience; and if it obtain to such extent as to justify the enactment of human laws for the protection of society to prevent it, then such use becomes criminal.

Conscience, the instinct of self-preservation and the fear of punishment and pain, all combined, sometimes are too feeble for the terrible power of alcohol over man; but they are sure to preserve those who are still free from the habit and to destroy the traffic by personal abstinence and the prohibition and penalties of law.

If, however, alcohol be not a poison to the healthy system,

. . . there be an unnatural a
sonal use, the result of ignorance or of some h
rbid appetite, shall not society protect both the
lf by restraining and thus saving the individual
iety is composed? Such legislation stands upon
nciple as that which restrains the criminal and t
son and is no more sumptuary than the command
lt not kill."

Again it must be conceded that it is the duty of s
hibit the manufacture and even the temperate use o
essary article, which, although it may not injur
ntially, is yet generally hurtful and in many in
tly injurious. Society must protect the weak again
kness, even as it does the poor against their poverty
however strong is able to exist independently of his
and there is no such thing as a personal liberty to
self with an unnecessary indulgence which tempts
ir destruction. I am my brother's keeper, or, if he
ger, then he is mine.

Whenever intoxicating beverages become necessar
edicinal; and any unnecessary use is a mere w
re at the best, which, permitted by society at all,
to the body at large. To prohibit the manufactur
of intoxicating beverages is thus clearly withi
e of society, and is, in fact, most clearly its duty.
nized with reference to all dangerous poisons bu
a few others, whose charm for the senses
public duty and enslave

accepted, and therefore the temperance movement, as its promoters understand it, must fail, until such time as the intellect and conscience of the major and ruling part of society are agreed upon the proposition that alcohol administered as a beverage is useless and pernicious, and therefore morally wrong.

Thus we are constantly forced to the fundamental question: Is alcohol in any appreciable quantity a poison to the healthy human system? Is alcohol hurtful to the human body, and therefore to the human soul, whenever the removal of disease does not require the remedial administration of a substance which would be poisonous in perfect health? If so, the individual should totally abstain from all but the medicinal personal use. If so, and the evil be serious, society should absolutely prohibit the use as a mere beverage and that trade in alcohol the existence of which renders the prevention of such use impossible.

These positions are stated now in order that they may be constantly emphasized in the mind of any one who shall so apprehend the importance of the subject as to read this book. I think the whole contention turns upon the answer to these questions.

INCREASE OF THE TRAFFIC.

The conflict of man with alcohol is so prolonged and desperate that only slight changes in the fortunes of the great war can be expected to take place in so brief time as that which has elapsed since the publication of the first edition of this book.

There are a few additional facts, here and there a little more evidence, and a little more of experience which should guide our future course; but the great movement is still the same and the combatants occupy substantially the same positions. I believe, however, that man has gained more than he has lost, although the hospital returns may not indicate it during the last year.

There has been an increase in the quantity of intoxicating liquor produced in the United States during the last year, and the consumption appears to be gaining, although it is to be hoped that there is no greater increase in actual use than in the growth of population. Still the fact must be faced that the more there is made the more there will be consumed, and that the unfettered consumption increases the demand in geometrical proportions.

The Report of Hon. John W. Mason, Commissioner of Internal Revenue, for the Fiscal Year ending June 30, 1889, just issued, contains the following statement of the increased production of *Spirits* during the preceding year:

INCREASED PRODUCTION OF SPIRITS.

The quantity of spirits (89,358,510 gallons) produced and deposited in distillery warehouses during the fiscal year ended June 30, 1889, is more than the production (70,279,406 gallons) of the year 1888, by 19,079,104 gallons. The difference is distributed among the different kinds known to the trade as follows:

Increase in the production of—	Gallons.
Bourbon whisky	14,497,175
Rye whisky	2,870,078
Gin	156,978
High wines	13,059
Pure, neutral, or cologne spirits	963,441
Miscellaneous	1,135,069
Total increase	19,635,800

Decrease in the production—	Gallons.	
Alcohol	136,504	
Rum	420,192	
Total decrease		556,696
Net increase		19,079,104

Whether the enormous increase of the last year in the product of distilled spirits is owing to apparent reverses of the temperance cause as manifested in the high-license movement, and in the defeat of the proposed Prohibitory Constitutional Amendments in several of the States, or otherwise, it is difficult to say; but it is to be hoped that the increase of more than twenty-five per cent in a single year is abnormal. The average production during the last ten years is 83,726,306 gallons.

On page 54, the Commissioner observes that "the quantity of grain used in the production of spirits during the fiscal year ended June 30, 1889, (20,990,924 bushels) is an increase of

4,868,415 bushels over the amount used in the preceding fiscal year (16,122,509 bushels) and is 255,369 bushels less than the average (21,246,293 bushels) for the last ten years. The increased production of spirits accompanied by a lessened consumption of both grain and molasses, although very slight, must indicate an increased adulteration; and, accordingly, we find that 'the yield of spirits from each bushel of grain,' (the average yield) is 4.18 gallons. The yield for the two preceding years was 4.23 for 1887, and 4.24 for 1888."

INCREASE OF LIQUOR PRODUCTION SINCE EXPIRATION OF LAST FISCAL YEAR — JUNE, 1889.

During the five months from August to December, 1889, inclusive, compared with the same months of the year 1888, the increase is as follows:

Spirits increase	$ 3,321,977
Tobacco	1,024,093
Fermented liquors	781,404
Total	$ 5,127,474

This shows that the traffic continues its accelerated rate of increase down to the very latest data in possession of the government. The remaining seven months of the fiscal year ending June 30, 1890, will more fully demonstrate this disgraceful fact.

The receipts of the Treasury from spirits	
In 1888, were	$69,306,166
The receipts in 1889 were	74,312,206
Increase last year	5,006,040
The receipts from fermented liquors in	
1888, were	$23,324,218
The receipts in 1889, were	23,723,835
Increase in 1889	399,617
It may be interesting to some to know that the income to the Treasury from tobacco	
In 1888, was	$30,662,431
In 1889,	31,866,860
An increase last year of	1,204,429

I hope this item about tobacco will not be objected to as out of place. It may be a comfort to temperance preachers and lecturers who make use of "the weed" and it does not increase the price of the book. It will cost you nothing but thought.

From all these sources we received last year $129,902,901, and from our share of profits in the liquor business $98,036,041.

We made more out of alcohol last year than any one else except the father of the business, and he took his share in souls, principally. He is very fair to our Nation in the division of profits so far as money is concerned, and that is what we are after. But it is too bad that we help him kidnap and destroy our own boys. Yet the money is a great help to us in paying the salaries of the President, Congress, and of the Supreme Court, for a new Navy, and in preparing for the next war. Nor should we ever forget the liberal sums which private individuals pay from the profits of the traffic to support churches, preachers and all the blessed institutions of education and religion. Thank fortune we have something to offset the statistics of destruction and despair. And then the great head of the firm kindly takes his share of the profits—these sons of ours—so far away that we do not hear their cries for a cup of cold water. But we shall meet them there ourselves. No people can go to heaven who prosecute the liquor trade against light and knowledge. The heathen shall be turned into hell and all *nations* that forget God.

RECENT DECISIONS BY THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES.

In Bowman vs. Railroad Company, Justice Matthews delivering the opinion, March 19, 1888, the Supreme Court of the United States decided:

That a State has no power to prohibit the importation of intoxicating liquors from another State, in the original packages. In that case the plaintiffs in error doing business at Marshalltown, in the State of Iowa, under the style of Bowman Bros., offered to the defendants, the Chicago & Northwestern Railway Company, "for shipment over its line of railway, and directed to themselves, at Marshalltown, Iowa, five thousand barrels of beer, which they had procured in the city of Chicago to be shipped from said city to the city of Marshalltown, be-

tween said cities of Chicago and Council Bluffs, but the defendant then and there refused to receive said beer, to the damage of the plaintiffs, etc." To this complaint the defendants pleaded that the beer was intoxicating liquor and that the Statutes of Iowa forbid any railway company "to knowingly bring within the State" any intoxicating liquor to any person unless first furnished with a certificate that such person was authorized to sell according to the law of the State, which certificate the plaintiffs did not furnish and therefore the railway declined to transport the goods.

The Supreme Court overruled the Circuit Court of the Northern District of Illinois and decided that the Iowa Statute was in violation of the constitutional power of the United States to regulate commerce between the States.

The question whether the right to import intoxicating liquors from another State implies necessarily the right to sell in the exercise of the right to engage in lawful commerce, remains undecided.

In Kidd vs. Pearson & Laughran, it was decided by the Supreme Court, October 22, 1888, Mr. Justice Lamar delivering the opinion, "that the police power of a State is as broad and plenary as its taxing power; and property within the State is subject to the operations of the former so long as it is subject to the regulating restrictions of the latter." This was an Iowa case in which the Court had held that the Statute prohibiting the manufacture of intoxicating liquors for exportation and not for sale within the State was valid and the Supreme Court of the United States affirmed the judgment of the Supreme Court of Iowa.

In the Appendix will be found the Opinion of the Supreme Court, delivered by Justice Harlan, December 5, 1887, in the celebrated Kansas cases, in which the Court upheld the power of a State to prohibit the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors and to abate a distillery which had been established before the enactment of the law, as a nuisance, without compensation to the owner. This decision is rightly held to be a landmark in legal progress of the temperance movement—so is that by Justice Matthews, but the latter is a mark which must be rubbed out.

It is, however, obvious that even if a valid law of Congress can be enacted authorizing a State so to regulate commerce under its police power as to destroy what the Supreme Court

holds to be interstate commerce itself (as is generally believed), that, practically, the introduction from other States and Territories will be very difficult if not impossible to prevent; and, as in our time the locality of manufacture is not of much consequence by reason of the extraordinary facilities of transportation which we enjoy, that nothing but an affirmative National Constitutional provision, enforced by the needed legislation, can adequately reach this all-abounding evil.

STATE CONSTITUTIONAL PROHIBITION.

In the following pages I have dwelt as much upon the origin of statutory prohibition as seemed to be desirable in a work which can indicate only the historical outlines of the subject; but the great movement for prohibition by the affirmative, fundamental, organic law of the States, to be supplemented by the necessary statutory detail for its complete enforcement, ought to be conspicuously mentioned as the most important of the practical measures that have at any time hitherto been pressed upon the people, and which have actually been embodied in the laws.

This comprehensive remedy is comparatively free from the vicissitudes and perturbation of statutory legislation, which is merely permitted when not required by express prohibitory language in the Constitution of the State. But for the limitation imposed by the National Constitution, which Constitution practically controls importation, transportation and manufacture,—that is to say, were each State really in possession of the powers of an independent nation over the traffic, State Constitutional Prohibition could and would end the nefarious business. And as it is, this great work by the States is of the greatest importance in the progress of the Nation to the final goal of absolute prohibition by the supreme law of the land. But Prohibition can not stop with the State.

The movement began in New York, in the year 1856. The Court of Appeals had just decided the prohibitory statute of that State to be unconstitutional. Thereupon the necessity of the amendment was made manifest. William H. Armstrong, Esq., who still survives, wearing in this life his imperishable crown, was then chief officer of the Order of Sons of Temperance of Eastern New York. He conceived and fashioned a form of amendment to the Constitution, which was supported by the Order, and finally passed the Senate of New

York on the 13th of March, 1861, by a vote of twenty to six, and in the Assembly on the 5th of April, by a vote of sixty-nine to thirty-three. Mrs. Bittenbender, in her invaluable "National Prohibitory Amendment Guide," page 68, gives a sketch of this important matter. I may pause to quote further from her work, that in the Senate all the Republicans and one Democrat voted in the affirmative, and all the other Democrats in the negative.

The war stopped this work—a calamity greater than the war itself, with none of its compensatory blessings. The movement was revived in the year 1878 in Wisconsin, by petitions presented to the Legislature, and in 1880, Kansas again led the way to freedom by planting these words in her organic law, where she will keep them until the heavens above her shall blot out their stars :

"The manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors shall be forever prohibited in this State, except for medical, scientific and mechanical purposes."

In 1882, Iowa adopted a similar amendment by 30,000 majority ; but the Courts found a slip of the pen in the record, and broke the hearts of thousands.

"Very like a weasel,"
"Yes—very like a whale."

In 1883, Ohio cast 323,189 votes for the State Prohibition Amendment. It failed to pass by less than 40,000 out of a total of 731,310 votes. The country will long remember the wonderful campaign for the amendment conducted by the women of Ohio, under the leadership of Mrs. Woodbridge and Mrs. Doty.

In 1884, Maine put the Maine Law into her Constitution, excepting cider, the sale of which the Legislature may regulate. It is unfortunate that cider is excepted, but what does not the Temperance Reform owe to the State of Maine? And now South and North Dakota have entered upon their careers of sovereignty, with the absolute prohibition of the traffic in alcoholic beverages made an integral part of their organic being. No cautious nurse fixed the instant of precedence in their advent to life by an unerring sign, as when the mother of twin Patriarchs gave birth to the fathers of innumerable multitudes ; but both these welcome sisters come into the Union of

the States draped in the flag of patriotism, made still more glorious and heavenly by the white ribbon, which is now the universal emblem of the Temperance Reform. Thus State Constitutional Prohibition already prevails in four States—and what States they are! Behold them!

Great contests for like amendments have been made in Massachusetts, Michigan, New Hampshire, North Carolina, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Rhode Island, Tennessee, Texas and West Virginia, all within the last ten years, and out of an aggregate of 4,400,000 votes in all these States, 1,600,000 voted for the amendments, while 800,000 more did not vote at all.

The contests in New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Pennsylvania and Connecticut, all in the year 1889, while the amendments were not carried, were yet defeats which presage victories.

In New Hampshire one-third of the voters declared for the amendment. In Massachusetts there were nearly 90,000 votes for the amendment. In Connecticut an immense majority were in its favor, although not the constitutional proportion for success, while in Pennsylvania 300,000 voted for the amendment.

Now, when we consider who and what manner of people these be, no one can doubt that the vast majority of the intellectual, moral and religious force which they carry in all those States will soon surmount the mere numerical inferiority which, under our system of government, like a necessary evil, must be endured, until patience has had her perfect work.

In this vast movement for State Constitutional Prohibition the leader has been a woman, who is justly regarded, not only as the pride of her State and the leading jurist of the Temperance Reform, but one of the great benefactors of the race.

Mrs. Judith Ellen Foster, of Iowa, so long at the head of the Department of Law and Legislation in the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, has been a principal part in a work whose importance can not be estimated, and which can only be surpassed by the still greater achievements which are sure to come in the fast thickening events of the future. Whatever differences may arise in the progress of the great Reform, nothing can destroy, nothing can impair, the usefulness and power of the agencies through which Providence has ordained the

final destruction of the pernicious industry that concentrates more and more against itself the hostility of all influences which tend to bless mankind.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Union is increasing in power every year, and will continue unchecked its career for the healing of the nations. But in so vast a work other mighty organizations will arise and for all there is enough and more than enough to do.

Let us continue the old harmony among ourselves, that there may be victory over the common foe.

THE CRUSADE.

In closing this introduction to the Fourth Edition of "The Temperance Movement" (on this, the anniversary day of the Crusade) it is proper that I should give the following additional particulars of its origin and early work which one familiar with the subject has furnished me as proper to be considered in connection with the chapter upon the Woman's Christian Temperance Union. The valuable works of Mother Stewart and Mrs. Wittenmyer, are intensely interesting and should be read by all who would comprehend that remarkable outbreak of celestial forces which seemed as if the children of heaven were determined to mob their old enemy, the Liquor King.

I never tire reading of those women abroad in a state of exaltation, indignation and pity ; marching, praying, beseeching, blessing all the while, staving in the heads of liquor barrels with axes. It was a saturnalia of righteousness—one of the most wonderful exhibitions in all history. And the Crusade seems to have set woman permanently free and to have revealed her to herself as well as to the world. She is a more independent and capable being now, and continually getting more so. What shall we do? We must stop her or she will vote.

Just what is coming doth not yet appear, but I wish all the men in this country could see the women run a convention. And yet, only a few years ago, I had to tell Miss Willard how to put a question to vote. Now I would be glad to know one-half as much parliamentary law as she does, and as to presiding, I would hardly do it if she was in the same State.

I am afraid, really, that woman has got away from us. The halter is broken and we shall have to be content with our half of the apple hereafter.

CRUSADE ITEMS.

Mother Stewart gives a list of forty-three women in Cincinnati, thirty-one in Pittsburgh, and two in Springfield, who were arrested for "praying on the street."

Mother Thompson (Mrs. E. J. Thompson) is well known as the leader of the Crusade at Hillsboro, Ohio, and Mrs. George Carpenter, wife of the Presbyterian pastor, at Washington Court House, Ohio.

Mrs. Guy, Mrs. Cathcart and Miss Mary Cloakey, constituted the committee who arranged the series of mass meetings to oppose the liquor business, which preceded the crusade in Springfield. The first of these meetings was held on the night of December 4, 1873, and the series resulted in a temperance revival which spread to adjoining towns.

Before this (January 22, 1872,) Mother Stewart had delivered a lecture in Allen's Hall, which by natural steps had led up to her pleading a case under the Adair law in Justice Miller's court, later another plea in a similar case, both successful, and a petition signed by women and presented to the City Council, which had the effect not to win its cause but to arouse the people. The mass meetings followed, with the above results.

On December 14, 1873, Mother Stewart bought her "first glass" of liquor, and secured a fine of thirty dollars and costs against the dealer for Sunday selling.

The first visiting of saloons by a procession of women, was at Fredonia, New York, December 15, 1873, the day following Mother Stewart's call and purchase at a saloon in Springfield. A newspaper of Fredonia, as it went to press that day said, "The women are marching, 127 strong."

Dr. Dio Lewis' part in the matter was unpremeditated. He had come to the place to lecture on "Our Girls." The Good Templars urged him to give them a temperance address for their quarterly meeting. He said he had nothing prepared, but would speak for them on Sunday evening, and do the best he could. He told his mother's story and urged the women to follow her example by holding prayer meetings in saloons.

The Crusade was thus begun, and the "Woman's Christian Temperance Union" was organized in Fredonia under that name, on the following Monday, December 23, 1873.

Dr. Lewis, as well as the women, now had his baptism.

On the 17th of December the occurrences of Fredonia were repeated at Jamestown, and the uprising at Hillsborough, Washington Court House, Wilmington, Morrow, New Vienna, Waynesville, Franklin and hundreds of other places quickly followed. All this time the work begun in Springfield early in December was progressing grandly, but it was not until February 10, 1884, that they adopted the saloon-visiting method. After this point was reached, it was not long until other large cities followed and the gust became a whirlwind.

We have now come to the book and I desire again to remind the reader that in my judgment the whole theory of Prohibition and of Temperance Reform depends upon the proposition which runs through the early chapters before us—to wit:

Alcohol is a poison and not in any sense a food to the human body in a state of health.

Why will not the youth of our country read and study these things which concern their peace and which will determine the remotest issue of time and of eternity?

To know these things is life.

I appeal to my countrymen to study these pages for their own sake, for the love of their children, and for the welfare of mankind.

HENRY W. BLAIR.

Washington, December 23, 1889.

THE TEMPERANCE MOVEMENT.

CHAPTER I.

A BRIEF STUDY OF ALCOHOL.

Alcohol as a Superstition—Its Place among the Gods and the Devils of Imagination—The Doubtful Origin of Wine and Ancient Traditions Concerning It—Discovery of Distillation in the Twelfth Century—How Webster and Worcester Define Alcohol—Dr. Richardson's Statement of its Chemical Properties—The Nature of Alcohol and its Relation to the Elements of our own Organism—The Foods that Nourish the Body and the Food Properties of Alcohol Compared—The Process of Fermentation—The Process of Distillation—Name and Strength of Various Alcoholic Preparations—Alcohol the Product of Man's Ingenuity and not of Nature.

THERE is no thing of his own manufacture which has such power over the body and soul of man as the mysterious substance to which has been given the name—alcohol.

Indeed, so subtile and canny are its methods of asserting its influence, so commanding is its control over the spiritual as well as the physical structure, and so direct do its relations appear to be with the eternal essence, as well as with the material parts of human nature, that from time immemorial this strange drug has maintained a personified existence in the imaginations of men.

From whatever source, and by whatever process derived, and by whatever name the preparation containing it has been known, ever since fermentation evolved the substance which has been the one common principle of intoxicating beverages, in all ages and among all the inhabitants of the earth, even to our own times, superstition has placed it among her gods and her devils; poetry has celebrated its qualities with her choicest numbers; religion has appropriated its powers to her sacred

rites; war and peace, joy and sorrow, all ranks and conditions of men, in all the events of life, including its origin and its catastrophe, have associated with themselves the fascinations of alcohol.

The discovery of vinous fermentation, which is supposed to be the earliest manifestation of this spirit in the economy of human life, is lost among the impenetrable clouds that forever settle over prehistoric times; but it must have been considered a wondrous event, which, no doubt, was carried from the place of its origin to surrounding tribes and nations as a new art and marvelous instrumentality.

We are told that when first civilization developed society into nations, and these new organizations concentrated their aggressive powers in the form of armies and navies to place the yoke of power upon the neck of savage tribes, or sought by peaceful commerce to stimulate and appropriate the productions of nature, and of savage or barbarous men in other regions of the earth, "the wine god, the wine cup and wine" were everywhere unknown. The art of its manufacture spread from some common center by the agency of commerce and war. The Egyptians, the Greeks, the Romans, all claim that wine, the earliest known beverage of intoxication, was the invention of one of their own particular line of gods.

The discovery, as it spread from tribe to tribe and land to land, impressed itself as a landmark upon universal mythology. It must have produced an effect similar to the discovery of artificial fire. If Prometheus brought the one from heaven, Bacchus, who was the god of intoxication, and held full rank with the celestial representatives of love and war, must have brought his withering flame from the hottest regions of Tartarus.

Alcoholic drinks are the work of man. They are a part of the history of the human race. When in the twelfth century the discovery of distillation greatly increased their potency, and a few centuries later the process was appropriated by all civilized nations, intoxicating beverages assumed an importance and asserted a destructive power in the affairs of mankind, which has grown with the progress of civilization and spread with enlightenment, as the night follows the day, until now they fill the world, and no problem

of superior consequence or difficulty confronts the Christian, the patriot, or the lover of mankind, than how to remove them from the face of the earth. Whatever may be the differences among men as to the necessity, the usefulness or at least the innocence of alcohol in the economy of life, it is conceded by all that great evils arise from its abuse, and that its record on the whole is one of calamity—some say with mitigation, others without.

It is now as active as ever, and its use is increasing with great rapidity. Owing to the rapid colonization of the world by civilized and commercial nations which are its chief producers and hitherto have been its principal consumers, it can be but a few years before every man, woman and child of the whole fifteen hundred millions of the race, at least four-fifths of whom are as defenseless as little children against its Circean power, will find the bottles of Christendom at their lips.

If cursed is he who putteth the cup of intoxication to his neighbor's lip, then it becomes necessary for those engaged in the foul work to examine the nature of their occupation for their own good. I propose in this book to investigate the subject as fairly and thoroughly as possible in the brief time and with the facilities at my command. I have no desire to exaggerate or intensify. The subject is broad, and high, and deep. But it is upon the American people and compels the attention of the whole world. It cannot be evaded. Postponement even is no longer possible, and, if it were, would but aggravate existing evils and multiply the difficulty of their removal. The operation must be performed.

It is important in the first place to obtain *a clear idea of the thing itself*, and of its action upon the body and soul.

Webster defines Alcohol as follows:

"Pure or highly rectified spirit, extracted by simple distillation from various vegetable juices and infusions of a saccharine nature which have undergone vinous fermentation; the spirituous or intoxicating element of fermented liquors."

Worcester thus:

"*Alcohol.*—The intoxicating principle of all spirituous liquors; highly rectified or pure spirit obtained by distillation of the fermented solution or infusion of any substance containing sugar,

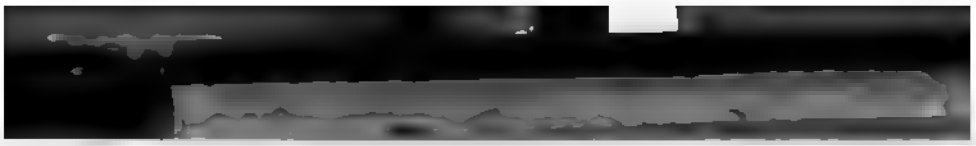
le of undergoing vinous fermentation; the chemical
spirit; spirits of wine so called from having been
the distillation of wine."

Medical Lexicon thus:

n Arabic word formerly used for an impalpable
ifying 'very subtile, much divided.' At the present
to highly rectified spirit of wine; . . . . . In the
rmacopœia United States) 'Alcohol is rectified
ecific gravity 0.835.' 'Alcohol is an inflammable
han water, of a warm, acrid taste, colorless, trans-
a pungent, aromatic smell. It is the product of
of vinous liquors; is miscible (mixable) with water
ns and is the direct solvent of resins, balsams, etc.
egetable principles are soluble in it and hence it is
t states of concentration in the preparation of elix-
ssences," etc.

has sought for the elusive essence of the article
nown as alcohol for centuries, and only in very
as he succeeded in stating it in the terms of his

Richardson, M. A., M. D., F. R. S., proba-



be H^2 O; for the radical ethyl, C^2 H^5; and for alcohol (C^2 H^5) HO or C^2 H^6 O.

Then we are to understand that alcohol is not ethyl any more than alcohol is water, but a combination of the two, and that both ethyl and water are themselves compound substances.

When the ethyl and the water combine one of the parts of hydrogen disappears; for whereas the ethyl has five parts, hydrogen and the water two, mathematically there should be seven, and actually there are but six. What becomes of it the chemical deponent saith not, therefore we are at liberty to infer that it is the missing link which connects the whole thing with the devil.

I have examined the recent great work of Dr. William Hargreaves, published last year, "Alcohol and Science," and find these high authorities agreeing; and so we can assume that we know common alcohol when we see it.

It is ethylic alcohol which this book is about; the alcohol which has laughed at the puny ravages of war, pestilence and famine throughout the cycles of authentic history.

There are five others in the family, methylic, propylic butylic, amylic, and caproylic; but while these are of one blood with the ethylic and have the same innate capacity for mischief, they are less demonstrative in human affairs, and the plan of this book does not require their description. Some of them are very important and dangerous when used either by themselves or when mixed with the alcohol in common use, and the reader interested in their further study will do well to consult the above authorities and other recent writers, for many of the accepted ideas even of professional men are disproved by the late investigators.

We will, however, search for the nature of alcohol, and for its relation to the elements of our own organism a little further.

All vegetable forms receive their nourishment from the atmosphere; all animals feed either upon vegetables or upon other animals which have been nourished by vegetables, so that in the end animal as well as vegetable life feeds largely if not entirely upon the air.

Although the pure air, which is most favorable to animal life when appropriated through the lungs, is composed almost

wholly of four parts of nitrogen and one of oxygen, with a slight admixture of carbonic acid, yet the atmosphere which surrounds the world contains four elements, all in the gaseous state. These are easily reducible to solid, and again to the gaseous form by the operations of natural law. These elements of the atmosphere and, when vitalized by the life principle, of organic existence are oxygen, hydrogen, carbon and nitrogen. From these plant life is supported "and they compose almost the entire vegetable kingdom."

Few and simple as are these original elements, yet from them nature has constructed a great variety of foods for the sustenance of organic life.

Foods are divided into the "nitrogenized" and the "non-nitrogenized."

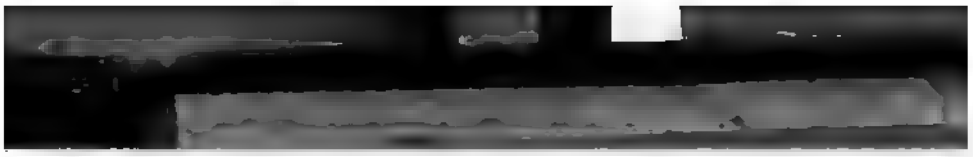
The latter again into three groups, all composed of the same original substances, carbon, hydrogen, oxygen and nitrogen, but combined in varying proportions of such of them as may enter into the composition of each particular food.

1. Sugar and saccharine substances.
2. Acids or sour substances.
3. Fats and oils.

Non-nitrogenized foods are supposed to be specially designed for the development of heat, without which the organic processes cannot be carried on; and it is a fact that they are found to exist in proportions corresponding to this requirement of life; the fats and oils predominate in the cold regions—the acids in the tropical regions, while all are commingled in more nearly equal parts between the two. Heat is developed from the carbon and hydrogen contained in them, and these elements are found to prevail in this class of food, according to the necessity for combustion, resulting from climatic conditions.

"Thus animal oil and blubber are furnished for the inhabitants of the higher latitudes of the polar regions; the fruits and acids and starch for those within the tropics; while they are varied and blended between the two extremes of heat and cold. That thus the different necessities of the whole animal kingdom are provided for," is the testimony of Dr. Hargreaves in "Alcohol and Science."

The nitrogenized foods "are formed by the addition of nitrogen to the elements comprising the first class."



These aliments are vegetable albumen, vegetable fibrin and vegetable casein, and from them, in use with the sugars, acids and fats and oils, the animal economy is built up and kept in action.

The changes produced by chemical affinity when these various substances of the first class are brought into certain relations to the system constitute force of which heat is the manifestation, and motion the result; and, by the action of both affinity and force or motion, the nourishment of the body becomes possible and is prolonged.

Alimentary substances become exceedingly complicated in their numerous forms and combinations, and hence from the action of chemical laws liable to be easily dissolved by new attractions, and by the same laws reconstructed in new and it may be non-vitalized forms.

Alcohol is not produced or obtained by any process which forms foods, or which nourishes animal or vegetable life. It is developed only by the putrefaction and decay of organic forms.

NITROGENIZED ALIMENTS are said to be the most transient and changeable of all organized matter. Dr. Hargreaves further says:

"At the common temperature, under the influence of moisture and oxygen, their decomposition or putrefaction rapidly takes place. Milk, meat, dough, etc., containing large quantities of nitrogenous matter, when placed in a moist condition, rapidly become putrid. The nitrogenized substances not only become rapidly putrid themselves but communicate putrefaction to the non-nitrogenized. Pure starch, sugar, etc., are very enduring, and are able to resist putrefaction for a long time; but when brought into contact with nitrogenized substances in the process of decay, they are at once affected, and go on to the same condition." "The substances," says Liebig, "which constitute the principal mass of every vegetable, are compounds of carbon, with oxygen and hydrogen *in the proper relative proportion for forming water.* For example, a rotten peach or apple placed in contact with one that is sound soon causes it to rot and its atoms return to their original condition or elements: carbonic acid and water."

Having ascertained what alcohol is as developed and defined

by the highest and latest scientific investigation and authority (and I am aware of no controversy over their conclusions) and briefly explained the elementary structure and nourishment of animal and vegetable life as a necessary preliminary, we can now proceed to the actual process by which the alcohol with which we have to deal, the alcohol of commerce, is obtained, and to describe it in the various concrete forms, and under the numerous names and combinations with other substances which it assumes when it becomes a factor in human life.

The process by which alcohol is evolved is called fermentation, which is rotting, or putrefaction, and it is obtainable in no other known way.

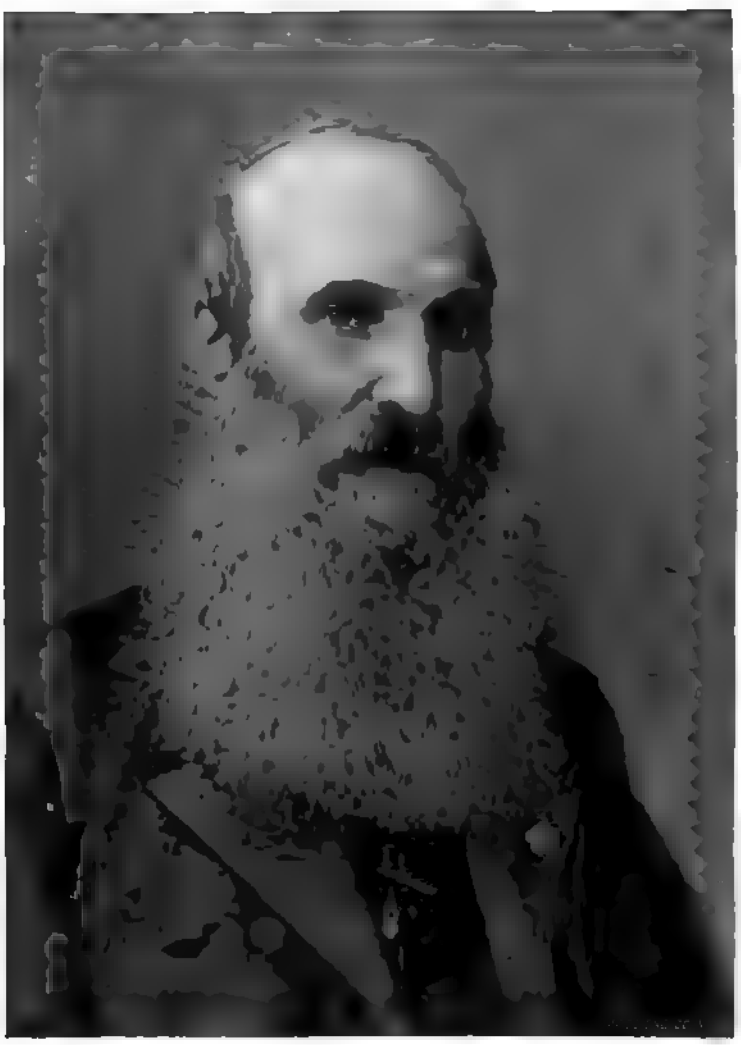
Fermentation is defined "as the term applied to the change which occurs in one organic substance when brought into contact with and influenced by another in a state of decay or putrefaction."

The non-nitrogenous substances, sugar, starch, etc., have no power of themselves to decay; but the nitrogenous elements, albumen, fibrin, casein, gluten, and tissues, the mucous, etc., composed of them, when subjected to moderate heat and to moisture, putrefy, and those which do so spontaneously are called ferments. While decaying or fermenting these substances communicate their own condition to other bodies capable of decay or of separation into new combinations; and this power remains until decomposition has so far proceeded that putrescence is over.

Sugar is a principal ingredient of the grape, and vinous fermentation, by which alcohol is chiefly produced, is occasioned by the action "of a peculiar ferment called yeast, upon a saccharine liquid." It is believed that in all vinous fermentation —perhaps in all fermentation—living organisms, animal or vegetable, are present, and the microscope, at least in the case of yeast, reveals the organized and vitalized cells or globules of which it is made.

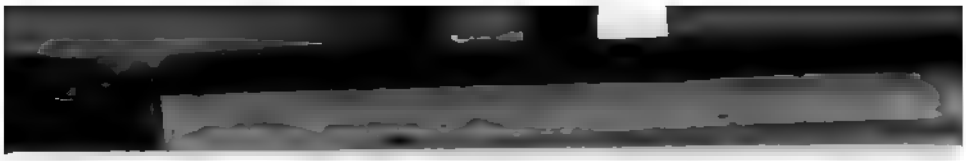
Both Berzelius and Liebig, after strenuously denying this theory, were finally convinced of its truth by microscopical tests.

Fermentation proceeds at a temperature of from 60 to 80 degrees, best at about 70 degrees Fahrenheit, and "according to every theory is the process by which the food of man is



Dr. William Hargreaves,

Author of "Alcohol and Science."



destroyed and alcohol produced." Sugar is the only constituent element from which alcohol can be produced. M. M. Duplain says: "Among the proximate principles of organic substances, sugar alone gives occasion to vinous fermentation from which alcohol is derived," and the great chemist, A. F. Fourcroy, in "Philosophy of Chemistry," declares that "the fermentation of alcohol takes place at the expense of the destruction of a vegetable principle."

Dr. Hargreaves adds, p. 33 of his work already cited, "The juices of all vegetables, and other liquids containing sugar, are capable of alcoholic or vinous fermentation when sufficient albuminous matter is present to produce and sustain the process, which is usually the case when the juice of apples, pears, peaches, currants, grapes, etc., are employed as sources of alcohol;" . . . . . and of the "several kinds of sugar, grape sugar alone is capable of being converted into alcohol; the others must be converted into grape sugar before they are capable of the transformation." It appears to be an humble imitation of the practice of the quack, who so treated all his patients as to produce "fits" because that was the only disease he knew how to cure.

"The cereals contain little sugar, but much starch which is convertible into sugar. This is accomplished by diastase, a peculiar ferment, which is mingled in very small proportions with the malt. Malt is barley or other grain in which the process of germination has been artificially produced and then arrested."

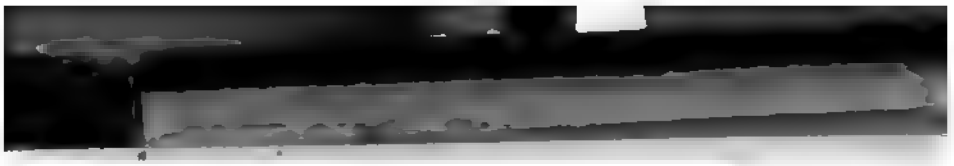
If bruised malt is mingled with ground meal or any other grain and water at the requisite temperature, the *diastase* of the malt converts the additional starch into sugar. This sweet liquid contains the newly formed grape sugar, and can be changed into alcohol by fermentation.

Fermented liquors can be obtained from the juices of many fruits and vegetable substances. Wine is the fermented juice of the grape, cider of the apple; various wines are made from the juices of different fruits and named accordingly, as from the currant, the elderberry and the like. Ale and beer made from the infusion of malt, chiefly of barley, but sometimes from other grains, are the principal fermented drinks now in

er proportion of alcohol.
he process of distillation however, has enabled the
any of the fermented liquors with a greater prop
intoxicating element, so that now many of them a
owerful as the distilled liquors themselves.
ntil the twelfth century of the Christian era only f
ks in which by the laws of nature, according to Dr.
no larger proportion than seventeen per cent.
ıol, were in use among the nations of Europe, or a
on of the earth, unless to a limited extent in Chi
ue, that history abounds with cases of gross in
ıational indulgence, as in that of Alexander, an
lonians in the times of Belshazzar, but all this
an article of comparatively trifling potency.
the twelfth century the learning of the world ha
rotection of the Arabians, and a physician name
s is credited with the discovery of the process of
nore or less successfully alcohol from the innocuo
which it had until then been associated. Various
owever are to the effect that distillation was know
awn of authentic history. But the matter is not in

.

e specific gravity of alcohol is 792 as compar
: 1000—about four-fifths the weight of water.
hly inflammable, and its atoms vaporize at forty



fermented liquor in a closed vessel before the application of heat, and connects the space in the top of the vessel with another empty chamber by means of a "worm" or hollow tube. When the mass is heated to the proper temperature the alcohol leaves the water in the form of vapor and seeks the other vessel through the tube, which, being surrounded by cold, the vapor is condensed and finds its way into the other vessel in the form of a liquid, from which a large proportion of the water has disappeared. After a second distillation the result is called spirits of wine, and after the third, rectified spirits of wine. Owing, however, to the strong chemical affinity of alcohol for water, there will yet remain from ten to twenty per cent. of water, with some other impurities, one of which is fusel oil. Fusel oil is most abundant in spirits from Indian corn and potatoes.

To remove the remainder of the water, and obtain anhydrous, absolute alcohol, requires a substance having stronger affinity for water. Lime is generally used for this purpose, but it is for various reasons difficult to procure absolute alcohol, and the commercial article varies greatly in actual strength.

Brandy, whisky, rum and gin are usually classed by themselves as distilled or ardent spirits, and all other spirituous liquors as fermented. Ardent or distilled liquors contain, or should contain, as the result of distillation, from forty per cent. upwards of alcohol, while fermented, according to Dr. B. W. Richardson, can contain no more than seventeen per cent. by the natural process, and from that proportion downward even to less than two per cent., as in small beer.

But owing to the manipulations of the maker and vendor, with colors, drugs, gums and various ingredients and methods of adulteration, the dilution of the stronger with water and the fortification of the weaker with spirits, the line of distinction between distilled and fermented liquors seems to be well nigh lost, to all save the eye of faith or of the analytical chemist.

The following tables give the proportions of alcohol in various liquors as stated by Brande, Bence Jones and by Prof. John C. Draper, of the Medical College, New York.*

*See Hargreaves, p. 37.

Beverages.	Alcoholic Percentage.			Number of ounces in imperial pt. of 20 ozs.
	By Brande	By Bence Jones	By Prof. Draper	
Bourbon,	.....	.....	28. to 55	
Whisky,	54.11	.....	29. to 49	
Rum,	53.68	72.0 to 77.1		
Brandy,	53.39	50.4 to 53.8	22. to 56	10½ ounces.
Holland Gin,	51.60	49.4 to	31.	
Raisin Wine,	25.12			
Maderia,	24.17	19.0 to 19.7	.....	4 ounces.
Port,	22.96	20.7 to 23.2	.....	4 ounces.
Sherry,	19.17	15.4 to 24.7	.....	4½ ounces.
Claret,	15.10	9.1 to 11.1	.....	2 ounces.
Burgundy,	14.57	10.1 to 13.2	.....	2½ ounces.
Champagne,	12.80	14.1 to 14.8	.....	3 ounces.
Elderberry,	8.79			
Cider,	7.54	5.4 to 7.5		
Perry,	7.26			
Strong Ale,	6.20			
Brown Stout,	6.80	.....	.....	1½ ounces.
Porter,	4.20	.....	.....	1½ ounces.
Small Beer,	1.28	.....	.....	¾ ounce.

The following table shows the percentage of alcohol in most European alcoholic beverages.*

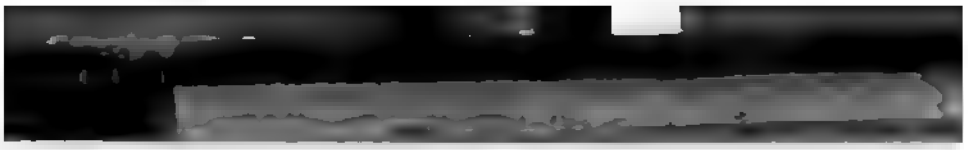
BEVERAGES.	PERCENTAGE OF ALCOHOL
German Beer,	from 1.9 to 4.62
Cider,	" 5.4 " 7.4
Ale and Porter,	" 5.4 " 8.5
Very strong Ale,	" 10.5 " 12.4
Moselle and Rhine Wines,	" 7.5 " 9.5
Claret,	" 8.0 " 9.0
Champagne,	" 11.5 " 14.1
Sherry,	" 15.4 " 16.0
Port,	" 10.0 " 20.7
Maderia,	" 19.0 " 19.8
Marsala,	" 19.9 " 20.0
Gin (London),	" 31.73 " 20.0
Geneva spirit,	" 49.4 " 20.0
Brandy,	" 50.4 " 53.6
Whisky,	" 59.2 " 59.4
Rum,	" 72.7 " 77.1

The alcohol contained in these liquors is not chemically combined with the rest of the mass, but maintains its individuality for action according to its true nature whenever brought in contact with the new surroundings whether in the human organism or elsewhere.

In this chapter I have endeavored to set forth the origin and actual composition of the article known as alcohol in the concerns of common life.

It is a product of putrefaction; never of any life-generating or life-supporting process.

*See Samuelson's "History of Drinks," page 160. Also cited in Dr. Dorchester's "Liquor Problem," page 101.



Neither plants nor animals in any of the mysterious processes of appropriation or assimilation from the soil or the air extract or use it. It has no part in the economy of life save only as it is forced there by the art or the unnatural appetite of man. Nature never uses it in any of her wonderful, God-invented methods of production, growth, or healing. All the presumptions are against it except such as may arise from the medicinal use which morbid and diseased conditions of the human system, and its place among the agencies of art, may justify, and in some cases make necessary.

In the next chapter we will inquire into the action of alcohol upon the structure of the body, and afterward upon the intellectual and moral nature of man.

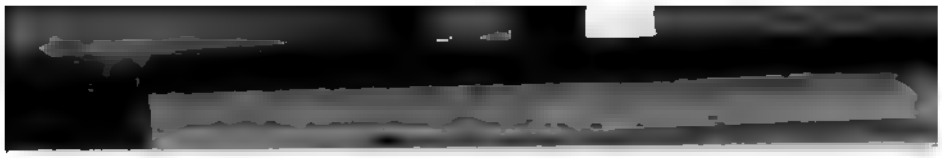
CHAPTER II.

EFFECT OF ALCOHOL UPON THE HUMAN BODY AND SOUL.

Liquor as an Article of Commerce—Alcohol in the Body—Importance of Medical Testimony—The Development of Drunkenness during the Past Three Centuries—The Experiments of Lallemand, Perrin and Duroy—A Terrier Dog under the Influence of Liquor—The Latest Demonstrations of Dr. Richardson—How Alcohol Travels with the Blood, and What it does on its Travels—Experiments of Parkes and Wallowicz on a Healthy Man—How his Heart was Affected by Alcohol —Effect of the Social Glass at a Dinner Party.

IT is matter of common knowledge that rum, gin, brandy and whisky, ale, beer, cider, wines, all in great variety and with divers peculiarities of color, taste and potency, enter largely as commercial articles into the consumption of daily life, especially among the civilized nations of the world. In another part of this work I shall endeavor to show approximately the tremendous proportions and effects of the traffic in alcohol in the various disguises which it assumes in order to catch the unwary, or to hold in its iron captivity the already enslaved consumer. But before doing this it seems to me more logical to ascertain from observation, experience, and especially from scientific and professional sources, in which from the nature of the investigation, must be the most decisive evidence, the effect of alcohol administered in these numerous forms upon our physical, mental, and moral being. If that influence be beneficial, it will materially change the conclusions to which we shall arrive from the vastness of the traffic, and will enable us to withdraw much severe comment made by "temperance fanatics," including myself as one of the chief of sinners, so far at least as hostile intent has been concerned; and the remaining pages of this work shall be devoted to the repair of past injury, real or attempted, and to encomiums for the blessings which shall have been demonstrated to flow from the activities of this colossal trade.

Those who are engaged in producing beverages which di-



rectly affect the body and soul, whose labor, capital and profits all depend upon a consumption which takes direct hold of the immortal as well as the mortal nature of themselves and of their fellow-men all made in the image of God must be willing to abide the test of a candid examination of this subject.

If it be found that alcohol used as a beverage is good for man, then the libels and slanders of the past must be withdrawn, and shall be so far as I am concerned; the great moral agencies of Christendom will hereafter lend their support through the press, the pulpit and platform; hostile legislation will be repealed; the highest and holiest energies of the race, hitherto active for the destruction of the trade, will become hereafter its strongest allies, and all men will unite to do honor to these long-derided and execrated benefactors of the race.

If the result of our examination leaves the truth in doubt, then, while charity must hereafter suffer long and be kind, while we must upbraid no more, still, as alcohol is an innovator, as great, real injury is apparent and still greater hurt is charged and not disproved, the *affirmative* of the issue is upon alcohol; and if its advocates do not prove it to be good, the ordinary presumption against an intruder should prevail, and the traffic should be restrained within the limits until its effects are shown to be not evil.

If the result of our examination should be a demonstration beyond rational doubt that alcohol is in its nature hurtful in the healthy human system, then it should not be necessary to go further and portray the gigantic dimensions of the alleged "crime of crimes," but upon this showing alone the waste of useful materials should be arrested; the perversion of productive labor and capital to pernicious uses should cease, and the forces which now direct, as many believe at least, and as Mr. Bourne has proved, one-tenth of all human capacity night and day, through war and peace, remorselessly, and awfully, to the destruction of the race, should be turned into other fields of achievement whereon God has pronounced no curse.*

Alcohol reaches the human being through the organs of the body—that body so fearfully and wonderfully made, the high-

*Bourne, on the National Expenditure on Alcohol. *Statistical Journal* XLV., 1882, p. 312.

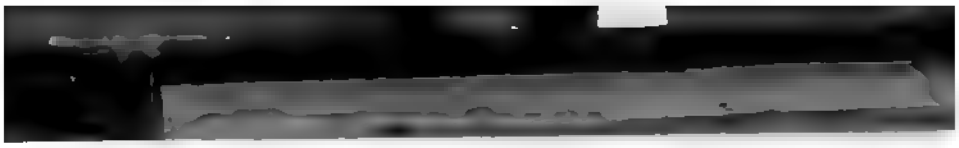
est and most mysterious visible manifestation of the wisdom and power of the Creator. No subject of study ever has been or can be of such importance or of such absorbing interest to us as this body, save alone the impenetrable spirit which dwells within it, and which, from its invisible but glorious throne, with brain and hand discovering, seizing and wielding all the forces of nature, reigns over this lower world, while with the upturned eye of faith and conscious kinship, it touches, as of right with spirit hand the very scepter of its Father and its God. This wonderful and sacred structure, the temple of the body, has been in all ages the field of profound exploration to the wisest and best men of the race. It matters not that ignorance and imposture have infested this holy domain. They will continue to infest it because of the intense and constant interest which must forever surround the subject, until science shall have completely illuminated the most recondite secrets of our frames, and the holy art of healing shall have poured its successful balm into every wound, and found a specific for every form of disease.

That will be the golden age.

The noble profession of medicine has wrought on patiently, fervently, honestly, and profoundly, from the beginning, and will do so forever, until the race is extinct or perfection be attained. Its votaries have been always among the most advanced thinkers, the least superstitious, the most acute and logical investigators, and the closest in their relation to the actual facts of human experience, in their largest variety, of all those who have been devoted to intellectual pursuits.

More of good has come to humanity in daily ministrations from the medical than from any other profession or class of scientific men. Not always wise, not uninfluenced by the darkness around them, its members have, nevertheless, during the lapse of ages, reared a pyramid of glory to their profession resting upon the everlasting foundations of truth; and thus deservedly have won the confidence and affection of the masses of men, in proportion to the degree of general intelligence prevailing among those who, in every grave emergency of suffering and disease, turn to their good physician for relief.

Upon a great question like this before us, if indeed it be a



question, we must, as reasonable beings, rely upon the evidence of medical men.

I say "if indeed it be a question," because there are those who believe that, but for the vast pecuniary interests and the death clutch of appetite already existing, the common judgment and indignant spontaneous action of society would destroy the liquor traffic as instinctively as we destroy the poisonous snake. But, as things actually are, as we find them in the daily contacts of life, we have abundant reason to bear with one another, and to reason together upon many as open questions, which may to one of the parties seem to be already clearly settled. So it now is in regard to the effect of alcohol upon the body.

The parties to this controversy cannot agree. The issue is before the country and the world. It must be settled. The physicians are the experts; not all who belong to the profession in a general way, for its departments are numerous, and each specialty may absorb the powers of the greatest of men; many of the profession have never studied or observed specially with reference to the ascertainment of the truth bearing upon our subject. But there have been, and there now are, some of the controlling intellects of the race, and most eminent members of the medical profession whose conclusions, based upon scientific observation and experiment, are accepted as authoritative by their peers in other departments wherein they are themselves "the end of the law." There are chemists who have pursued our subject with patient and profound investigation until the truth has been revealed too vividly for contradiction. To the testimony of such men as these it is proper that we should give heed, as do their brethren, conforming their own faith and practice to the conclusions of the wisest and best who have specially investigatad the subject. Upon such evidence as this we act in all the important concerns of life; and he who should adopt any other rule of action would universally be dealt with as bereft of reason—a drunkard or a fool.

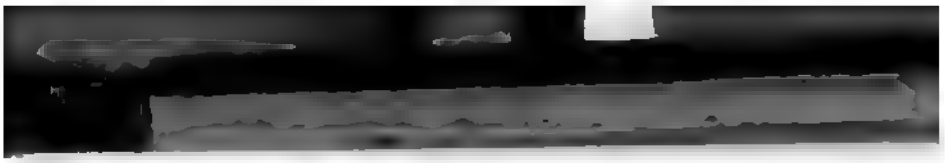
Nor can we expect that all doctors will agree, for it must be remembered that the profession is made up of men, and that, in common with the rest of humanity, they are influenced by their surroundings, by the traditions and circumstances and interests

...ever may be the conclusion of American i
formed, let us act upon it with steady and irreve
mination. In considering the effect of alcohol up
and mind, care should be taken to guard against
session either way.

No presumption should arise from the drinking
society, existing from the earliest time, in favor of
any more than in favor of war or slavery among
or the self-inflicted cruelties of superstition, th
and opium habits, which afflict hundreds of
the race, or any other admitted evil whose l
ence is rather a reason for its instant remova
further toleration. Any gratification, indulgence or
ever, which becomes entrenched in the habits and
of men, and which is the foundation of important
nd occupations, will be sure to find hosts of friends
noval, however necessary, will never be popular, a
ntil the constant demonstration and iteration of star
as at last aroused both the conscience and self-i
ociety as a whole. This latter stage may be neare
ink with the alcoholic drinking customs of the wo
e examination of the evidence it is important t
thout prepossession for that which has been bec
en and still may be, on the one hand, or against
the wrongs and crimes which are charged on the
We should, however,

Hon. William Windom,

Ex-Secretary of the Treasury.



affirmative is upon the friends of this enticing and powerful agency.

It is said of Albucassis, the Arabian chemist, physician and philosopher, who discovered the art of distillation in the twelfth century, and of those who came to the knowledge of the dreadful nature of the invention, that they concealed the process from general knowledge, so that its use for centuries was mostly confined to the laboratory, and perhaps to some extent was known in the practice of medicine.

However this may be, the common use of distilled liquors, or of fermented liquors, fortified with spirits, has existed for but two or three centuries. The result has been the development of a destructive drunkenness among civilized nations never before known, and of something akin to the annihilation, in some instances, of barbarous or savage tribes, with whom their mercenary superiors have waged a deadly commerce in these modern commodities.

The world being already enchanted and enchained by fermented drinks, and capital, appetite and labor already invested largely in their production, and the spirit of enterprise awaking everywhere, and abandoning the fields of senseless wars of superstition and false glory for those of maritime discovery and colonization and for the development of the material, political and social interests of the common people of the world, the general application of distillation to the manufacture of alcohol necessarily followed. The liquor traffic, sanctioned by public toleration, based upon custom, appetite and ignorance, developed everywhere with startling rapidity.

The existence of evils manifest to all, and of others unknown before in like extent, traceable to no other cause, compelled inquiry in the interest of self-preservation, and, during the last century, the investigation has been diligently conducted by some of the most eminent and impartial among scientists and practitioners of the healing art. Their researches have been of the most laborious, recondite and difficult character. The accomplishment of their task has been the work of no one man.

It was early agreed that the abuses of alcohol, in its use, were so wide-spread and devastating as to be almost universal in their character. But still the one vexed question, "is the use of alcohol as a beverage injurious to the human system

in a state of health?" remained unanswered, because actual demonstration, based upon scientific experiment, had not yet been achieved.

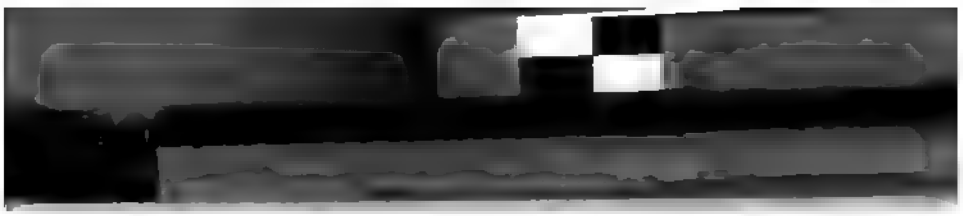
In 1860, it was supposed to be settled, by the experiments of Lallemand, Perrin and Duroy, that alcohol was never a food; that it never was decomposed or absorbed, but was always a hostile and poisonous intruder in the human system. They actually proved that alcohol was ejected from the body in its pure, unchanged condition. They smelled it in the breath, and in the cutaneous exhalations; they found it in the renal and other rejections; the post mortem revealed it in the drunkard's brain; the microscope in the blood where it shriveled and coagulated the floating particles of life; animals living and dead were submitted to innumerable and various experiments for a long period of time; always these laborious and learned observers discovered the immaculate, irreducible article, just as it had been introduced, whether by the victim or the investigator—the absolute alcohol.

A series of such experiments is no trifling matter; and when these able and faithful men had closed their labors, had written out their conclusions, men of science, who best could judge, rested in the belief which they announced, that alcohol "taken into the living body accumulates in the tissues, especially in the liver and in the brain, and that it is eliminated by the fluid secretions, notably by the renal secretion as alcohol. . . . . The experiments carried on by these inquiries were so numerous and careful and the results they arrived at were so definitely stated, that their labors were for a season accepted as conclusive by many men of science and by the majority of the public. It was ascertained by other experimentalists that alcohol is eliminated by the system in the direct way, as alcohol, and the question of elimination rested as if it had been solved." *

But what had actually been proven? Not all that was inferred, by any means. There had been—there could be no test to prove that all the alcohol taken into the body had been ejected. The conclusion was too broad for the premises.

Then came the doubts of the lamented Dr. Anstie, whose experiments and inferences with those of Dr. Thudicum, and

* Richardson's Lectures on Alcohol, p. 106.



Dupré, and Schulinus, gave great comfort to the friends of alcohol and were the medical foundation of Gov. Andrews' famous argument before the committee of the Massachusetts legislature, in the year 1867.

"They prove that while it is true that, under certain circumstances alcohol taken into the body will pass off in the secretions unchanged, the quantity so eliminated is the merest fraction of what has been injected; and that there must be some other means by which the spirit is disposed of in the organism."*

Dr. Anstie gave to a terrier dog which weighed ten pounds, 2000 grains of absolute alcohol in ten days. On the tenth day, from all the channels of elimination 1.13 grains were obtained. Something was the matter with that dog, and another experiment was tried in which the same quantity of alcohol was administered, in the same time, to another animal. On the tenth day, two hours after the last dose—95 grains—had been given the animal was killed, and every particle of the body and contents subjected to analysis, and only 23.66 grains of alcohol obtained.

This then was demonstration that Lallemand and his friends were in error; not in what they proved, but in what they inferred beyond the scope of their experiments. The truth always proves itself, but no more.

Dr. Anstie and his friends did not disprove any part of what Lallemand had established. On the contrary he and others demonstrated it all over again, and showed that a part of what is taken into the system, if there be more than the system otherwise disposes of, is eliminated from the body in the form of absolute alcohol.

Thereupon, all over the world, the other side of the controversy proceeded to infer a great deal more than Anstie and his compeers had demonstrated, to be in their turn overthrown by the indefatigable scientific querist.

We are apt to forget the atom of demonstration—the little silent but mighty truth in the mass of clamorous assertion and unwarranted inference which surrounds it. It is not necessary for the sun to shine but once to demonstrate its power to shine, but a thousand electric lights cannot prove it.

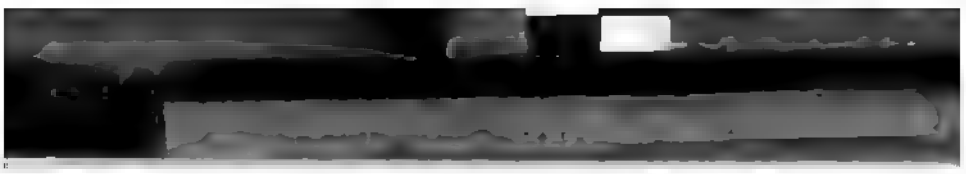
* Dr. Richardson, p. 107.

One real experiment is sufficient, but that experiment must cover the case and tell the truth. The truth once told is the truth forever.

The false inferences drawn from his experiments by others, and perhaps also by Dr. Anstie himself, and all the arguments and conclusions based upon them, have since been destroyed by Dr. B. W. Richardson and other great scientists. But, before proceeding to detail their demonstrations, I will quote the touching tribute of Dr. Richardson to the memory of Dr. Anstie, his dead co-laborer and friend, who wrote his last paper in the year 1874.

"Respecting this observer, whose friendship I owned for many years, it is meet for me to pay this public tribute of respect; that no man I ever knew combined with vigor of mind more incomparable industry and courage, or a more honorable regard for scientific truth and honesty. The subject we are now considering has lost no investigator more ably learned for the work that still remains to be done."

In stating the final, or at least the latest, demonstrations of science upon this subject, we must follow those who made them, Dr. Richardson and his co-laborers, and I therefore will state the case as it stood upon the evidence when Dr. Anstie and those who follow him left it, and the inferences then or since entertained by them in the language of Dr. Richardson himself, which goes to the full length of all that was demonstrated or fairly claimed in favor of the beneficial action of alcohol upon the vital economy. "We are driven by the evidence now before us to the certain conclusion that in the animal body alcohol is decomposed; that is to say, a certain portion of it (and if a certain portion why not the whole?) is transmutable into new compounds. The inference that might be drawn is fair enough that the alcohol is lost by being burned in the body. It is lost in the body, and out of the body it will burn. If it will burn in the organism it will supply force, for it enters as the bearer of so much potential energy. In combining with oxygen is there then a development of force or heat to the extent that would be developed in the combustion of the same quantity in the lamp or from the distribution of it over the platinum block? At the same time, and in corroboration, is the product of its combus-



tion, carbonic acid, to be discovered in the excretions? If there be heat, and if there be product of carbon, consumed in oxygen, then alcohol must rank as a heat-forming food." We have here then the simple but comprehensive question: The alcohol being in the body, and the greater part of it not being ejected in its original state, what becomes of it, and what effect does it produce in its new situation?

It may be well to trace it as closely as possible in accordance with admitted facts.

Substances introduced into the body may have a mere mechanical or physiological action, or they may act as food or nourishment of its structure.

Chloroform and opium have a marked effect upon the system, but no one would think of classing them as foods.

"The living animal body is constructed out of a few simple forms of matter which possess, during life, the power of motion. . . . . Whatever helps to maintain it in perfect order of construction, whatever enables it to move of its own free will and motion, may be considered as food." *

Here then are two classes of substances, one of which nourishes structure, the other produces motion, and in their function as food the one builds and the other burns. The growth and the bulk of the body come from one, action from the other.

Allusion to this has been made in the first chapter.

Alcohol must be found among the foods, or those poisons which, like opium, produce physiological action, or those which go into and out of the body mechanically or remain there without structural change.

But we have already seen that alcohol is in the body for business, and hence must be a food, or must be classed with those other agents which produce physiological, that is functional, action—action by the organs of the body.

Alcohol may be injected under the skin into the venous circulation. It may be taken directly to the stomach, or absorbed through the pores, or vaporized and inhaled. In any and in all ways, it is taken up by the appropriate vessels and carried by the venous system to the heart. Before pure alcohol will flow in the blood, however, it will remain in the stomach or wherever it first finds itself, until it has attracted

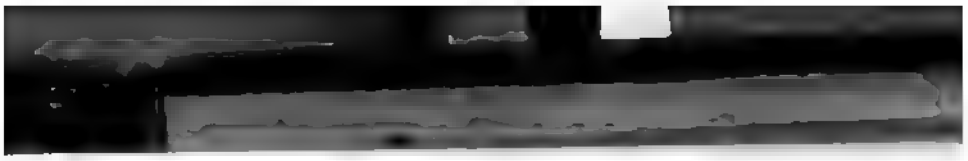
* Richardson, p. 97.

water, for which it has an intense affinity, to its liking, when it goes on its way with the tide of life. It flows with the venous blood to the right auricle, thence downward to the left ventricle, by which it is thrown upon the lungs, when the blood is oxygenized by contact with the atmospheric air; thence returning to the left auricle and to the left ventricle, which forces the current to every tissue and fiber of the body. The arteries divide and subdivide until in their minute extremities they become coterminous with like infinitesimal vascular tubes, which are the origin of the venous system. Here in these, but for the microscope, invisible arenas the vital process is accomplished; the exhausted and devitalized waste matter gives way to particles just from living nature, which, after organic incorporation and service are themselves rejected in their turn, the venous mass flows on through millions of trickling rivulets into brooks and rivers which drain the vast and mysterious system again into the ocean of the heart. What is the power which moves this organ with a perpetual throb, that ceases only with life, and thus carries on this constant creation and rebuilds this unceasing decay?

Thus alcohol travels with the blood, floating in it, not of it. What does it on its travels? Something thereof is known.

A little passes off in expiration from the lungs—the breath smells of it. In its passage through the minute cells or apertures which connect the arterial and venous systems it comes in contact with the entire, the *atomic*, structure of the whole body. In these recesses it remains, in some a longer, in others a shorter, time. Organs like the liver and the kidneys, have tubes through which it is rapidly taken up and eliminated from the body—the disposition of the rest is what we are trying to find out.

It is said that unless the dose be large—semi-poisonous—the blood is not seriously affected. Seven hundred and ninety parts in a thousand of the blood are water, yet if the quantity of alcohol be great it will attack the fibrine, the plastic matter which coagulates, and of which there are but two or three parts in a thousand; it also comes in contact with the albumen, of which there are seventy parts in a thousand; with the salts, ten parts, with the fatty matter, and then with the blood globules, the corpuscles or cells. These are red in



color and give that hue to the blood. There are white cells also which float on the outside, next the vascular walls, while the red globules move more quickly in the center of the tide. The red corpuscles are the most important. They absorb the oxygen in the lungs and distribute it in the tissues, while they take up carbonic acid gas and carry it back to the lungs for ejection from the system. These red blood corpuscles are in fact the tools of the life—"the vital instruments of the circulation." I cannot follow this matter minutely, however important it is, but must refer the reader to the professional works from which I necessarily borrow it. I can only specify in sentences what there occupies pages. Sometimes alcohol will cause these all important corpuscles to adhere in rolls; it may shrivel them up; it may change them from a round to an oval, or into a truncated form. This is owing to the power of the alcohol to chemically attract or extract the water in the globule for itself. If the dose of alcohol be small, it satisfies this inclination from the general mass of water and the globule escapes.

To whatever extent the globule is affected its power to absorb gases is impaired, while changes in its mechanical form and their aggregation interferes with their functions and with their passage through the minute passages of their circuit, by which mechanical injury is done, and the general current fails or is impeded in its flow.

Says Dr. Richardson,

"From this distribution of blood in these minute vessels (those connecting the arterial and venous systems) the structures of organs derive their constituent parts; through these vessels brain matter, muscle, gland, membrane is given out from the blood by a refined process of selection, which up to this time is only so far understood as to enable us to say that it exists. . . . . The minute and intermediate vessels are more intimately connected than any other part with the construction and with the formation of the living matter of which the body is composed." "Infinitely refined in structure, they nevertheless have the power of contraction and dilatation, *which power is governed by nervous action of a special kind.*"

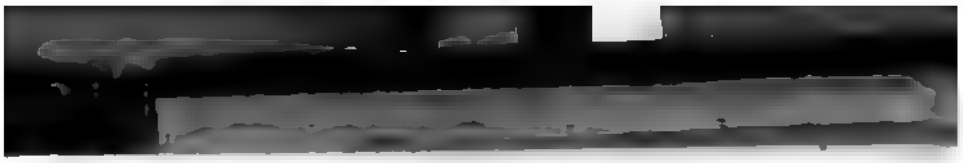
It is indispensable also that I copy his description of the dual nervous system of man. After explaining their mechan-

...e system of the organic vegetative or animal
all those motions which are purely involuntary,
are believed by some, and I think with perfect
be the seats of those faculties which we call
instinctive. The centers of the brain and spinal
parts are the centers of the motor, and volitio
reasoning powers; of all those faculties, that is to
directly under the influence of the will; . . .
minute blood-vessels at the extremities of the
under the control of the primary or organic ne
. . . . . branches of nerves from these orga
company every arterial vessel throughout the b
mination, and without direction from our will
contraction and dilatation of the blood-vessels
refined distribution."*

"It is obvious if anything occurs to cut off
upply, that paralysis of the minute circulation,
process of living, at each point where it is carr
llow. This may occur from physical impressio
motion may produce the same effect; and chemi
influence the organic nervous chain so as to dist
ons after the manner of a pure physical act.

"Still further in advance, and with the mentio
am brought back to the subject proper of my
ve learned that certain chemical agents can so
ganic nervous ch...

Canon Wilberforce.



"If you attend a large dinner party you will observe after the first few courses, when the wine is beginning to circulate, a progressive change in some of those about you who have taken wine. The face begins to get flushed, the eye brightens, and the manner of conversation becomes loud. What is the reason of that flushing of countenance? It is the same as the flush from blushing, or from the reaction of cold, or from the nitrate of amyl. It is the dilatation of vessels following upon the loss of nervous control, which reduction has been induced by alcohol. In a word, the first stage—the stage of vascular excitement from alcohol—has been established. The action of alcohol extending so far, does not stop there; with the disturbance of power in the extreme vessels, more disturbance is set up in other organs, and the first organ that shares in it is the heart. With each beat of the heart a certain degree of resistance is offered by the vessels, when their nervous supply is perfect, and the stroke of the heart is moderated both in respect to tension and as to time; but when the vessels are rendered relaxed, the resistance is removed, the heart begins to run quicker—like a watch from which the pallets have been removed—and the heart-stroke losing nothing in force is greatly increased in frequency, with a weakened recoil stroke. . . . . You will be interested to know to what extent this increase of vascular action proceeds."

After detailing attempted experiments by himself which were not satisfactory Dr. Richardson proceeds: "Fortunately this information has been far more ably supplied by the researches of Dr. Parkes of Netley, and the late Count Wollowicz. The researches of these distinguished inquirers are so valuable I make no apology for giving them in detail. The observers conducted their inquiries upon a young and healthy adult man. They counted the beats of the heart first at regular intervals during what were called water periods, that is to say, periods when the subject under observation drank nothing but water; and next, taking the same subject, they counted the beats of the heart during successive periods during which alcohol was taken in increasing quantities. Thus, step by step, they measured the precise action of alcohol on the heart, and thereby the precise primary influence induced by alcohol. The results are stated by themselves as follows:

EXPERIMENTS OF DR. PARKES AND COUNT WOLLOWICZ.

"The average number of beats of the heart in 24 hours, as calculated from eight observations made in 14 hours, during the first or water period, was 106,000; in the earlier alcoholic period it was 127,000, or about 21,000 more; and in the later period it was 131,000, or 25,000 more.

The highest of the daily means of the pulse observed during the first or water period was 77.55; but on this day two observations were deficient. The next highest daily mean (water days) was 77 beats.

If instead of the mean of the eight days, or 73.57, we compare the mean of this one day, viz.: 77 beats per minute, with the alcoholic days, so as to be sure not to overestimate the action of the alcohol we find:—

"On the 9th day, with one fluid ounce of alcohol, the heart beat 4,300 times more.

"On the 10th day, with two fluid ounces, 8,172 times more.

"On the 11th day, with four fluid ounces, 12,960 times more.

"On the 12th day, with six fluid ounces, 30,672 times more.

"On the 13th day, with eight fluid ounces, 23,904 times more.

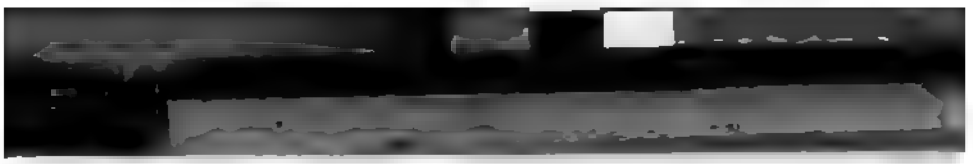
"On the 14th day, with eight fluid ounces, 25,488 times more.

"But as there was ephemeral fever on the 12th day, it is right to make a deduction, and to estimate the number of beats on that day as midway between the 11th and 13th days, or 18,432.

"Adopting this, the mean daily excess of beats during the alcoholic days was 14,492, or an increase of rather more than 13 per cent.

"The first day of alcohol gave an excess of 4 per cent., and the last of 23 per cent.; and the mean of these two gives almost the same percentage of excess as the mean of the six days.

"Admitting that each beat of the heart was as strong during the alcoholic period as in the water period (and it was really more powerful) the heart on the last two days of alcohol was doing one-fifth more work.



"Adopting the lowest estimate which has been given of the daily work of the heart, viz., as equal to 122 tons lifted one foot, the heart during the alcoholic period did daily work in excess equal to lifting 15.8 tons one foot, and in the last two days did extra work to the amount of 24 tons lifted as far.

"The period of rest for the heart was shortened, though, perhaps, not to such an extent as would be inferred from the number of beats, for each contraction was sooner over. The heart on the fifth and sixth days after alcohol was left off, and apparently at the time when the last traces of alcohol were eliminated, showed in the sphygmographic tracings signs of unusual feebleness; and, perhaps, in consequence of this, when the brandy quickened the heart again, the tracings showed a more rapid contraction of the ventricles, but less power than in the alcoholic period. The brandy acted, in fact, on a heart whose nutrition had not been perfectly restored."

Commenting upon these remarkable results of experiments, the reliability of which as data for the public to depend upon, he avers, by adopting them as the basis of his own opinions, Dr. Richardson says:

"It will seem at first sight almost incredible that such an excess of work could be put upon the heart, but it is perfectly credible when all the facts are known. The heart of an adult man makes, as we see above, 73.57 strokes per minute. This number multiplied by sixty for the hour, and again by twenty-four for the entire day, would give nearly 106,000, as the number of strokes per day. There is, however, a reduction of stroke produced by assuming the recumbent position, and by sleep, so that for simplicity's sake we may take off the 6,000 strokes, and speaking generally, may put the average at 100,000, in the entire day.

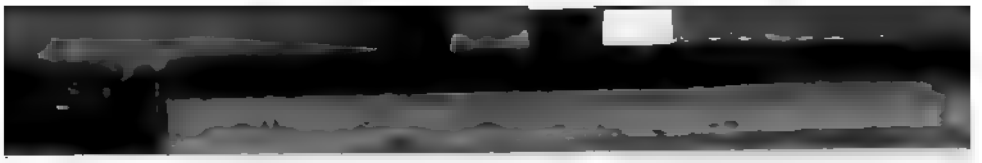
With each of these strokes the two ventricles of the heart as they contract, lift up into their respective vessels three ounces of blood each, that is to say, six ounces with the combined stroke, or 600,000 in the twenty-four hours. The equivalent of work rendered by this simpler calculation would be 116 foot tons; and if we estimate the increase of work induced by alcohol we shall find that four ounces of spirit increase it one eighth part; six ounces one sixth part; and eight ounces one fourth part."

Dr. Richardson then proceeds to trace the known action of alcohol on the system still further; he shows that the flush seen on the cheek arising from the engorgement of the minute blood vessels on the surface, the consequence of their relaxation by partial paralysis, is universal in the body—not merely in the face, but in the brain, the lungs, the kidneys, liver, and spleen—a universal "vascular engorgement"—that the action of alcohol being continued beyond the first stage, the function of the spinal cord is influenced, and the automatic action, or that of a mechanical kind, which proceeds when we are thinking or speaking of other subjects; the process of breathing, digestion, secretion, elimination, and the like are interfered with and no longer correctly carried on.

It requires a distinct exertion of the "higher intellectual center" that the hand may reach its object or the foot be rightly planted; the nervous control of the muscles is lost and the "nervous stimulus" more or less enfeebled; and the muscles fail in power, coming under the influence of the "paralyzing agent," their structure temporarily deranged and their contractile power reduced. Then the cerebral or brain centres are reduced in power, and the controlling influence of will and judgment are lost. These centres are thrown "into chaos; the rational nature of man gives way before the emotional, passional, or organic part. The reason is now off duty, or is fooling with duty, and all the mere animal instincts and sentiments are laid atrociously bare. The coward shows up more craven, the braggart more boastful, the cruel more merciless, the untruthful more false, and the carnal more degraded.

"*In vino veritas*" expresses even, indeed, to physiological accuracy, the true condition. The reason, the emotions, the instincts, are all in a state of carnival, and in chaotic feebleness.

"Finally, the action of the alcohol still extending, the superior brain centres are overpowered; the senses are beclouded, the voluntary muscular prostration is perfected, sensibility is lost, and the body lies a mere log, dead by all but one-fourth, on which alone its life hangs. The heart still remains true to its duty, and while it just lives it feeds the breathing power, and so the circulation and the respiration, in the otherwise inert mass, keep the mass within the bare domain of life until the



poison begins to pass away and the nervous centres to revive again. It is happy for the inebriate that as a rule the brain fails so long before the heart, that he has neither power nor the sense to continue his process of destruction up to the act of the death of his circulation. Therefore he lives to die another day."

"Thus there are four stages of alcoholic action in the primary form; (*a*) a stage of vascular excitement and exhaustion; (*b*) a stage of excitement and exhaustion of the spinal cord, with muscular perturbation; (*c*) a stage of unbalanced reasoning power and of volition; (*d*) a stage of complete collapse of nervous function."

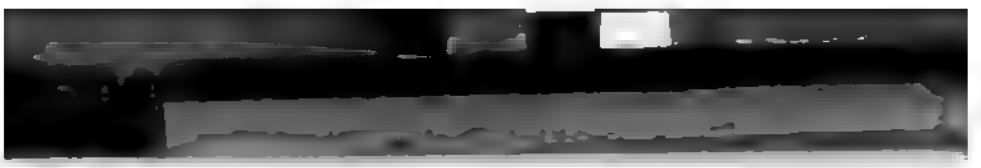
Prolonged use of the poison results in the aggravation of all the injuries already described, in disgusting external indications of the hellish work and destructive changes of the organs within.

CHAPTER III.

ALCOHOL NOT A FOOD.

Bad and a very Good Thing at the Same Time—How
tten—Dr. Richardson's Examination of the Qualities of
al—No Claim to Efficacy in Structure Building—The
Physicians for a Virtue in Alcohol—Four Stages of
d on the Body by Liquor—How Alcohol gets out of the
t a Food there is no Occasion for its Consumption as a

ave traced the action of alcohol from its intro-
the body in its known effects, as demonstrated
iment, or by the admitted facts of common ex-
action, so far, is evil, and that continually. It
lar if an agent which works such destruction,
the same time, in the same body, exert any
How can it be possible that the same thing



foods enter the stomach and lungs, their respective digestive laboratories—confessed to be the cause of all the destructive consequences already set forth to human beings in health, for whose continued welfare wholesome food and grateful beverages, wholly free from it, are necessary, can by possibility do them any good at all?

It is certain that we continue this search after the further action of alcohol and its final disposition in or by the body, with the strongest presumption that its history will be one of consistent hurt and misery to the end.

At this point arises the crucial question: *Is alcohol in any quantity a food—nitrogenous, structure-building, or respiratory food—creating force?*

If it be in either way, and in any manner, and in any quantity a food, then alcohol is a good thing when properly used—presumptions are in its favor—laws and restrictions should be directed not to the prohibition of a bad thing, but to the prohibition of the unreasonable use of a good thing.

This must be the logical result, or it must be shown satisfactorily that alcohol is a good thing, but so dangerous by reason of the inevitable wrongs and injuries which accompany it that for the general good it must be banished from use, regardless of the choice of the consumer.

This question also must be determined by science. While I am not aware that anything offensive to the unperverted taste is a natural beverage or food, yet there are substances and beverages which habit has made agreeable, which are injurious and even virulent poisons. Appetite and desire are not infallible judges of the truth in case like this.

The common knowledge of mankind is not to be discarded; all the evidence must go to the jury, but, as in all judicial investigations, if there be questions which are beyond the control of facts within common knowledge or experience, then those who have special competency to testify, either to facts or to opinions drawn from them, must be called in to settle the controversy, if so be that even their intelligence has yet comprehended the truth.

Is then alcohol a food?

One thing is conceded by all, and Dr. Richardson thus states this common ground of agreement:

ontains no nitrogen, it has none of the qualities
ture-building foods; it is incapable of being trans-
y of them; it is therefore not a food in the sense
constructive agent in the building up of the body.
this view there is, I believe now, no difference
nongst those who have most carefully observed
alcohol."

n arises then whether alcohol is a fat-forming
s is in dispute. Ale and beer fatten, but it ap-
ettled that it is not the alcohol but the sugar or
n, and in some other drinks, which fattens. Dr.
ys: "This tallies also with the observations on
absolute alcohol upon inferior animals, for they
ler that influence, if they are allowed liberty to
do not fatten."

luces sleep, and the tendency to fatten may be
that way, but the sleep itself thus induced, if not
n injury. "There is no chemical fact which sup-
pothesis" of the origin of fatty material direct

better in this respect for the alcohol that is in him. Alcohol will burn somewhat with oxygen, but not so well as pure carbon or pure hydrogen. This may liberate some heat. The earlier physiologists of this century came, naturally enough, to the conclusion that the alcohol taken into the body is consumed there with the evolution of heat. Then came the investigations of Lallemand, Perrin and Duroy in 1860, who believed that all the alcohol taken into the body was eliminated, or remained there unchanged; then the investigations and theories of Dr. Anstie and others, contradicting this view, and really leaving the doctors undecided and disagreeing among themselves so far as opinions and inferences are concerned; but with the experiments of Lallemand and Dr. Anstie, both apparently reliable, and really in no wise conflicting.

Dr. Lallemand proved that *some* of the alcohol ingested was eliminated from the system of his subject unchanged, but not all of it. Still it might have been so eliminated.

Dr. Anstie proved that most of the alcohol ingested was not eliminated at all, because he killed the creature instantly after the liquid was swallowed. Then he further proved that it was decomposed in some way, because, by chemical analysis he found that only a very small proportion of the alcohol introduced was in the body. But he killed the animal *instantly* and painlessly. How then could the alcohol have been burned in the body? Would combustion go on after death—when respiration is stopped and the circulation forever still? If so, and assuming that combustion might go on, why not Dr. Lallemand's methods of elimination also? Besides, Dr. Anstie must have begun his analysis at once, at least it is to be so presumed—the contrary is not shown, and the analysis must have interrupted the proceedings in that dog's body even if death did not.

How did the alcohol get even out of the stomach when all processes were instantly arrested? How came the last ninety-five grains of alcohol to be changed at all, and only 23.66 grains to remain, after instant death, of the 2000 grains of pure alcohol which that terrier dog took in ten days? It seems to me that there was a leak in that dog of Dr. Anstie, or in the experiment itself. It is however accepted as a good experiment by the faculty, and as a layman I accept it in becoming

faith and acquiescence. I hope, however, that when all evidence shows that alcohol taken in large quantities lingers in the system for days and weeks even, and Dr. Anstie's ten-pound terrier had taken two hundred grains per diem for ten days in succession, and then had swallowed ninety-five more as he drew his final breath, that I may be excused from reversing all my previous views in regard to the liquor traffic, upon the ground that the alcohol was *burned* up in the *dead* body of this poor dog. To my mind he died in vain. Let those explain what did become of it whose case rests upon such questionable data.

I am content to leave the question whether or not alcohol be respiratory or force-producing food, where it rested between Dr. Lallemand and Dr. Anstie, as unsettled, upon the evidence which the scientific world then possessed.

But, fortunately, that is not all of the case.

The question still remains, Is alcohol a heat-making food?

It is so, if it causes the increase of animal heat. In this connection the researches of Dr. Richardson commenced in the year 1864, and his conclusions, continually fortified until the present time, are the most careful, profound, advanced and important ever made. In no work, pretending to discuss this all-important subject at all, would the omission of Dr. Richardson's unabbreviated account of these labors be excusable.

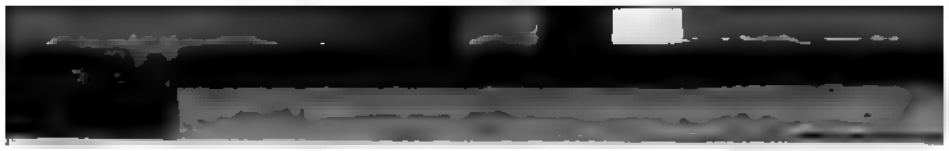
In his Cantor Lectures he says: "Does alcohol cause increase of animal heat?" and proceeds with the discussion as follows:

"In putting before you this inquiry, I am prepared to answer by direct knowledge gained from individual experiment. In the course of some researches I had to make for reports rendered to the British Association for the Advancement of Science, it became a part of my duty to ascertain what effect certain chemical agents exert over the animal temperature. Amongst these agents was alcohol.

"At the time when my researches commenced—viz., in the year 1864, there was nothing definitely known on the subject. The thermometer was not then in such general use as it is now, and it had not been applied, as far as I know, to this particular determination. Generally, however, it had been assumed by a majority of persons that alcohol warms the body, and to

Hon. A. H. Colquitt,

United States Senator from Georgia



'take just a drop to keep out the cold' had been the practice which the experience of ages seemed to justify. It is fair, at the same time, to say that Dr. Lees, and some other far-seeing observers, had for many years held and asserted a different view. They had not entered into minuteness of experimental detail, but they had observed from the effects of alcohol on those who had been exposed to cold in the extreme North and in other regions of ice and snow, that the drinkers did not live on like other men. Thus, in so far as I had what is called experience to guide me, I found conflict of opinion. It was not my business, however, to accept guidance of this kind, but to appeal to the only safe guide, the direct interrogation of nature by experiment.

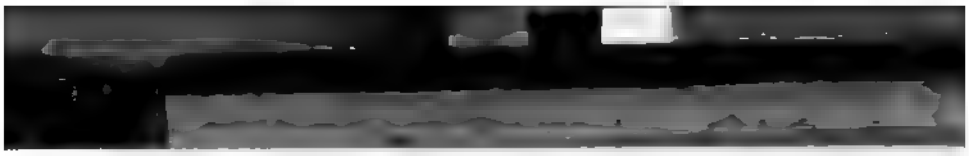
"It were impossible for me to recount the details of the long research—extending with intervals of rest, over three years—which was conducted in my laboratory, to determine the influence of alcohol on the animal temperature. The effects were observed on warm-blooded animals of different kinds, including birds; on the human subject in health, and on the same subject under alcoholic disease. Similar experiments were made in different external temperatures of the air, ranging from summer heat to ten degrees below freezing point. The whole were carried on from experiment to experiment, without regard either to comparison or result, until the general character of the result began to proclaim that a rule existed which could rarely be considered exceptional. The facts obtained I may epitomize as follows:

"The progressive stages of change of animal function from alcohol are four in number. The first is a stage of excitement, when there exists that relaxation and injection of the blood-vessels of the minute circulation with which we have become conversant. The second is the stage of excitement with some muscular inability and deficient automatic control. The third is a stage of rambling, incoherent, emotional excitement, with loss of voluntary muscular power, and ending in helpless unconsciousness. The fourth and final stage is that in which the heart itself begins to fail, and which death, in extreme instances of intoxication, closes the scene. These stages are developed in all the warm-blooded animals, and the changes of temperature throughout the whole are relatively the same.

st stage the external temperature of the body is
birds—pigeons—the rise may amount to a full
Fahrenheit's scale; in mammals it rarely exceeds
, and in the confirmed inebriate, in whom the cuta-
s, are readily engorged, I have seen it run up to
a half. In this case the effect on the extremities
es is that of a warm glow, like what is experi-
the reaction from cold.

felt in this stage might be considered as due to the
of the alcohol; it is not so; it is in truth a process
It is from the unfolding of the larger sheet of the
and from the quicker radiation of heat from that
ce. During this stage, which is comparatively
ternal temperature is declining, the expired air
gs is indicating, not an increase, but the first period
in the amount of carbonic acid, and the reddened
e body is so reduced in tonicity that cold applied
s the suffusion. It is this most deceptive stage
older observers into the error that alcohol warms

cond stage, the temperature first comes down to



sleep of apoplexy and the sleep of drunkenness may be distinguished by a marked difference in the animal temperature. In apoplexy the temperature of the body is above, in drunkenness below, the natural standard of 98° of Fahrenheit's scale.

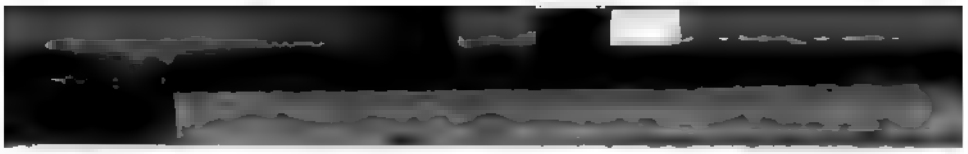
"Under favorable circumstances a long period is required before the body recovers its natural warmth after such a reduction of heat as follows the extreme stage of alcoholic intoxication. With the first conscious movements of recovery there is a faint rise, but such is the depression that these very movements exhaust and lead to a further reduction. I have known as long a period as three days required in a man to bring back a steady, natural return of the full animal warmth.

"Through every stage, then, of the action of alcohol—barring the first stage of excitement, I found a reduction of animal heat to be the special action of the poison. To make the research more perfectly reliable, I combined the action of alcohol with that of cold. A warm-blooded animal, insensibly asleep in the third stage of alcoholic narcotism was placed in a chamber, the air of which was reduced in temperature to ten degrees below freezing point, together with another similar animal which had received no alcohol. I found that both sleep under these circumstances, but the alcoholic sleeps to die; the other sleeps more deeply than is natural, and lives so long as the store of food it is charged with continues to support life. Within this bound it awakes, in a warmer air, uninjured though the degree of cold be carried even lower and be continued for a much longer time.

"One more portion of evidence completes the research on the influence of alcohol on the animal temperature. As there is a decrease of temperature from alcohol, so there is proportionately a decrease in the amount of the natural products of the combustion of the body. The quantity of carbonic acid exhaled by the breath is proportionately diminished with the decline of the animal heat. In the extreme stage of alcoholic insensibility—short of the actually dangerous—the amount of carbonic acid exhaled by the animal and given off into the chamber I constructed for the purpose of observation was reduced to one third below the natural standard. On the human subject in this stage of insensibility the quantity of carbonic acid exhaled has not been measured, but in the earlier

holic derangement of function the exhaled gas was
ith much care by a very earnest worker, whose
h we have also to deplore—Dr. Edward Smith.
rly stages Dr. Smith found that the amount of car-
was reduced in man, as I have found it in the lower
that the fact of the general reduction may be con-
established beyond disputation. We are landed
on this basis of knowledge. An agent that will
ive forth heat and product of combustion outside
nd which is obviously decomposed within the body,
animal temperature, and prevents the yield of so
uct of combustion as is actually natural to the
.

the inference? The inference is that the alcohol is
after the manner of a food which supports animal
. but that it is decomposed into secondary prod-
idation, at the expense of the oxygen which ought
ed for the natural heating of the body.
e time to come the physiological world will be stu-
nt on the discovery of the mode by which alcohol



the alimentary canal, through the secretion of the liver. Thrown into the canal, it is, I believe, subjected there to further oxidation, is in fact oxidized by a process of fermentation attended with the active development of gaseous substances. From this surface the oxidized product is in turn re-absorbed in great part and carried into the circulation, and is disposed of by combination with bases or by further oxidation.

"Here, however, I leave the theoretical point to revert to the practical, and the practical is this: that alcohol cannot by any ingenuity of excuse for it be classified amongst the foods of man. It neither supplies matter for construction nor heat. On the contrary, it injures construction and it reduces temperature."

It must follow that, if alcohol be not a food at all, there is no occasion for its consumption as a drink until harmless beverages are exhausted; and, if that consumption be attended with great evils, there can be no excuse to society for permitting the traffic in spirits as a beverage.

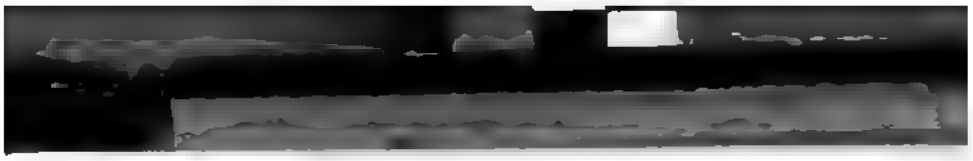
CHAPTER IV.

ALCOHOL AGAINST THE BODY.

n's Investigations Continued—Experiments with a Frog—
a Regular Stimulant a Delusion—How Light Drinkers are
ffect on the Heart and other Organs—How Disease is Orig-
n the Memory becomes a Victim of the Habit—Gradual
sical Degeneration through Use of Liquor.

are several other important questions arising upon
I will now cite the conclusions of Dr. Richardson,
y upon his own labors and experiments, assisted
und and universal knowledge of all that had been
certained by other investigators in the same field

ering the importance of experiments upon animals
e known that it is considered as demonstrated,



of alcoholic modification of function. The result was that through every stage the response to the electrical current was enfeebled, and, as soon as narcotism was developed by the spirit, it was so enfeebled that less than half the weight that could be lifted in the previous trial, by the natural effort of the animal, could not now be raised even under the electrical excitement.

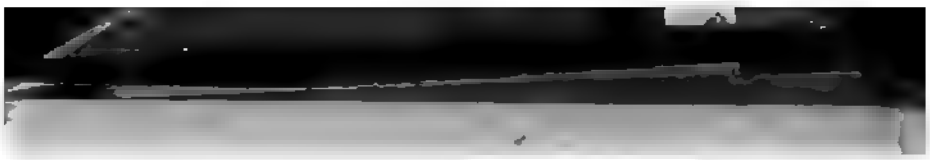
"In man and animals, during the period between the first and third stages of alcoholic disturbance, there is often muscular excitement, which passes for increased muscular power. The muscles are then truly more rapidly stimulated into motion by the nervous tumult, but the muscular power is actually enfeebled.

"I am bound to intimate that the popular plan of administering alcohol for the purpose of sustaining the animal warmth is an entire and dangerous error, and that when it is brought into practice during extremely cold weather it is calculated to lead even to fatal consequences, from the readiness with which it permits the blood to become congested in the vital organs. Whenever we see a person disposed to meet the effects of cold by strong drink it is our duty to endeavor to check that effort, and whenever we see an unfortunate person under the influence of alcohol it is our duty to suggest warmth as the best means for his recovery.

"Once more: I would earnestly impress that the systematic administration of alcohol for the purpose of giving and sustaining strength is an entire delusion. I am not going to say that occasions do not arise when an enfeebled or fainting heart is temporarily relieved by the relaxation of the vessels which alcohol, on its diffusion through the blood, induces; but that this spirit gives any persistent increase of power, by which men are enabled to perform more sustained work, is a mistake as serious as it is universal.

"Again, the belief that alcohol may be used with advantage to fatten the body is, when it is acted upon, fraught with danger. For if we could successfully fatten the body we should but destroy it the more swiftly and surely; and as the fattening which follows the use of alcohol is not confined to the external development of fat, but extends to a degeneration through the minute structures of the vital organs, including the heart itself, the danger is painfully apparent.

"In conclusion, whatever good can come from alcohol, or whatever evil, is all included in that primary physiological and luxurious action of the agent upon the nervous supply of the circulation to which I have endeavored so earnestly to direct your attention. If it be really a luxury for the heart to be lifted up by alcohol, for the blood to course more swiftly through the brain, for the thoughts to flow more vehemently, for words to come more fluently, for emotions



to rise ecstatically and for life to rush on beyond the pace set by nature, then those who enjoy the luxury must enjoy it—with the consequences."

Having given great but deserved prominence to the investigations of Dr. Richardson and to his conclusions, which are adverse to alcohol as the source of any good to the human system in health, I will cite his testimony in regard to the injury and destruction it uniformly produces, with comparative brevity. It should be borne in mind that when scientists speak of the action of alcohol, they refer to pure or absolute alcohol, and that in whatever drink or potion alcohol is administered, whether rum or whisky, or ales, or cider or wines, alcohol is the one common element which makes them all akin; that it exists in them all free, not in chemical combination; it is pure alcohol still; and that when enough of the mass has been taken to include the given amount of alcohol, the same alcoholic effect uniformly follows. But for this circumstance, the water and adulterations with which it is administered, would have few charms for the consumer.

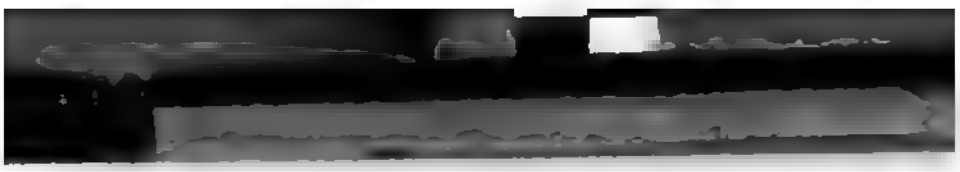
Dr. Richardson in his fifth lecture first speaks of the addition of foreign substances to alcohol and the water, with which it is, of course, always found as a commodity in the market.

He says: "Something less of evil than now obtains would be secured if none but natural wines and ales were taken by the people. A *bona fide* wine derived from the fermentation of the grape purely cannot contain more than 17 per cent. of alcohol, yet our staple wines, by an artificial process of fortifying and brandying, which means the adding of spirit, are brought up in sherries to twenty, and in ports to even twenty-five, per cent. Some wines and spirits are believed to be charged with amylic alcohol. Other wines are charged with foreign volatile substances to impart what is called bouquet; and still other so-called wines—I allude specially to the effervescing liquids sold under that name—are actually often undergoing the fermenting process at the time they are imbibed, and thus are invited to complete their fermentation in that sensitive bottle, the human stomach."

Of absinthe, a common agent of adulteration increasing in use, he says: "The intentional additions of poisonous agents

Dr. Daniel Dorchester,

Author of "The Liquor Problem."



to the alcohol of ales, wines and spirits, pale when absinthe appears in sight, but they are not to be ignored."

But on the whole he appears, like many other observers, to be of the opinion that it is difficult to adulterate or mix alcoholic drinks, whether fermented or distilled, with anything which will make them worse than the alcoholic poison itself. Resuming now the main subject, he says: "A minority of persons who habitually take alcohol escape with impunity from injury."

Some escape because they use it in such small quantities and with such regularity—others take more freely and escape because they are physiologically peculiar and rapidly eliminate the fluid from their bodies, I suppose, like the drinker who defended alcohol by saying that he had used it until he was an old man, and until he had killed off three generations of boon companions who in succession had drank with him, and been buried by him. Dr. Richardson continues:

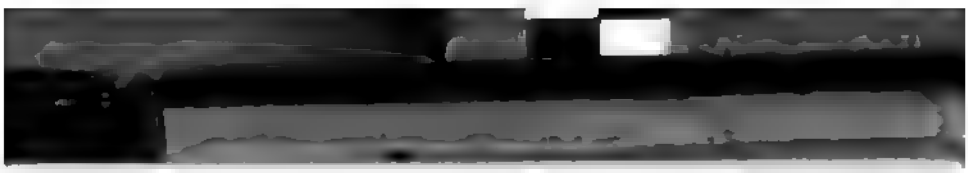
"The large majority of those who drink alcohol in any of its disguises are injured by it. As a cause of disease it gives origin to great populations of afflicted persons, many of whom suffer even to death without suspecting from what they suffer, and unsuspected. Some of these live just short of the first stage of old age; others to middle age; others only 'to ripe adolescence.'

"Continued daily it induces a new physiological and altogether unnatural condition, in which the sense of acquired necessity enforces desire, until at last the spirit is made to become a positive requirement of the organic and mental life. Every extra effort must be preceded by resort to the stimulant. Every prolonged weariness must be relieved by the same measure, but when the effect of the stimulant has speedily subsided there is left a greater exhaustion than before. Another resource to the artificial aid completes the exhaustion, and makes it pass into dullness and drowsiness, without natural and sound sleep, and with an unbearable sense of after prostration.

"Unfortunately, it is the rarest of events that a person artificially stimulated by alcohol to the period named, gives up the practice." But when the body is fully developed; when the extra vital capacity which attended youth is expended in

growth and development; when all the organs have assumed their full size and activity; when the balance of secretion is so nicely set in all parts that not one secretion can be disturbed without a disturbance of the whole; when the spring of the elastic tissues is reduced; when the lungs cannot fail ever so little in their function of throwing off the gaseous products of combustion without a vicarious extension of gases into the alimentary canal; when the completed organic moving parts become encumbered with fatty matter interposed between them, or laid out around them, then the effect of alcoholic spirits begins to be realized. The fluid is now retained longer in the living house; is decomposed less quickly; is thrown out by primary or secondary elimination less speedily. Under this persistent pressure upon the vessels of the minute circulation, their diameters change in the course of time, and the whole of the marvelous web-work of blood-vessels, upon which the organs of the body are constructed, is deranged in its mechanical distribution over the whole surface, and the function of the heart becomes perverted; (p. 143). Whipped by the unnatural master it develops undue size and power, demands its stimulus more and more, and communicates its own excited condition to the whole circulation, and to all the organs which are fed by it, so that the whole system appreciates "with abnormal sensitiveness the whip of the stimulus and the languor when the whip is withheld." "The heart not only becomes enlarged, but its various valvular and other mechanical parts subjected to prolonged strain are thrown out of proportion. The orifices in it, through which the great floods of blood issue in their courses, are dilated. The exquisite valves become stretched and prevented from assuming their refined adaptations. The minute filamentous cords which hold the valves in due position and tension are elongated, and the walls of the ventricles or forcing chambers are thickened, or, as we say, technically, are hypertrophied. Throughout the whole of its structures the central throbbing organ is modified both in its mechanism and in its action."

"But such central modification cannot possibly go on long without the institution of other changes at the opposite extremity or circumference of the circuit of the blood. At one moment the vital organs feel the pressure of the too powerful



stroke of blood; at another moment they are suddenly aware of an enfeebled stroke. The brain is, for the instant, conscious of a flicker of power; it is like the faintest flicker of gas, which is observed when, by an accident, the pressure is disturbed at the main, but it is there, and the person who experiences it is cognizant of its central origin. So matters progress often for months, or for years, without further evidence of subjective or objective sign of increasing evil. The worst evidence that exists is, probably, the necessity for a more frequent repetition of the stimulus under additional stress of work or excitement. While these changes in the simple mechanism of the circulation are in a course of advancement there are also in development certain other changes which are much more delicate and minute, yet not less important. These consist of direct deteriorations of structure of the organic tissues themselves."

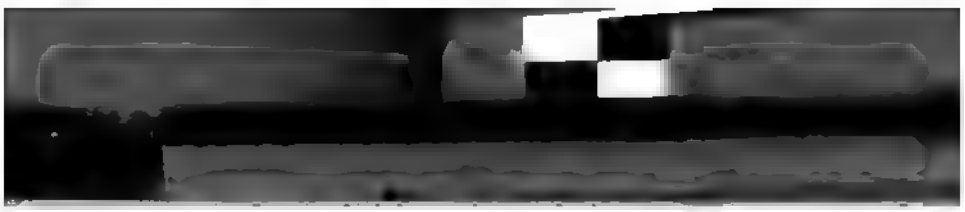
Discussing now the effect of alcohol upon the structures of the body Dr. Richardson proceeds: "The parts which first suffer most from alcohol are those expansions in the animal body which the anatomists call the membranes. The membranes are colloidal structures, and every organ is enveloped in them. The skin is a membranous envelope. Through the whole of the alimentary surface, from the lips downwards, and through the bronchial passages to their minute ramifications, extends the mucous membrane. The lungs, the heart, the liver, the kidneys are folded in delicate membranes which can be stripped easily from these parts. If you take a portion of bone, you will find it easy to strip off from it a membranous sheath or covering; if you open and examine a joint you will find both the head and the socket lined with membrane. The whole of the intestines are enveloped in a fine membrane called peritoneum. All the muscles are enveloped in membranes, and the fasciculi or bundles and fibers of muscles have their membranous sheathing. The brain and spinal cord are enveloped in three membranes, one nearest to themselves, a pure vascular structure, a net-work of blood-vessels; another, a thin, serous structure; a third, a strong, fibrous structure. The eyeball is a structure of colloidal humors and membranes, and of nothing else. To complete the description, the minute structures of the vital organs are enrolled in membranous matter.

"The membranes are the filters of the body. In their absence there could be no building of structure, no solidification of tissue, no organic mechanism. Passive themselves, they nevertheless separate all structures into their respective positions and adaptations."

"See then what an all-important part these membranous structures play in the animal life. Upon their integrity all the silent work of the building up of the body depends. If these membranes are rendered too porous, and let out the colloidal fluids of the blood—the albumen for example—the body so circumstanced dies—dies as if it were slowly bled to death. If, on the contrary, they become condensed or thickened, or loaded with foreign material, then they fail to allow the natural fluids to pass through them. They fail to dialyse, and the result is either an accumulation of the fluid in a closed cavity, or contraction of the substance inclosed within the membranes, or dryness of membrane in surfaces that ought to be freely lubricated and kept apart. In old age we see the effects of modification of membrane naturally induced; we see the fixed joint, the shrunken and feeble muscle, the dimmed eye, the deaf ear, the enfeebled nervous function.

"Upon all these membranous structures alcohol exerts a direct perversion of action. It produces in them a thickening, a shrinking and an inactivity that reduces the functional power. That they may work rapidly and equally they require to be at all times charged with water to saturation. If into contact with them any agent is brought that deprives them of water, then is their work interfered with; they cease to separate the saline constituents properly, and, if the evil that is thus started be allowed to continue, they contract upon their contained matter in whatever organ it may be situated, and condense it."

"The ultimate changes that follow the use of alcohol by those who indulge in it, in what is too often considered a temperate degree, are actual local changes within one or the other of the vital organs. . . . . An extreme emotional derangement is often produced. The afflicted man—and I fear I must say woman also, for women are sometimes afflicted—the afflicted man under this primary prolonged influence of alcohol becomes nervous and excitable, ready at any moment to cry or laugh, without valid reasons for either act. The emotional centers



are alternately raised and depressed in function by the poison, but after a time the depression overcomes the exhilaration, and the impulse is to a maudlin sentimentality extending even to tears. The slightest anxieties are then exaggerated, and there is experienced at the same time an indecision and deficiency of self-confidence which is doubly perplexing. When an act is done, when a letter, for instance, or other piece of business has been finished and despatched, an uneasy feeling of distrust is felt that perhaps some mistake has been made, which distrust passes rapidly into a sentiment that the thing cannot be helped; it is bad luck, but it must take its chance. In various other directions this distrust shows itself, and the worst of all is that the very doubt prompts the desire for another application for relief to the evil that is the cause of this burthen. A small dram more of the stimulant, not an overpowering draught that will cause quick and sure insensibility, but just a mouthful; that is the assumed remedy, and that is the certain promoter of the sorrow.

"We know now, as surely as if we could see within the body, what is the condition of the organs of the person afflicted in the manner thus defined. We are conscious that the vessels of the brain, of the lungs, of the liver, of the kidneys, of the stomach are paralyzed, and are injected to full distention with blood. Some of these parts have actually been seen under this state, and the fact of the rejected condition directly demonstrated."

"Of all the systems of the organs that suffer under this sustained excitement and paralysis, two are injured most determinately—viz., the digestive and the nervous. The stomach, unable to produce in proper quantity the natural digestive fluid, and also unable to absorb the food which it may imperfectly digest, is in constant anxiety and irritation. It is oppressed with the sense of nausea; it is oppressed with the sense of emptiness and prostration; it is oppressed with a sense of distention; it is oppressed with a loathing for food, and it is teased with a craving for more drink. Thus there is engendered a permanent disorder which, for politeness' sake is called dyspepsia, and for which different remedies are often sought, but never found. Antibilious pills—whatever they may mean—Seidlitz powders, effervescing waters and all that phar-

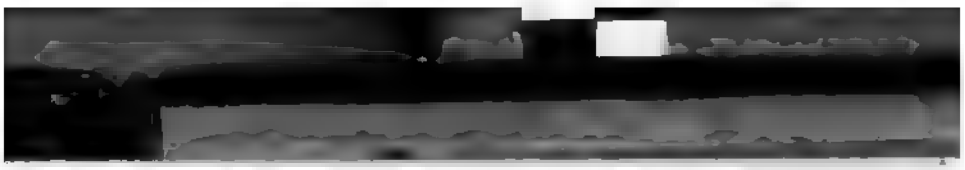
macopœia of aids to further indigestion, in which the afflicted who nurse their own diseases, so liberally and innocently indulge, are tried in vain. I do not strain a syllable when I state that the worst forms of confirmed indigestion originate in the practice that is here explained. By this practice all the functions are vitiated, the skin at one moment is flushed and perspiring, at the next is pale, cold and clammy, and every other secreting structure is equally disarranged.

"The nervous structures follow, or it may be precede, the stomach in the order of derangement.

"The perverted condition of the membranous covering of the nerves gives rise to pressure within the sheath of the nerve, and to pain as a consequence. To the pain thus excited the term neuraliga is commonly applied; or tic; or, if the large nerve running down the thigh to the seat of the pain, 'sciatica.' Sometimes this pain is developed as a toothache. It is a pain commencing in nearly every instance at some point where a nerve is inclosed in a bony cavity, or where a pressure is easily excited, as at the lower jaw-bone near the center of the chin, or at the opening in front of the lower part of the ear, or at the opening over the eyeball in the frontal bone."

Then follows alcoholic insomnia, or sleeplessness—inability for natural sleep. "Connected with this sleep there is engendered in some persons a form of true epilepsy which all the skill of physic is hopeless to cure until the cause is revealed and removed." The doctor says: "The continuance of the effects of alcohol into a more advanced stage leads to direct disorganization of vital structures. When once this stage has been reached not one organ of the body escapes the ravage. . . . . In the blood the influence is exerted upon the plastic fibrine and upon the corpuscles; in the brain, on the membranes at first, and afterwards on the nervous matter they enclose; in the lungs, on the elastic, spongy, connective tissue, which is, strictly speaking, also membranous; in the heart, on its muscular elements and membranes; in the liver, primarily on its membranes; in the kidneys, on their connective tissues and membranes."

"The organ of the body that perhaps the most frequently undergoes structural changes from alcohol is the liver. The capacity of this organ for holding active substance in its cel-



lular parts is one of its marked physiological distinctions. In instances of poisoning by arsenic, antimony, strychnine, and other poisonous compounds, we turn to the liver, in conducting our analyses, as if it were the central depot of the foreign matter. It is practically the same in respect of alcohol. The liver of the confirmed alcoholic is probably never free from the influence of the poison; it is too often saturated with it. The organ at first becomes large from the distention of its vessels, the surcharge of fluid matter and the thickening of tissue. After a time there follow contraction of membrane and slow shrinking of the whole mass of the organ in its cellular parts. Then the shrunken, hardened, roughened mass is said to be 'hobnailed,' a common but expressive term. By the time this change occurs the body of him in whom it is developed is usually dropsical in its lower parts, owing to the obstruction offered to the returning blood by the veins, and his fate is sealed."

"I touch with the lightest hand upon these deteriorations, and I omit many others. My object is gained if I but impress you with the serious nature of the changes that, in this one organ alone, follow an excessive use of alcohol."

"The kidney, in like manner with the liver, suffers deterioration of structure from the continued influence of alcoholic spirit. Its minute structure undergoes fatty modifications; its vessels lose their due elasticity and power of contraction; or its membranes permit to pass through them that colloidal part of the blood which is known as albumen. This last condition reached, the body loses power as if it were being gradually drained even of its blood. For this colloidal albumen is the primitively dissolved fluid out of which all the other tissues are by dialytical process to be elaborated. In its natural destination it has to pass into and constitute every colloidal part."

"The lungs do not escape the evil influence that follows the persistent use of alcohol. They indeed probably suffer more than we at present know from the acute evils imposed by this agent. The vessels of the lungs are easily relaxed by alcohol; and as they of all parts are most exposed to vicissitudes of heat and cold they are readily congested when, paralyzed by the spirit, they are subjected to the effects of a sudden fall of atmospheric temperature. Thus the suddenly fatal conges-

tions of lungs which so easily befall the confirmed alcoholic during severe winter seasons."

Drunkards have also a form of consumption all their own, which attacks those who have the strongest constitutions and who have withstood almost every other disease and shock. "The origin of this series of changes from alcohol is again from the membranes. The course of it is through the membranous tissues. The vessels give way after a severe congestive condition, and blood is exuded or extravasated into the lung. These conditions lead to the destruction of the substance of the pulmonary organs, upon which, and upon the organic changes that follow such destruction, the acute symptoms of the malady under consideration become quickly and fatally pronounced."

"The membranous structures which envelope and line the heart are changed in quality, are thickened, rendered cartilaginous and even calcareous or bony. Then the valves, which are made up of folds of membrane, lose their suppleness, and what is called valvular disease is permanently established. The coats of the great blood-vessel leading from the heart, the aorta, share, not unfrequently, in the same changes of structure, so that the vessel loses its elasticity and its power to feed the heart by the recoil from its distention after the heart by its stroke has filled it with blood."

"Again the muscular structure of the heart fails, owing to degenerative changes in its tissue. The elements of the muscular fibre are replaced by fatty cells; or if not so replaced are themselves transferred into a modified muscular texture in which the power of contraction is greatly reduced . . . . The jaded, overworked, faithful heart will bear no more; it has run its course, and the governor of the blood stream broken, the current either overflows into the tissues, gradually damming up the courses, or under some slight shock or excess of motion ceases at the center."

The eye also is oftentimes greatly injured and soon destroyed; "and lastly the brain and spinal cord and all the nervous matter become, under the influence of alcohol, subject, like other parts, to organic deterioration. The membranes enveloping the nervous substance undergo thickening; the blood-vessels are subjected to change of structure, by which

their resistance and resiliency is impaired; and the true nervous matter is sometimes modified by softening or shrinking of its texture, by degeneration of its cellular structure, or by interposition of fatty particles."

"These deteriorations of cerebral and spinal matter give rise to a series of derangements, which show themselves in the worst forms of nervous disease—epilepsy; paralysis, local or general; insanity." . . . .

"One of the first effects of alcohol upon the nervous system in the way of alienation from the natural mental state is shown in loss of memory. This extends even to forgetfulness of the commonest of things; to names of familiar persons; to dates; to duties of daily life. Strangely, too, this failure, like that which indicates in the aged the era of second childishness and mere oblivion, does not extend to things of the past, but is confined to events that are passing. On old memories the mind retains its power; on new ones it requires prompting and sustainment. . . . . The failure of speech indicates the descent still deeper to that condition of general paralysis in which all the higher faculties of mind and will are powerless, and in which nothing remains to show the continuance of life except the parts that remain under the dominion of the chain of organic or vegetable nervous matter. Our asylums for the insane are charged with these helpless specimens of humanity."

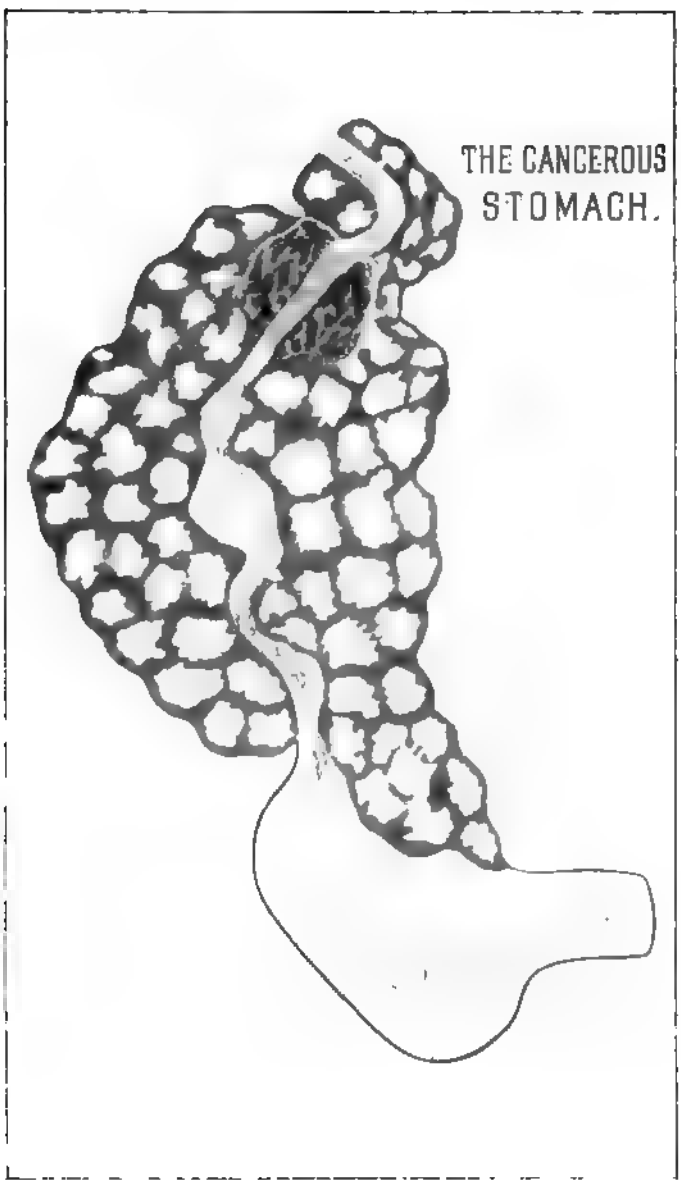
"A second effect of alcohol on the mental organization is the production of that craving for its incessant supply to which we give the name of dipsomania. It is those who are affected with this form of alcoholic disease a mixed madness and insanity is established, in which the cunning of the mind alone lives actively with the vices that ally themselves to it. The arrest of nervous function is partial and does not extend to the motor centers so determinately as to those of the higher reasoning faculties. But the end, though it may be slow, is certain, and the end is, as a rule, that general paralysis which I have just described. The dipsomaniac is, however, capable of recovery within certain limits on one and only one condition, that the cause of his disease be totally withheld."

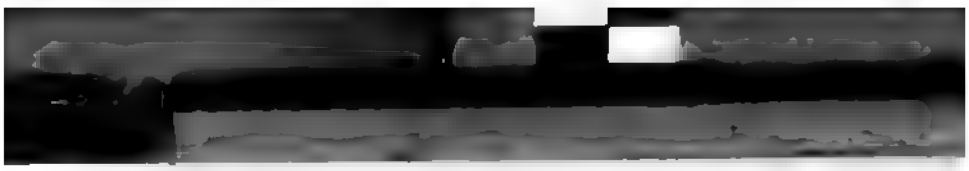
"The effect of alcohol on the mental functions is shown in yet another picture of humanity writhing under its use. I mean in the form of what may be called intermittent indulgence to dan-

gerous excess. This form of disease has been named the *mania a potu*, and is one of the most desperate of the alcoholic evils. The victims of this class are not habitual drunkards or topers, but at sudden intervals they madden themselves with the spirit; they repent; reform; get a new lease of life; relapse. In intervals of repentance they are worn with remorse and regret; in the intervals of madness they are the terrible members of the community. In their furious excitement they spread around their circle the darkness of desolation, fear and despair. Their very footsteps carry dread to those who, most helpless and innocent, are under their fearful control. They strike their dearest friends; they strike themselves. Retaining sufficient nervous power to wield their limbs, yet not sufficient to guide their reason, they become the dangerous alcoholic criminals whom our legislators, fearing to touch the cause of their malady, would fain try to cure by scourge and chain.

"To us physiologists these "*maniacs a potu*" are men under the experiment of alcohol, with certain of their brain centers (which I could fairly define if the present occasion were befitting) paralyzed, and with a broken balance, therefore, of brain power, which we with infinite labor and much exactitude have learned to understand. Our remedy for such aberration of nervous function, if we were legislators, would be simple enough. We should not whip the maniac back again to the drink; we should try to break up the evil by taking the drink from the maniac. But then we are, only physiologists. We have nothing to do with that £117,000,000 of invested capital, and we are not practical in reference to it."

"The most solemn fact of all bearing upon these mental aberrations produced by alcohol, and upon the physical not less than the mental, is that the mischief on man by his own act and deed cannot fail to be transferred to those who descend from him and who are thus irresponsibly afflicted. Amongst the many inscrutable designs of nature none is more manifest than this, that physical vice, like physical feature and physical virtue, descends in line. It is, I say, a solemn reflection, for every man and every woman, that whatever we do to ourselves so as to modify our own physical conformation and mental type, for good or for evil, is transmitted to genera-


THE CANCEROUS
STOMACH.



tions that have yet to be. Not one of the transmitted wrongs, physical or mental, is more certainly passed on to those yet unborn than the wrongs which are inflicted by alcohol. We, therefore, who live to reform the present age in this respect are stretching our powers to the next to purify it; to beautify, and to lead it toward that millennial happiness and blessedness, which in the fullness of time shall visit even the earth, making it under an increasing light of knowledge a garden of human delight, a Paradise regained."

"In summary of what has past, I may be briefness itself," says Dr. Richardson. "The chemical substance alcohol—an artificial product devised by man for his purpose, and in many things that lie outside his organism a useful substance—is neither a food nor a drink suitable for his natural demands. Its application as an agent that shall enter the living organization is properly limited by the learning and skill possessed by the physician—a learning that itself admits of being recast and revised in many important details and perhaps in principles.

"If this agent do really for the moment cheer the weary and impart a flush of transient pleasure to the unwearied who crave for mirth, its influence (doubtful even in these modest and moderate degrees) is an infinitesimal advantage, by the side of an infinity of evil for which there is no compensation and no human cure."

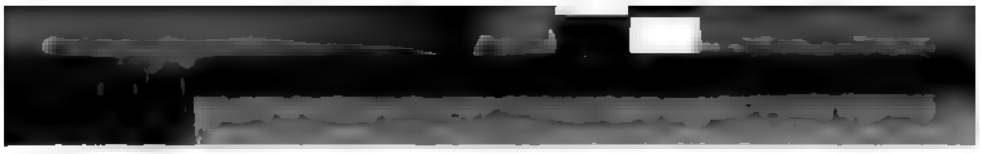
CHAPTER V.

SCIENTIFIC INVESTIGATIONS.

When Liebig's Theory was Supreme—Alcohol in the Brain of a Dead Debauchee—The Alcoholic Alphabet—How the Liquor gets out of the Body—Is it Poison, Food, or Medicine?—How the Dictionaries define the Terms—Dr. Hammond's Experiments with a Dog.—His List of Diseases created by the use of Alcohol—His Letter to the Author—Literal Meaning of the Word "Intoxication"—The use of Poisons for Medical Purposes—The use of Beer—Its Stupefying Effects on its Devotees—The Cruel Results which have followed the wide use of Beer—How Old Appetites have been awakened and New Ones created.

PRIOR to the investigations of Lallemand, Perrin and Duroy, already briefly considered, which were very minute and extensive, and continued for several years, and the first account of which was published in 1860, the theory of Liebig, that alcohol was decomposed and furnished heat to the system, and that no part of it left the body unchanged, but combining with oxygen passed out as carbonic acid and water, was generally embraced. He did not, by his theory, however, oppose total abstinence, because he admitted that fat was much better as a heat producer, and of far more value. His *ipse dixit* made, it is said upon very slight investigation, seems to have been accepted on account of his great fame, and has since been completely overthrown. Just what is the method of action of alcohol in the body is still in doubt, but some great errors have been corrected, and, facts which control the question as one of practical consequence to society, have been firmly established since Liebig's day. It is not known that any alimentary substance passes the system without change unless the organs fail of their function, as in case of *diabetes* and *albuminaria*.

In 1831, Dr. James Kirk, of Scotland, found alcohol in the brain of a dead debauchee, and burned it in a spoon. Dr Ogston examined the body of a woman who, being drunk, fell into the Aberdeen canal and was drowned, and with two of



his brethren as witnesses took four ounces of pure alcohol from the ventricles. These statements being considered remarkable, and, if true, being considered fatal to the Liebig theory, Dr. Percy instituted a series of experiments on both men and animals, and proved clearly that the fluid was of alcoholic character, by its inflammability and its power to dissolve camphor. He proved that alcohol caused death by its specific effect upon the nerve centers and not by coagulating the blood, as taught by Orfila. These experiments of Dr. Percy were made in 1839, but do not appear to have been very well known, or if known they failed to prevent the general acceptance of the Liebig theory.

Various other experimenters confirmed the Liebig view in a general way, and Buckheim, a high authority, disproved their conclusions in turn, and thus the question stood in 1860.

These experiments of Lallemand and his associates are a landmark. Dr. Lees has made the following translation of their results which he styles the Alcoholic Alphabet:

ALCOHOLIC ALPHABET.

A. Alcohol ingested into the stomach, applied to the skin, or introduced as a vapor into the lungs, is absorbed into the veins, and carried by the blood into all the tissues.

B. The injection of alcohol produces upon animals an intoxication that is marked by a progressive series of functional disturbances and alterations, the intensity of which corresponds with the quantity of alcohol absorbed.

C. It manifests itself at first by a general excitement, but very soon the respiration and circulation are relaxed, and the temperature lowered.

D. Muscular power is weakened and extinguished; always beginning at the extremities.

E. The insensibility gradually extends to the centers (as in dead drunkenness).

F. The heart is the last to die (*ultimum moriens*).

G. The time that elapses between the beginning of intoxication and death varies from forty-five minutes to three hours.

H. When the dose is not sufficient to induce death the excitability of the nervous system returns after a time, varying with circumstances.

I. The arterial blood remains bright, and preserves all its apparent qualities, nearly up to the moment of death.

J. *Alcoholized blood contains, during life and after death, a great number of free, fatty globules, visible to the naked eye.*

K. The pathological alterations are: *vivid inflammation* of the *mucous membrane* of the *stomach;* the accumulation of the blood in the right chamber of the heart and the large veins; congestion of the meninges, and especially of the lungs.

L. All solids or liquids in union with alcohol are easily separated by distillation, proportionately by the method of volumes.

M. Alcohol taken by the stomach enters into the liver, and the substance of the brain; if in the blood it is represented as 1.0; in the brain it is 1.34, in the liver, 1.48.

N. Diluted alcohol produces the same effect when introduced by injection into the veins as when introduced into the stomach, but operates more rapidly. The animal succumbs in less than twenty minutes.

O. Alcohol injected into the veins spreads to all the tissues, but accumulates most largely in the brain; being in the liver 1.75, in the cerebral matter, 3.

P. Death by alcoholic poisoning is due primarily to its special action upon the nervous centers.

Q. After the injection of a small dose of brandy (25 grammes = 360 grains), the blood continues to manifest the presence of alcohol by chemical reaction for many hours.

R. *We never found in either the blood or tissues any of the derivatives of alcohol.*

S. Only in the stomach was found a trace of acetic acid, generated from alcohol by the ferment of the gastric juice.

T. Alcohol is rejected from the vital economy by divers systems of elimination—by the lungs, the skin and the kidneys.

U. These organs are found to eliminate alcohol after the ingestion of very small doses.

V. The elimination lasts many hours; even after an ingestion very moderate, the kidneys continue longest to reject it.

X. Aldehyde, introduced into the stomach, is readily found in the blood.

Y. The aldehyde is, in great part, eliminated, partly transformed into acetic acid.

Z. Alcohol has the same action and produces the same effects upon men and upon the lower animals.

If these propositions are true then alcohol is no food; but Anstie and Richardson and many others engaged in a long and active discussion—the point of dispute being what became of the part of the alcohol which was not *proved* to be eliminated.

Dr. Dupré then experimented and claimed to have shown "that the amount of alcohol eliminated per day does not increase with the continuance of the use of alcohol; therefore it must be somehow destroyed in the system."

Dr. Sabbotin thereupon disproved Dr. Dupré's conclusion and demonstrated that great quantities are excreted through the lungs, skin and kidneys unchanged.

Dr. Anstie followed with his experiments, by which he thought he had established the fact that alcohol was burned up in the body, and that only a very small proportion escaped combustion.

Dr. Pavy came to the same conclusion, found that 600 grains of absolute alcohol could be consumed by an adult in a day, that beyond a certain dosage it becomes a narcotic poison of dangerous character in every respect.

Upon these contradictory views entertained by eminent and honest men, and in giving his own opinions, than which none are of greater authority, Dr. William Hargreaves in his most valuable book, "Alcohol and Science," published in 1886, observes:

The foregoing are some of the chief experiments and views regarding the elimination of alcohol from the body. Is the evidence for or against the total elimination of alcohol strong enough for us to decide that all is eliminated? or shall we conclude that only a small portion is cast out unaltered, as alcohol? Though it must be owned that there is still room for further investigation, yet it is very probable that the greater portion passes out of the body unchanged. The important points in the question are:—Does alcohol arrest oxidation, or does it undergo oxidation? Are the alcohols burned in the body, and do they yield the same products of combustion—carbonic acid and water—as when burned in a lamp, or are they burned at all? The evidence, as we have seen, is conflicting. On one side there is that of Percy, Lallemand, Perrin and Duroy, which goes to prove that alcohol is laid up in the tissues until it is eliminated by the excretory organs. Then there are the experiments of Thudicum, Dupré and Anstie, showing that although when the body was supersaturated with it free alcohol passed off by the urinary organs, yet this bears but a small proportion to what ought to be found if the whole was eliminated in the form of alcohol.

Each and all agree that it passes off by the urine in certain stages of intoxication as alcohol, but as the whole is not accounted for by

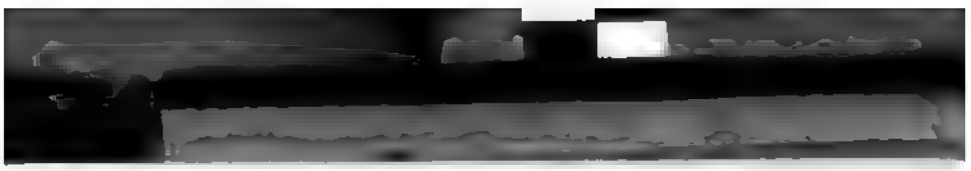
nts they therefore beg the question by assuming that
is consumed by the system.

dmitted that great difficulties are in the way of the
of all the necessary experiments, yet it is clearly not
llect the alcohol only for a short time and then infer
passes off at the same rate; nor to collect it merely
outlets when the presumption is that it must pass out

Before concluding that because only a small part of
d is collected as alcohol the remainder is consumed
we must know how much the body will hold and
be held in combination with the water of the tissues,
lone contains about 790 parts of water in 1000; and
a time must pass before a given quantity of alcohol
oved from the tissues with the excretions.

ll-known greed of alcohol for water there can be but
ubt that a large quantity taken will become absorbed
in the tissues, and hence remain within the system
period when it ceases to be detected in the excretions
kin, kidneys, etc.

presumable that all the alcohol taken into the body
ted in the excretions, yet failing to detect it is made
value of alcohol as a food. As Dr. Parkes well said



Alcohol can give no force, as it cannot give nutrition in any form or quantity. True, there appears to be an increase of temperature in the first stage of alcoholic excitement; but it is brief, and we may justly apprehend it to be the effect of local irritation and paralysis of the nerves, and not an augmentation of force; for no sooner does alcohol find its way into the organism and diffuse itself through the fluids, than depression takes place, respiration is impeded, carbonic acid is decreased, muscular power diminished, and the sensibility and consciousness blunted.

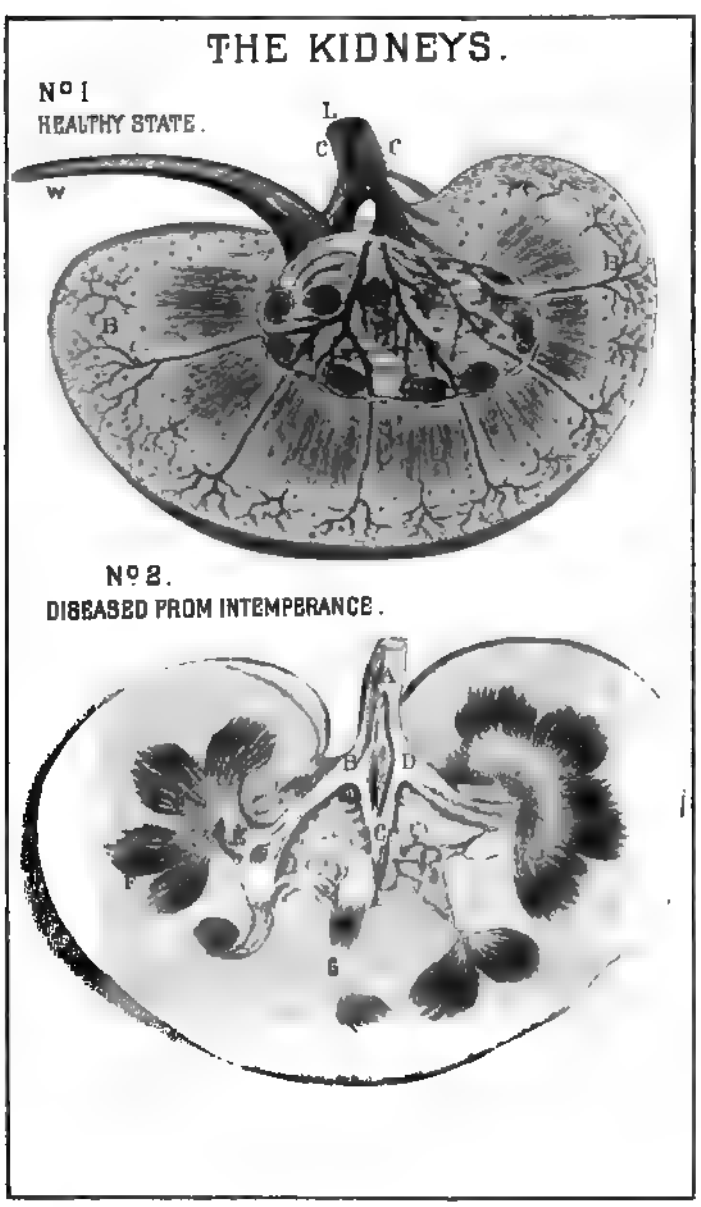
If active combustion or oxidation of alcohol took place within the body we should reasonably expect that the temperature would be permanently increased; but all will agree that the temperature generally declines after the ingestion of alcohol. It is impossible when the animal system is burning faster than is normal that it should be colder than it is naturally.

A slight oxidation may occur when the blood, diluted with alcohol, is carried by the circulating current to the lungs and exposed to the air, for this will occur if diluted alcohol is left exposed to the air out of the body. It is also possible that acid oxidation may take place, as is demonstrated, by free acid sweating, and the acid secretions from the intestines after alcoholic intoxication, especially by wine and malt liquors. This acid oxidation may perhaps mainly proceed from the fermentation that sometimes occurs within the stomach, caused by the drinking of wines and malt liquors that have been imperfectly fermented.

Another fact opposed to the combustive theory of alcohol in the body is this, that none of its derivatives are found in the system unless they have been taken independent of or in addition to the alcohol. Lallemand, Perrin and Duroy failed to discover any aldehyde except that which had been administered, when it was readily detected. When we see ashes there is the evidence that something has been burned; as aldehyde, a derivative of alcohol, has not been detected in the animal system, as an evidence that alcohol has been decomposed, it is very clear that it does not undergo in the animal the combustive process claimed for it.

The weight of evidence shows that it enters the animal system alcohol and leaves it the same compound. It must also be borne in mind that alcohol will accumulate in the brain, spinal cord and nerves, as was shown by Dr. Hammond in his New York lecture; and it is also well known that it accumulates in the blood, liver and other organs and tissues; hence it is reasonable to expect that but a small portion would escape with the excretions. And further, as alcohol is found and extracted from the organs and tissues long after its ingestion, it must be very evident that it had not undergone the

2. Is alcohol a food, or a substance which when ta
ings admitted to be foods should be taken, nouris
dy and sustains vitality?
3. Is alcohol a medicine, or a substance which ev
ison, is yet under abnormal and unhealthy condition
man being, when administered in proper cases an
oper manner, curative or nourishing in its effect and
rt to vitality?
There are those who insist that alcohol is a poison;
always actively hurtful, or negatively so, because
eless or worse than useless to the human being in he
There are those who insist that alcohol is a food, an
rtful in health except under conditions when othe
ould be so, and that only its abuse is bad as when b
lk are bad, because the body is surfeited, or for som
ason does not require food.
There are those who insist that alcohol is always us
urious both in health and disease; being as a medi
er it be a medicine, positively dangerous, and never
ry, because equally or more efficient and safer remed
hand.
There are those who hold that, whether poison or
alth, that in disease alcohol, in a great number and
cases, is an appropriate, often a necessary, in some, a
nsable remedy; sometimes a medicine food—that is,
us medicine.
The questions in the public mind are then, more brie


THE KIDNEYS.
N° 1
HEALTHY STATE.
L
C
C
W
B
B
N° 2.
DISEASED FROM INTEMPERANCE.
A
B
D
C
F
G

There is some need that these terms be clearly understood and defined before proceeding further. A poison is thus defined by Mr. Webster:

1. Any substance which, when introduced into the animal organism, is capable of producing a morbid, noxious or deadly effect upon it.

2. Anything infectious or malignant, as the poison of pestilential diseases.

3. Hence that which taints or destroys moral purity or health.

Dr. Worcester defines the word thus:

Any substance which, if introduced into the animal economy, disturbs, suspends or destroys some or all of the vital functions; venom; virus. 2. Anything infectious or malignant. It is a general term and may be deadly or otherwise, quick or slow in its operation. Venom is an active and malignant poison.

Dr. Dunglison says:

Poison, a generic name for all substances which, when introduced into the animal economy, either by cutaneous absorption, respiration or the digestive canal, act in a noxious manner on the vital properties or the texture of organs.

"Noxious" is hurtful, harmful, baneful, pernicious, injurious, destructive, unwholesome, insalubrious.

A food is, according to Mr. Webster:

1. What is fed upon; that which goes to support life by being received within and being assimilated by the organism of an animal or plant; nutriment, aliment; especially is eaten by animals for nourishment; flesh or vegetables partaken of for the support of life; victuals; provisions.

2. Anything that sustains, nourishes and augments.

Dr. Worcester defines food thus:

Animal or vegetable substances, eaten for nourishment; aliment; provisions; victuals; viands; diet; regimen. Food is a general term for whatever is eaten by man or beast. Diet and regimen denote particular modes of living—diet for sick persons; regimen for the preservation of health.

Dr. Dunglison says:

Food—Aliment: and again Aliment—Food. Any substance which, if introduced into the system is capable of nourishing it and repairing its losses.

A medicine is defined thus by Mr. Webster:

1. Any substance administered in the treatment of disease; remedial agents; remedy; physic.
2. That branch of science which relates to the prevention, cure or alleviation of the diseases of the human body.

Worcester defines "medicine" as

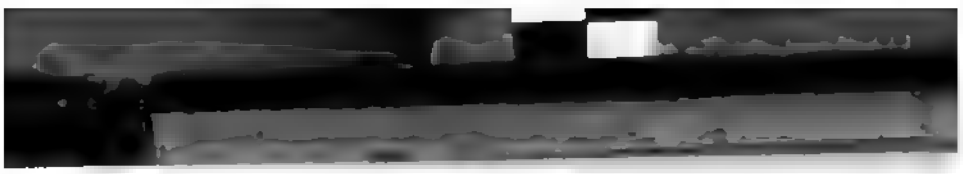
1. A drug or other substance used as a remedy for disease; physic.
2. That branch of physic which relates to the healing of disease.

Dunglison, in the Medical Dictionary, with happy brevity, defines "medicine"

A science, the object of which is the cure of disease and the preservation of health.

Occasionally it is used to comprehend all branches of the healing art—at others to compromise one great division in contradistinction to surgery and obstetrics. Medicine in this sense includes many branches: the chief of which are anatomy, physiology, pathology, therapeutics, hygiene, materia medica and pharmacy.

These definitions make it clear that "Poison" is never useful to health—it is the exact opposite in its influence, and can never be used to preserve or restore health except to combat disease in the way that two murderers, each attempting to destroy an innocent man, might, like mad dogs, be set upon each other, and thus preserve the life of their victim by taking their own. Food is never hurtful to health except by being taken when there is no necessity for it. Medicine is only useful in disease, and is itself poisonous to health, although as a preventive and restorative even a poison may be a medicine—at least in the generally accepted belief—which I do not assail. Upon all these questions the advocates of alcohol must establish the affirmative. True, it may be said that a favorable presumption arises from the fact of use, but this cannot be the case since it is already seen that great evils are the result of that use, with no corresponding, if any good whatever, unless it may be in medicine and surgery. In this inquiry we will not stand upon trifles as to the order of proof, but in a case like this there must be a clear and unanswerable demonstration of benefits to offset the clear and unanswer-



able, or at least unanswered, demonstration of enormous evil and injury before society can be justified in longer permitting so questionable and dangerous an enemy to be at large.

Whoever attempts to arrrange the facts, experiments, arguments, authoritative opinions and great mass of general evidence which exist, bearing upon the questions I have stated, will find it impossible, without protracted labor, to analyze and classify the material which is at hand, so as to preserve, at all times, the unmixed logical identity of each topic and what is specially relevant to it. It is in fact quite unnecessary. All these questions turn upon another which includes them and is the entire issue. Is alcohol on the whole a good to man which should be recognized, and, if need be, protected by law? Therefore, having endeavored to clearly indicate the points to be considered in this examination of the physiological part of our subject, so that, these being kept in mind, the reader can analyze and apply the evidence for himself, I will endeavor to state some—it is impossible to give all—for the world would not contain the books, then to be written—of the facts and testimony upon which the issue must be decided; but without careful topical arrangement which would involve much repetition and useless sacrifice of time and space.

I cannot hope in this work to fully satisfy the desire of the professional, or even the general reader. I shall deem myself happy, if enough be written to arouse the mind to still further investigation of a subject, which, in spite of all opposition, will be thoroughly investigated by the human race, as one of prime importance to its interests, both in this world and in that which is to come.

I proceed, then, with the evidence, which I propose to cite as I come to it, very much as a witness tells his story on the stand.

Physiology is the science of the functions of living bodies. A function is a power or faculty by the exercise of which vital phenomena are produced. The "tripod," or three great branches of animal physiology, are the sanguineous system, the function of which is to circulate the blood; the nervous system, the function of which is to convey sensation, volition or vital influence to and from the brain; the muscular system, the function of which is to move things, and is either voluntary,

dependent upon the independent action of the will; or involuntary, going on of itself for the preservation of life.

By this expression, "physiological action of alcohol," upon which scientific investigators place so great stress, is meant the action or effect of alcohol while in the body upon these functions, or the power to do and the doing of these great systems, and of all other organs of the body; and, as the mental and moral being are inseparable from it while the body lives, so is included in the expression the action of alcohol upon the whole nature of man.

I believe it to be conceded that the most important, decisive and authoritative experiments and observations upon the physiological action of alcohol have been made by Dr. B. W. Richardson, and I have already cited largely from his accounts of them.

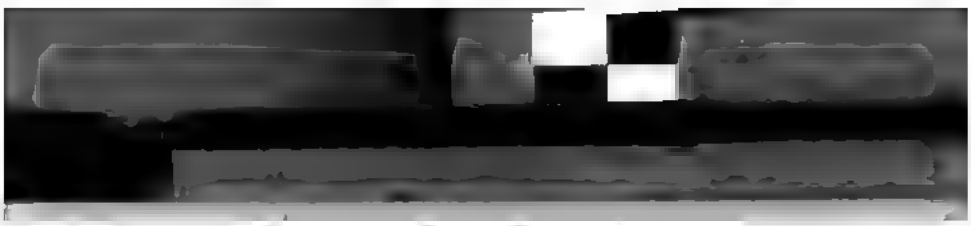
I will in this connection add only this further from him with which he concludes his summary of the bad effect of alcohol upon the system:

> It will be asked, Was there *no* evidence of any good service rendered by the agent in the midst of so much obvious bad service? I answer to that question that there was no such evidence whatever, and there is none.

Dr. Parkes and Count Wallowicz made experiments for a long time upon a strong, healthy and intelligent soldier, a most vigorous and suitable subject for the solution of difficulties and for a demonstration of the action of alcohol. A very full account of their work is to be found in Proceedings of the Royal Society, XVIII., 1870. They sum up the result as follows:

> . . . . We were hardly prepared for the ease with which the appetite may be destroyed, the heart unduly excited and the capillary circulation improperly increased. Considering its daily and almost universal use, there is no agent which seems to us to require more caution and more skill to obtain the good and to avoid the evil which its use entails.

Experiments upon animals have this advantage, that there is no hesitation to administer the agent in quantities sufficient to determine any point, regardless of the effect upon the subject; while constant care has to be exercised with this dangerous article lest permanent injury or death be the consequence in the case of man. At the same time it has been demonstrated



that the deductions drawn in the former are as reliable as in the latter case.

The celebrated Dr. W. A. Hammond made careful and extensive experiments "for the purpose of arriving at conclusions as nearly exact as possible relative to the direct effect of alcohol upon the nervous system." A full account of them is to be found in "Neurological Contributions," Vol. 1, No. 2, Putnam & Sons, 1880.

Dr. Hammond gave a dog three ounces of alcohol diluted with the same amount of water. The dog retired at once to a corner and lay down; in forty-eight seconds alcohol appeared in his expired breath; in five minutes he walked with reluctance; in eight, with difficulty; in fourteen, could not move—paralysis; respiration was hurried, heart greatly accelerated; pupils of the eye at first contracted; in fifteen minutes dilated; in thirty minutes, profound sleep—coma; sensibility of the cornea destroyed, the limbs in a state of complete resolution, etc.; temperature fallen from 101° F., which it was before ingestion of the alcohol, to 98.50—remained in comatose condition and died in one hour and twenty-two minutes after taking the alcohol.

Dr. Hammond gives us the following rather non-attractive list "of diseases and disorders of the nervous system produced by the excessive use of alcohol," made up, he observes, "from my note-books, ... based on cases occurring in my private and hospital practice:"

OF THE BRAIN.

Cerebral congestion.

Cerebral hemorrhage, with its consequences — apoplexy and paralysis.

Meningeal hemorrhage.

Cerebral thrombosis.

Softening of the brain.

Aphasia.

Acute cerebral meningitis.

Chronic cerebral meningitis.

Abscess of the brain.

Multiple cerebral sclerosis, one of those diseases of which tremor is a characteristic symptom.

Every variety of insanity, including general paralysis.

OF THE SPINAL CORD.

Spinal congestion.
Antero-cateral spinal sclerosis.
Posterior spinal sclerosis (locomotor ataxia).
Epilepsy.
Chorea.

Multiple cerebro-spinal sclerosis, another one of these affections characterized by tremor. Athetosis: A remarkable disease, which I was the first to describe, and which is now well recognized both in this country and in Europe. The case on which my description was based was one in which the patient was in the habit of drinking sixty glasses of gin daily.

OF THE NERVES.

Anæsthesia.
Paralysis agitans.
Neuralgia in all situations.
Neuritis.
Neuro-sclerosis.

"Neuro-sclerosis, or hardening, is doubtless the result of the direct action of alcohol on the nervous tissue." He also adds: "Alcohol probably predisposes to various other 'diseases' in which no direct relation can be traced;" "descendants of persons addicted to the excessive use of alcohol are liable to various diseases of the nervous system and there is some evidence to show that offspring generated during a fit of intoxication of either parent are often born idiotic."

Dr. Hammond enumerates various conditions of exhaustion and abnormity in which the use of alcohol may be beneficially indulged in provided there be full power of restraint. It is in fact as it seems to me, after careful reading of all he says upon the subject, really a medicinal use for which he contends. I think, in consenting that the individual may safely, as a rule, exercise his own volition, in the moderate and reasonable use as a remedy for these abnormal conditions in which some men often find themselves, he overlooks the fact, that, generally, they are without professional knowledge of themselves, and therefore not qualified, like one who can discourse as he does upon the subject, in effect "to doctor themselves," with its unadvised administration.

I feel the more certain of the justice of these observations

from the fact that the remarks of Dr. Hammond, which have been used as the source of some aid and comfort to the advocates of free personal indulgence in strong drink, were made some years since, and, as I said, I do not think, even as they are, it is less than a perversion to cite the authority of his great name favorably to anything but a really medicinal use, although he does not think it always necessary to require the administration to be under the direction of a physician. In this many strong total abstainers will agree with him when they grant that alcohol may properly sometimes be used as a medicine. A sick man, or one in an abnormal state which has become chronic, may come to know precisely what his medical adviser would prescribe and so "confess himself and save his shilling." I think it would be as well for the patient, and better for the profession if all learned physicians held less to the doctrine of "free will;" but this really is not the realm of professional opinion, and is the main question under discussion, which it is for society at large to decide. I feel the more surely that I am right in this parenthetical attempt to save the influence of this great name to the cause of true temperance by rebuking the use which some have attempted to make of it, by reason of the following letter, written in kind response to one from myself asking for information:

43 West 54th Street,
NEW YORK, July 15th, 1887.

DEAR SIR: As the best answer to your letter of June 25th that I can make, I send you a Journal containing a monograph of mine on the effects of alcohol in the human system.

I think you will find in that all the information you desire. As you will perceive, there are circumstances in which in my opinion alcohol is useful to the human system. *But I am free to say that, weighing all the points for and against, mankind would be better mentally, morally and physically, if its use were altogether abolished.*

Yours sincerely,

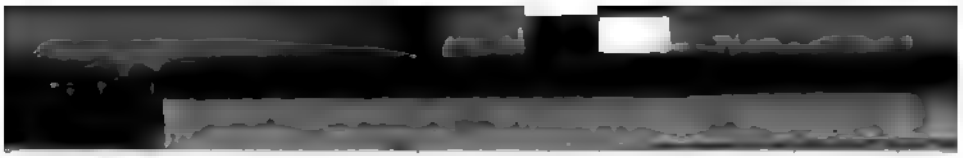
HON. H. W. BLAIR. WILLIAM A. HAMMOND.

That last sentence is worth volumes of this poor work of mine. Let it be our business to see that mankind comprehends its solemn truth. Then the use of alcohol will be "altogether abolished," not merely its manufacture and sale, but even its personal use, because the safety of the people is the supreme law.

Dr. Hargreaves, after compiling and considering all the evidence upon the subject, says of the action of alcohol upon the vital organs: "Alcohol unnaturally excites the heart and respiration, disturbs the regularity of nervous action; increases and decreases the functions of digestion according to the degree of its application; lowers the temperature and injures the body in many ways without presenting evidence of a single beneficial service; but is evil always, and that continually." That alcohol is a poison would seem to be recognized universally since it is synonymous with the expression "intoxicating liquor." Toxicology is the science of poisons. The word comes from the Greek word, which signifies bow or arrow—the barbarians poisoned their arrows, and the word came among the Latins to signify poison—and our word "intoxicant" is a substance which poisons. Alcohol is the universal intoxicant or poison. A moment's thought will show any one that, if we except tobacco, probably at least nine-tenths of all the poisoning done to civilized nations is by the agency of alcohol, and a large proportion of the poisoning suffered by the race. Sometimes in destroying it acts quickly, killing at once; in other cases it may be years before completing the process—but it should never be forgotten that intoxication and poisoning are the same thing.

Prof. Christison classifies alcohol among narcotic acrid poisons. Prof. Reuben D. Mussey, M. D., one of the most distinguished medical men of his time, and Professor of Anatomy and Surgery, Dartmouth College, President of the New Hampshire Medical Society, Fellow of American Academy of Sciences, etc., etc., as long ago as 1835, of this class of poisons said:

"If it goes into the blood it is thrown off as soon as the system can accomplish its deliverance, if it has not been too far enfeebled by the influence of the poison." He further observes in his prize essay, one of the most scientific and powerful presentations of the subject ever made: "So long as alcohol retains a place among sick patients so long there will be drunkards; and who would undertake to estimate the amount of responsibility assumed by that physician who prescribes to the enfeebled dyspeptic patient the daily internal use of spirit while he knows that this simple prescription may ultimately ruin his



health, make him a vagabond, shorten his life, and cut him off from the hope of heaven." Speaking of ardent spirits, he says: "Time was when it was only used as a medicine, and who will dare to offer a guaranty that it shall not again overspread the world with disease and death." He continues: "Ardent spirit—already under sentence of public condemnation, and with the prospect of undergoing an entire exclusion from the social circle and the domestic fireside—still lingers in the sick chamber, the companion and pretended friend of its suffering inmates. It rests with medical men to say how long the unalterable, unrelenting foe of the human race shall remain secure in this sacred but usurped retreat. They have the power, and theirs is the duty to perform the mighty exorcism. Let the united effort soon be made, and the fiend be thrust forth from this strong but unnatural alliance and companionship with men, and cast into that 'outer darkness' which lies beyond the precincts of human suffering and human enjoyment."

Dr. Chadwick in his Essay on Alcohol says that alcohol may kill in a few minutes, and it may be taken in quantities sufficient to cause death without producing its effects immediately . . . . . by being absorbed in the blood, etc.

Prof. Pereria says: "The local effects of alcohol or rectified spirits are those of a powerful irritant and caustic poison."

Sir Astley Cooper says: "I never suffer ardent spirits in my house, thinking them evil spirits."

Dr. Ure says in his Medical Dictionary, "Aqua Vitæ—water of life—the name absurdly given to alcohol, intoxicating beverages. "It has been the aqua mortis, the water of death, to myriads of the human race; and will probably ere long destroy the native tribes of North America and Australia."

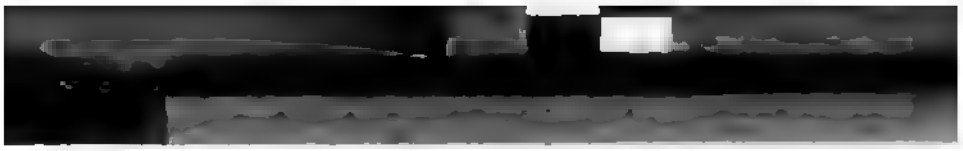
Dr. Percy gave a full grown dog 2.5 ounces of alcohol. The dog did not even gasp, but with a "loud, plaintive cry" died. "Never did I see every spark of vitality more effectually and instantaneously extinguished." "Death in this case was precisely like that of poisoning by prussic acid."

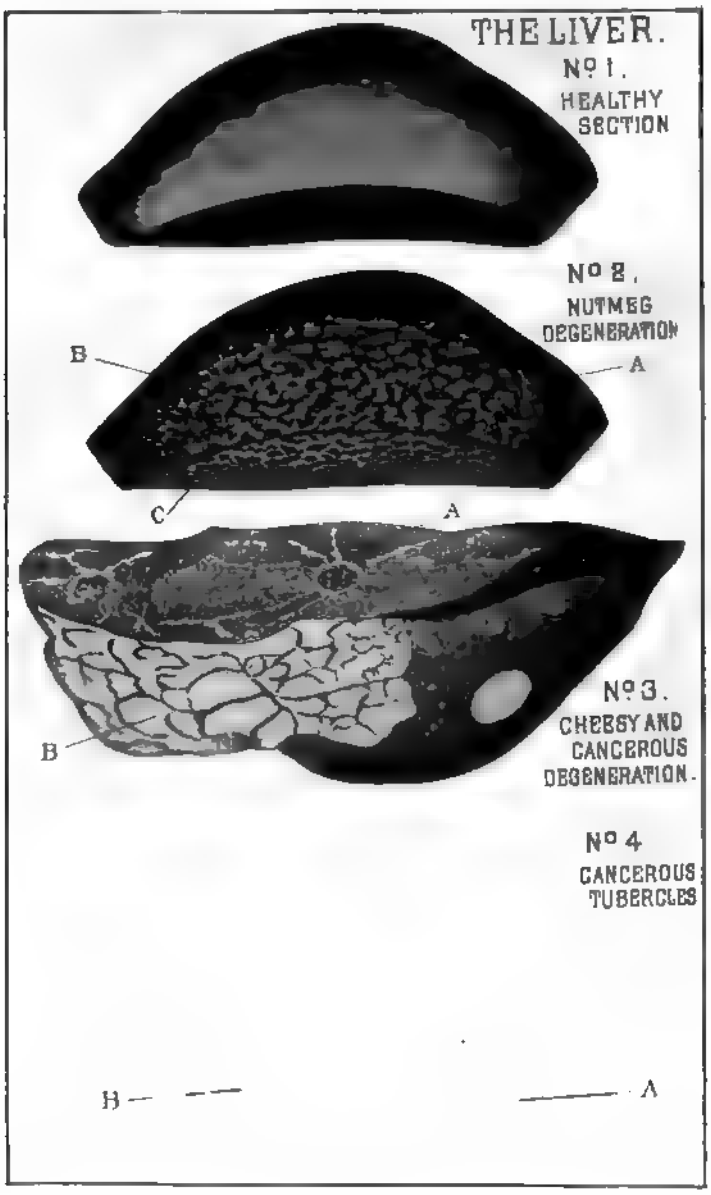
Fontane says that leeches die in two or three minutes when wet with alcohol; injected through the skin—direct to the blood—a frog died in one minute; it kills turtles and paralyzes fishes, the water containing but a small portion of alcohol.

Innumerable experiments and observations for hundreds of years have taught the professional world the fatal qualities of alcohol.

On man, the effect of large doses of alcohol are the same as on animals. A man having stolen a bottle of whisky, thought to get the good of it and yet conceal his crime, drank the whole and died in four hours. A boy drank secretly from his father's bottle. His silence attracted the attention of the father, who called him by name; but he was insensible, and in less than an hour, dead.

P. De Marmon, M. D., of Kings Bridge, N. Y., read a paper to the N. Y. Medical Journal Association, Feb. 18, 1870, in which he said: "Within a year I have seen three cases of poisoning by alcohol in children"—two of them died. He then describes the children, their symptoms, etc., which I abbreviate. One, a boy, who was five years old, strong, healthy child of Irish parents, drank tumbler full of whisky Sunday morning, died in 19 hours. "Sarah F., a little girl," strong and healthy, of sober Irish parents, tumbler full of whisky given her by a boy who was fifteen years old. Was about to die, but active medical treatment producing heavy vomiting, saved her. The third case: "Robert X., a boy eight years old, ... father and mother both regular inebriates," and both drunk at the time; boy took whisky at eight o'clock Friday morning and dead in twenty-one hours. In this case an autopsy thirty-one hours after death showed the body thin, icteric; *rigor mortis* well marked in the lower limbs, but none in the arms nor in the neck; the head rolling about as if it had been dislocated in its cervical articulation. The lungs were thoroughly congested, and of a dark-blue color, and contained a large quantity of black blood, which could be pressed out, as if from a sponge, after cutting through the texture of the organ. The internal membrane of the bronchus was livid and coated with bloody, spumous mucosities; the pericardium contained about half an ounce of serum. The right ventricle of the heart was much distended with dark blood and had black clots; the left ventricle was empty; the blood had a smell of whisky. The liver was congested, of a pale yellowish color, and the gall bladder less than half full. The above are not isolated cases. Our daily and weekly papers frequently relate




THE LIVER.
Nº 1.
HEALTHY SECTION
Nº 2.
NUTMEG DEGENERATION
B
A
C
A
B
Nº 3.
CHEESY AND CANCEROUS DEGENERATION.
Nº 4
CANCEROUS TUBERCLES
B
A

similar occurrences, all over our country; indeed they have become so common that they fail to call forth any comment.

In the year 1868, in the Northern Hospital, Liverpool, England, alone, there were thirty-six cases of acute alcohol poisoning, which generally resulted "from the practice of sucking new rum from casks at the docks; and not unfrequently very young boys are subjects of it."

There seems to be among many an idea that a thing which is a poison in a large dose may be a food—that is a nourisher of growth and support of health—in a small one. One can conceive how an overplus of nourishment may do injury, as too much water may drown the wheel, by creating a mechanical obstruction of the organs in the discharge of their functions, or imposing upon them a task beyond their strength, or again by introducing into the body a larger or smaller proportion of any given chemical element some of which is required by nature in the healthy frame. But all such substances are the result of a life process and not of decay, and in no instance do they attack the structure of the organs or the other life and health-giving substances with which they come in contact in the body; while alcohol is known to make war upon every other healthy substance, structure and function of the body. It creates nothing. It is a destroyer. War may sometimes be a blessing. But it is a blessing only because we are suffering from or threatened by a still greater curse. Opposing forces, either of which might draw us from the straight and narrow path, along which we must move to physical as well as spiritual life, and precipitate us into the fatal abyss which yawns on the one or the other hand, may counteract each other, and the resultant motion may be along the line of health and happiness. So a blister which burns and inflames, because it is a poison, may cure the inflammation within. One poison may counteract the effect of another—these are medicinal effects. But who can conceive that arsenic, or strychnine, or prussic acid is a food; yet each one of them, under certain abnormal conditions of the body, is a preventive of disease and in others a cure. There is no evidence that any living creature in health ever desired alcohol; that to smell or taste it was attractive; that in the extremest hunger or thirst unperverted nature did not revolt from it; and in fact the more faint and exhausted the

system the greater danger from its administration, because the rage of alcohol for the water in the system, leads to its more rapid distribution throughout the system, when the stomach has been long empty of food. Then, if ever, alcohol must be administered with extreme care, and if it relieve faintness and restore the tone of the system for the moment its action is not a nourishing, which is the office of food, but the cold prick of steel in the side of jaded nature, which will faint all the sooner for the stimulus, unless in some other form the real bread and water of life are furnished to revive the dying powers.

Says Dr. Hargreaves:

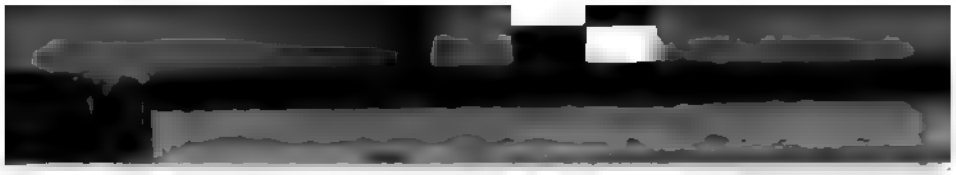
Alcohol, the essential ingredient in all liquids, having undergone vinous fermentation, has, by the universal judgment and consent of toxicologists, been classed, as already seen, as a poison when taken in large doses. Yet there are those who seem to be unable to distinguish between a poison and a food. Poisoning, it is true, may differ in degree according to the strength of the poison, or the power of the organism to resist its toxical effects. If no substances except those which produce immediately fatal effects were classed as poisons, the number would be very limited.

It appears very illogical to suppose that a substance, which if given in large doses will destroy life, becomes a food when taken in smaller quantities. Two pounds of good bread or beef are no more a poison than two drachms, while one-sixtieth of a grain of strychnia is as much a poison in its nature as any other quantity.

If alcohol is a poison, it cannot, by any straining of logic, be a food. If it is food, it cannot be a poison. A poison is any substance "that disconcerts and disturbs life's healthy movements," and "is not capable of being converted into, or becoming a part of, the living organism."

Prof. Dalton says, "Under the term food are included all those substances, solid and liquid, which are necessary to sustain the process of nutrition." The first act of this process is the absorption from without of those materials which enter into the composition of the living frame, or of others that may be converted into them in the interior of the body. Which of these definitions corresponds to the nature and effects of alcohol? Are not its nature and effects that of a poison? The action of alcohol, after it enters into the blood-current, is a question that has long, and is still, as already seen, agitating the scientific world.

The Liebigian doctrine, that though alcohol is not a tissue-forming substance, but a calorific agent, has had many supporters, who



maintained its value as a respiratory or heat-generating food, though no proof of any kind was presented by Liebig that alcohol was eliminated from the blood by a process of combustion. This doctrine had a long reign, and much was written and said about carbon, and the respiratory and heat-giving power of alcohol, without any facts to show that it was burnt up, or decomposed within the body. Professor Moleschott advanced the doctrine that, if alcohol was not food itself, it made food last longer. Afterwards it was discovered that alcohol destroyed molecular life by narcotizing it, and that when there was less life there was less waste, and consequently less need for food. This error, like every other, died amid its worshippers.

But that the food doctrine might not yet die, Dr. Anstie steps in with another theory; laboring earnestly to prove in his book on "Stimulants and Narcotics" that alcohol in certain doses is a stimulant and tonic, and not a poison; and by attaching other definitions to words endeavored to prove that food is medicine, and medicine food; and that alcohol is both food and medicine: as by his theory stimulants are tonics, and tonics stimulants, and as food was both stimulant and tonic, and alcohol being both a stimulant and a tonic, it must therefore be food. Dr. Anstie says (page 714), "one of the most deadly poisons is in small doses an excellent tonic, namely, arsenic. Hence there seems to be a radical difference, and not one of degree, between the effects of large and small doses of alcohol." If arsenic is a tonic, why not use it, as well as alcohol, in small doses? Why not call it a food? Again he says (page 715)—"The very fact that the 'poison-line' of alcohol can be shifted by an alteration in the state of the bodily health is, to my mind, one of the strongest confirmations of the theory that there is a radical distinction between the effect of large and small doses. So long as there is any need for alcohol in the system, it will fail to intoxicate."

This might be applicable to the taking of a beefsteak, when the stomach was not in a condition to digest it. But, as regards the need of the system for alcohol preventing it from intoxicating, we fail to see the force of the argument. The doctor admits that in certain doses alcohol is a narcotic.

Every mother who has ever given her child a narcotic knows that, if it is repeated often, the dose must be increased to produce its desired effect. It has been said that alcohol lessens the vital powers by narcotizing the system, and hence that the system requires an increased dose of the narcotic to arouse the sensibilities blunted by the use of the poison, and not that the increased or repeated dose is required by the needs of the organism. True to

the theory of supposing that the craving or needs of the system will prevent alcoholics from intoxicating or injuring the system, the following very aptly applies:

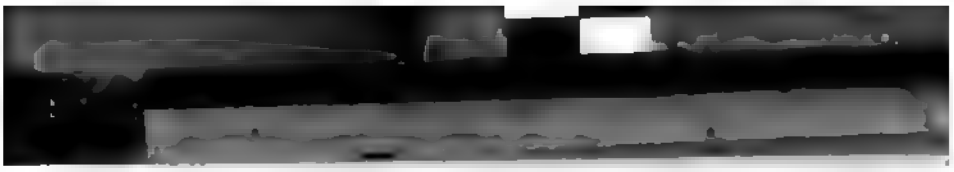
"The nervous system, the very center and basis of the vital functions, has been drained of blood and exhausted of force, and unless it be quickly restored to its wonted activity life must cease." Now, when "the vital functions have been drained of blood," etc., it would be the act of common sense to administer to the system some of the blood-making substances to increase the force; but instead of which Dr. Anstie says: "Under these circumstances, the rapid absorption of a substance, which, like alcohol, has a special proclivity towards the nervous system, is precisely the best means of reviving the failing circulation in the nervous centers, and upholding the powers of life (i. e., keeping the machinery going) until the body can be supplied with its ordinary nutriment in sufficient quantity to restore the condition of healthy nutrition."

Here the doctor admits that alcohol will only keep the machinery going until it can be supplied with ordinary nutriment. Now, if it is food and nutriment, why not continue its use instead of the "ordinary nutriment"?

If it will not supply the place of ordinary nutriment, how can it have any claim to be food? If the "vital functions have been drained of blood and exhausted of force," why lose time by waiting for alcohol to keep the machinery going? Why not give the proper nutriment at once, in the form of beef tea, milk, etc., instead of alcohol, which gives no force, but will use up some of the little force still remaining in its efforts to eliminate it from the system?

Dr. Richardson says: "They themselves (alcohols) supply no force at any time, but cause expenditure of force, by which means they get out of the body, and therewith lead to exhaustion and paralysis of motion. . . . . The animal force which should be expended on the nutrition and sensation of the body is in part expended on the alcohol, an entire foreign expenditure."

Dr. Anstie says: "If it be well understood that a glass of good wine will relieve a man's depression and fatigue sufficiently to enable him to digest his dinner, and that a pint of gin taken at once will probably kill him stone-dead, why haggle about words? On the part of the medical profession, I think I may say that we have long since begun to believe that those medicines which really do benefit our patients act in one way or another as foods, and that some of the most decidedly poisonous substances, are those which offer, in the form of small doses, the strongest example of a true food action. On the part of alcohol, then, I venture to claim that, though we all acknowledge it to be a poison, if taken during health, in any but quite



restricted doses, it is also a valuable medicine food. I am obliged to declare that the chemical evidence is as yet insufficient to give any complete explanation of its exact manner of acting upon the system; but that the facts are as striking as they could well be, and that there can be no mistake about them."

Here we are told that medicine of value is food, and food is medicine, and alcohol must be somehow food; yet he frankly confesses a very important fact, that he is not able to tell us how alcohols act on the system. Have we arrived at the last quarter of the nineteenth century, with the experiments of English, French and German investigators before us, and still are ignorant of the action of food? If not, how can alcohol be food? But let us examine the food power of alcohol.

Dr. Hargreaves then proceeds with a masterly discussion of more than one hundred pages to demonstrate by fact, argument and authority that alcohol has no food value nor power to support vitality. I can do little more than refer the reader to his great book, from which I have already so often quoted. But it may be best to attempt a condensed statement of what he has so well done at large.

He says on the subject of nutrition and alcohol:

Every substance capable of nourishing the human system, and entitled to the name of food, consists either of starch, sugar, oil, albuminous or glutinous matter, whether derived from the animal or vegetable kingdom.

The blood is the bearer of nutriment to the tissues of the body to replace the waste arising from the disintegration that is constantly taking place in the organism.

Nutriment furnished by the food is, by the various processes of digestion, assimilation, etc., gradually converted into blood, from which the tissues extract their own proper pabulum.

But food has another office to fulfill. It is necessary to health, nay, to life itself, that the temperature of the body be maintained at a given point, which point is the same, with little variation, by day or night, when active or at rest, at all seasons of the year, and in all climates.

This heat is generated in the body itself, the materials for its maintenance being found in the blood, partly from combination of the oxygen inspired by the lungs with certain elements of disintegration, but chiefly, in climates like this, by its combination with certain elements of our food. Every substance capable of being

employed as food subserves at least one of these processes—the formation of tissue, or the production of heat.

Thus food has a double office to fulfill—namely, to furnish the blood with the materials for repairing the waste of the tissues and its fluid secretions, and with the materials for carrying on this internal combustion, the fuel for his ever-burning fire.

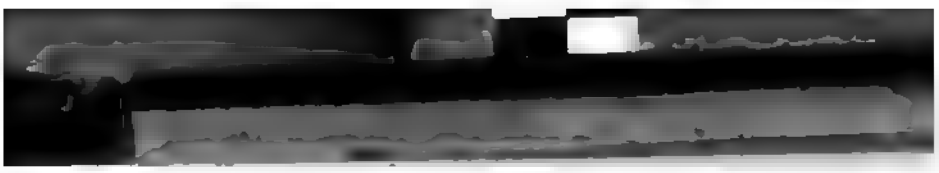
Dr. James Edmunds, who has hardly a superior as an authority upon all that relates to alcohol, in a lecture in New York city, Sept. 17, 1874, defining the term "food," said:

I would say that a food is that which, being innocent in relation to the tissues of the body, is a digestible or absorbable substance, that can be oxidized in the body, and decomposed in such a way as to give up to the body the forces which it contains." This definition of a food is clear, concise, logical and based upon the physiological and chemical action of a true food; or in the words of the doctor, "brings food in relation to the body into a perfect parallel with fuel in relation to a steam-engine." There is no doubt that that is philosophically correct in the last degree.

Keeping this definition in view, as its correctness cannot be doubted, let us endeavor to ascertain if alcohol be a food. Dr. Gordon said: "It would be difficult to find a more destructive poison than ardent spirits"—dilute alcohol. We may recall the experiment of Dr. Percy who injected two ounces and a half of alcohol into the stomach of a dog, when immediately the animal uttered a loud, plaintive cry, and fell dead at his feet. "Never," says Dr. Percy, "did I see every spark of vitality more instantaneously extinguished."

The action of alcohol in this case produced death precisely as would a large dose of prussic acid. Is alcohol innocent in relation to the tissue? Is it not destructive to life? Would two ounces or even two pounds of the most concentrated food have killed the dog?

Those who advocate the use of alcohol as a food will at least be willing to join in the general "smile" which must arise on the faces of all who have any sense of the ludicrous at the thought of this species of food. It will be remembered that alcohol is derived from the decomposition of sugar, also that one half at least of the sugar is by the process turned into carbonic acid gas, which is a poisonous gas, capable of destroying life. The remainder is of course not sugar, and the great preponderance of evidence is that none of it is food, but even if it were the economical idea has vanished. It does



not follow that, because liquors are made of sugar as found in apples, wheat, barley and grapes, that the alcoholic product is good. The process of making is one of putrefaction, and there is a presumption that the result being no form of life, is in some fashion death—but chemical annalysis has settled the food value question.

A barrel of beer, thirty-one gallons, is made from about two and one half bushels of barley. Very nutritious beer then would that be in which were to be found the food remains of 156 pounds, or three bushels. Then there will be 5.2 pounds used in making a gallon, that is 83.2 ounces of barley to a gallon. It is found that in the process of malting there is lost 20 ounces; mashing, 27.4 ounces; fermenting, 13.4; in "fining," 9 ounces; in all, 70 ounces; and the remaining "food," consisting of 13.2 ounces, is principally a gum which has little, if any, nutriment in it, and in cash value as nourishment the three bushels of barley, or of any given quantity of barley, even if this remainder were as nutritious in proportion as the barley was originally, less than one sixth remains. In other words, in order to obtain the nourishment that is in the three bushels of barley, it will be necessary to drink six barrels, or 186 gallons, of beer. Consumed by the glass, at ten cents per glass, and allowing two drinks to a pint, and ten cents a drink, the three bushels of barley cost $297.60, in round numbers $300. The average American laborer would thus be able, by diligence and economy, to earn enough to buy just about three bushels of barley a year. If five cents a glass is enough, then he can buy his three bushels of barley in six months. If the barley is worth $1.00 per bushel, he is earning two cents per diem—about one fiftieth his wages in money at $1.00 per day—the average number of working days an industrious man is employed not being over 300 in a year. If the beer costs ten cents a glass, then he earns in food consumed in the form of beer, exactly one cent a day. I suspect that it costs more than ten cents per glass, time, frolic and sometimes debauch considered. Baron Liebig himself ridicules this food-value nonsense. He says: "If a man drinks daily eight or ten quarts of the best Bavarian beer (equal to our lager beer), in the course of twelve months he will have taken into his system the nutritive constituents contained in a five-pound

loaf of bread." So that the father of the food theory himself justifies the use of malt liquors because they contain food, when it will require a man to consume daily a pailful for a a year in order to obtain ten cents worth of food. Few men can think of drinking more than three quarts per diem and accomplish much else. It would then require three years time to drink up the nourishment in the five-pound loaf of bread. The man would not obtain a crumb to a meal, and would actually consume less than a hearty canary bird, or even the common red ant which invades his sugar bowl.

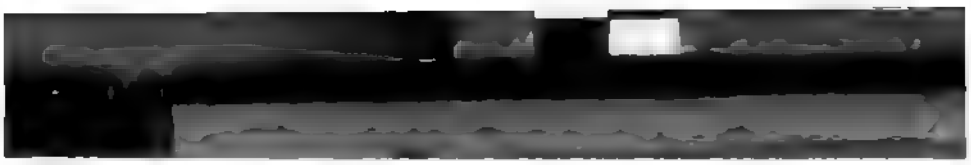
If it be said that he gets the water also—certainly, but he can have that in far better state for nothing, and it will relieve and not increase his thirst besides. If it be said that he feels the better and stronger—that again is a delusion and a snare. He is weaker, and his sottish joy is inferior to that of healthy animal life—of the sober "beasts that perish."

The following table shows the chemical composition of the principal liquors. The extract indicates all that can possibly be claimed to be food:

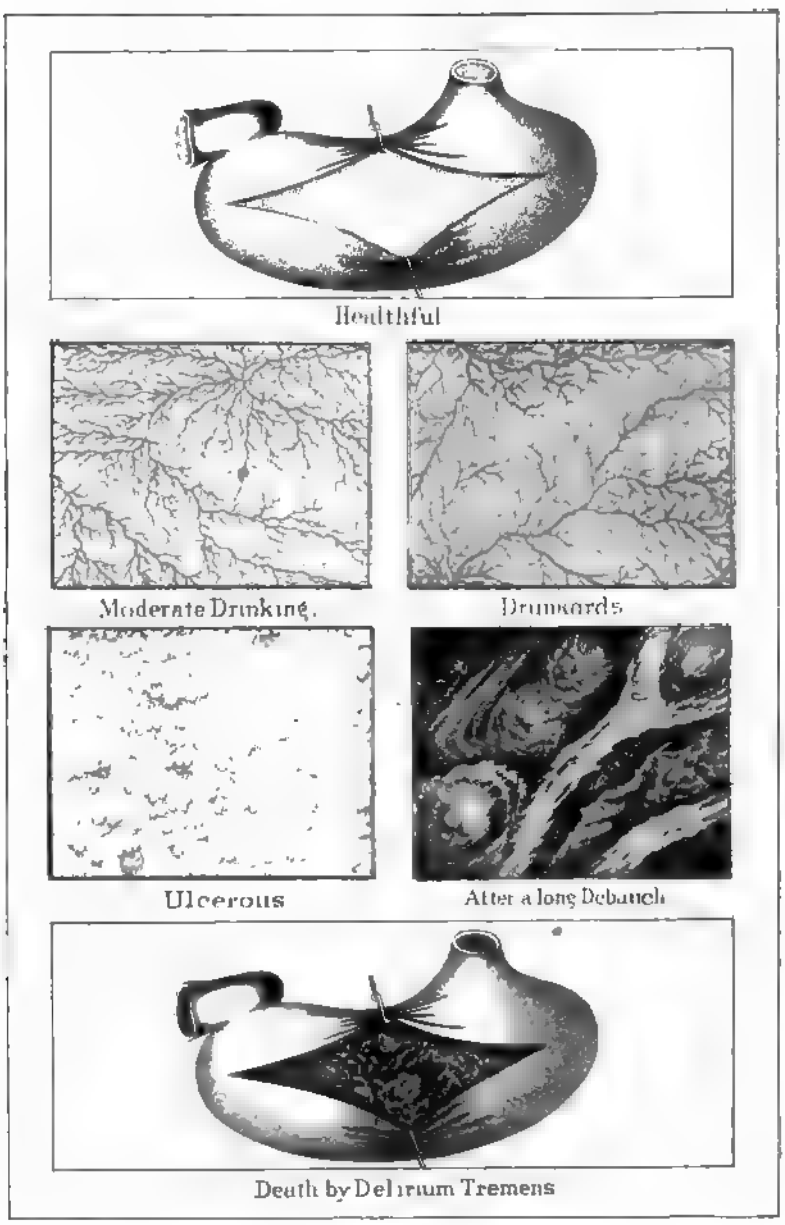
Name.	Whisky per cent.	Wine per cent.	Porter per cent.	Ale per cent.	Beer per cent.	Number of ounces in a pint of beer.
Alcohol,	28 to 55	14 to 23	3.00	5.85	4.00	$\frac{1}{16}$ ounces.
Extract,	.....	.....	6.09	5.00	5.66	$1\frac{1}{16}$ ounces.
Acetic acid,	.....	.....	.21	.15	.17	
Water,	72 to 45	86 to 76	90.70	89.00	90.17	13 ounces.
Total,	.....	.....	100.00	100.00	100.00	16 ounces.

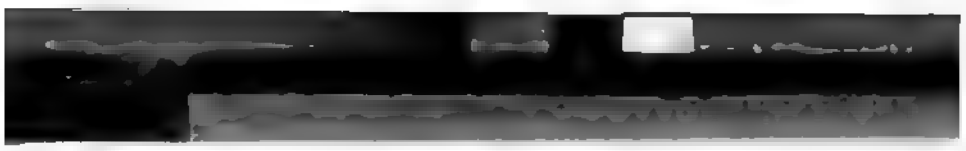
Liebig says: "Beer, wine and spirits furnish no element capable of entering into the composition of the blood, muscular fiber, or any part which is the vital principle." Dr. Grindrod says: "A copious London beer drinker is all one vital part; he wears his heart on his sleeve, bare to a death wound from the claw of a cat or a rusty nail. Every medical man in London dreads a beer drinker for a patient in a surgical case."

Dr. Edmunds declares that the diseases of beer drinkers are always of a dangerous character, and that such persons can never undergo the most trifling operation with the security of the temperate." Dr. Thomas Sewell, Columbia College, Washington, D. C., says "That alcohol is a poison ever at war with man's nature . . . . and finally produces scirrhous



DIAGRAMS OF THE STOMACH IN VARIOUS CONDITIONS.





cancer of the stomach and other organic affections. No one who indulges habitually in the use of alcoholics, whether in the form of wine or more ardent spirits, possesses a healthy stomach."

Think of that—the habitual use of a *food* destroying the very organ provided by nature to welcome it and appropriate it to the system—and then also destroying the system itself. It would be better to live on some milder and more nutritious poison.

The serious side of this proposed substitution of beer, etc., for distilled drinks, both for food and reformation, is vividly and powerfully set forth by Dr. J. M. Buckley in the *Christian Advocate* of July 7, 1887. Dr. Buckley's tract on this subject should be carefully read by every one, for the increasing use of beer is worse than all the plagues of Egypt. We may yet in good earnest be urging the people to go back to brandy, whisky, gin and rum as a means of reforming them from this sodden, drooling, half-witted style of drunkenness which substitutes a stupid, boozy mass for the old-fashioned few, wide-awake with delirium tremens, a disease which was characterized by a certain fatal liveliness and dispatch far preferable to the wheezy and idiotic stupors of the beer guzzlers.

Dr. Buckley says:

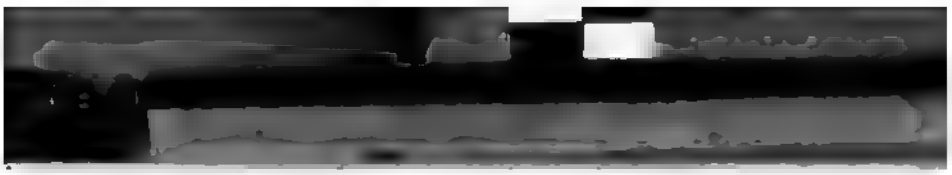
> Great has been the increase in the use of malt liquors in the United States during the past twenty-five years. Instead of diminishing intemperance, as some claim, the drinking usages of society have greatly increased. It was maintained when lager beer was first introduced into this country that its general use would diminish intemperance, but side by side with its growing use that of spirituous liquors has also increased.
>
> Our climate is more stimulating than that of Germany, and our beer is stronger. . . . . Many have used malt liquors—and to excess—who before they became common had never used intoxicating liquors of any kind. . . . . those who would never have touched whisky, brandy or gin, and who even shrank from the use of wine, have taken to beer drinking. This, too, has been a constant stumbling block for the partially reformed. . . . . Thus men and boys who would hesitate to enter upon a course of general liquor drinking have begun with beer. . . . . Many nursing mothers have been led to drink malt liquors under the delusion that it was beneficial to them and not hurtful to their infants. Thus the article

has been introduced into the home and become a common drink, and the whole character of many families changed.

By the use of beer hereditary appetites. long dormant, have been awakened. A young man, whose grandfather died a drunkard, but whose father was a rigid abstainer, when led to drink a glass of beer, plunged immediately, to the amazement of all his friends, into a wild debauch. He had previously resisted many temptations to touch wines or brandy. . . . . Grocers and their clerks, keeping malt liquors, have become demoralized, in many instances taken to drinking and in most, so far as we can ascertain, have finally added spirituous liquors to their stock. . . . . In addition to all this the influence of every user of malt liquors, as a luxury or as a beverage, has either been against total abstinence or it has been sufficient to paralyze any efforts that have been made. . . . . The beer drinker expostulating with the wine drinker has nothing to say. . . . . Lovers of strong liquors will not leave them to come back to malt liquors. . . . . Alcohol has a thirst-producing power, and every article that contains alcohol has it. How can men drink ten, twenty, thirty, or, as has been testified in court, fifty glasses a day, if beer does not produce thirst? It is not so with water or milk. . . . . With a considerable acquaintance with reformed persons, we have yet to find *one* who was brought back from gin, whisky or brandy by the substitution of beer.

There is a common impression that alcohol creates heat or the power to resist cold; but this is the result of a deception of the senses. We are not always as we feel for the moment, and a rush of the circulation to the surface, unless there is a creative rather than a mere stimulating impulse behind, exhausts the heat of the body by the more rapid radiation; so that in reality the power to resist cold very soon begins to decline. This is the reason why a partially intoxicated man is lost unless he is soon rescued from severe cold.

All the great Arctic travelers attest that ardent spirits lessen the power of the human system to resist severe cold. They depress the vital forces. The heat generating the fuel-burning power of the organism is diminished, and great care was necessary in the supervision of the men to prevent the consumption of ardent spirits. Ross, Kane, Parry, and Franklin, all attest the same thing. Dr. McRae says: "The moment that a man had swallowed a drink of spirits it was certain that his day's work was nearly at an end. It was absolutely necessary that the rule of total abstinence be rigidly enforced if we



would accomplish our day's task. Whatever it could do for a sick man, its use as a beverage, when we had work on hand, in that terrific cold, was out of the question." Now here was a case of the greatest necessity for alcohol as a food, either in the form of nitrogen—nourishment—or as respiratory and heat-producing. If alcohol were hurtful in the time when its pretended power to benefit was most required, if then it not only failed but destroyed, how can there be the slightest pretense that it possesses such powers at all? The experience of armies, expeditions, and individuals, is all to the same effect.

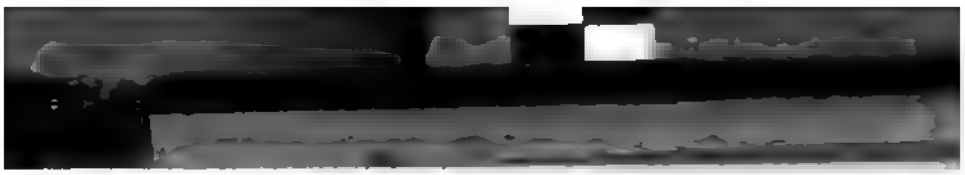
Gen. Greely, whose Arctic expedition, the most famous of any of modern times on account of the sufferings, fortitude and heroism of those engaged in it, not only declares that alcohol failed utterly as a generator of heat, but also of vitality; and in an invaluable article in the *Forum*, just issued, attests that powers of endurance not alone of cold, but of all labor and hardship, are injured by the use of alcohol. This truth is attested also by the fact that in training for all athletic exercises liquors are carefully prohibited. These men know their business. Dr. N. S. Davis, of Chicago, proved as long ago as 1850 that during the digestion of all kinds of food the temperature of the body increased, but that either distilled or fermented liquors reduced the temperature within half an hour, and that the depressing process continued several hours, and was just in proportion to the quantity taken. Drs. Prout, Hammond, Smith, Richardson, and a great many others, have demonstrated the same facts. In some cases, perhaps, as probably in that of Liebig, the professional men, like the laity, have been deceived by the instant flush and surface heat, the effect of the partial paralysis of the minute blood-vessels, and the consequent flow of blood to the point where the influence of the irritant is first felt. Dr. Markham, in summing up a long discussion on alcohol in the *British Medical Journal* said: "Alcohol is not a supporter of combustion. Part, probably the whole of it, escapes from the body; and none of it, so far as we know, is assimilated. It is therefore not a food in the eye of science."

But there is a theory precious to many, that in some way alcohol aids digestion; but the verdict of medical science is that so far from aiding it retards, and if used in large quanti-

ties prevents digestion wholly. Drs. Todd and Bowman say that the use of alcoholic stimulants retards digestion by coagulating the pepsin, which is the most important ingredient of the gastric juice, and were it not that wine, spirits, etc., are rapidly absorbed, their introduction in any quantity would be a complete bar to the digestion of food, as the pepsin would be precipitated from the solution as quickly as it is formed." Dr. Dundas Thompson says: "This is a remarkable fact, that when alcohol is added to the digestive fluid it produces a white precipitate, so that the fluid is no longer capable of digesting animal or vegetable food." Dr. Monroe proved this by a series of experiments recorded in "Physiological Action of Alcohol," London, 1865. He showed clearly that alcoholics destroy the solvent power of the gastric juice and prevent digestion, and that even pale ale, with 5 or 6 per cent. of alcohol, does not aid digestion. If it destroys the gastric juice which dissolves the food, how can it help digestion? Going over the whole subject, citing and reviewing numerous authorities, Dr. Hargreaves concludes it to be "very evident that alcoholic beverages do not and cannot aid digestion, but retard and prevent the solution of alimentary substances."

Liebig himself says that "wine is superfluous to man. . . . . It is constantly followed by an expenditure of power." Drs. Virchow and Boecker agree that "alcohol poisons the blood, arrests development and hastens the decay of the red corpuscles," and decreases vitality. Prof. Schultz, Dr. Beale, Dr. Williams, Dr. Parkes, all great men, say the same. Dr. Benj. Brodie says: "Stimulants do not create nerve power, they merely enable you to use up, as it were what is left." Lallemand and Perrin say alcohol lessens muscular force.

But such citations from the most eminent men in the profession can be made without limit, and I close the chapter.



CHAPTER VI.

ALCOHOL THE CAUSE OF DISEASE.

Alcohol the Cause of Disease — Alcohol Attacks the Integrity of the Body through the Blood — Dr. Dickinson's Account of the Disease it Fosters—The Ally of Cholera—Recollections of the Cholera Epidemic in New York, 1832—Dr. Beaumont's Experiments—Striking Illustration of the Effects of Drink—The Drunkard's Stomach, Reproduced in Colors—The Curse of Intemperance transmitted to Posterity—Startling Facts from Experience—The History of Four Generations of a Family of Drunkards—The Causes of Insanity—Intemperance Leading them All.

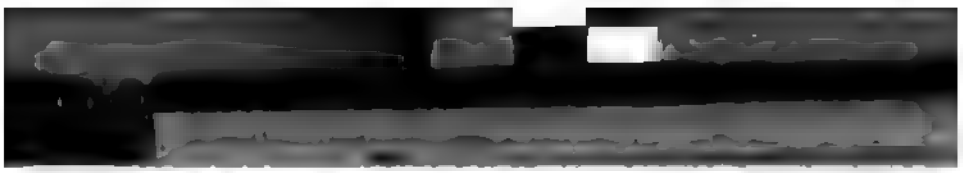
ALCOHOL attacks the blood and consequently the integrity of every tissue and living atom of the body. It follows that its use must produce disease of every organ and part of the frame. In a work like this it is impossible and unnecessary to attempt the enumeration of the infinite variety of diseases of which alcohol is the cause, and much already appears in citations from eminent authorities. But I will insert the following from a paper read by Dr. W. Dickinson before the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, October 22, 1872, the subject being "The Morbid Effects of Alcohol:"

Alcohol causes fatty infiltration and fibroid encroachment; it engenders tubercles; encourages suppuration and retards healing; it produces untimely atheroma, invites hemorrhage and anticipates age. The most constant fatty changes, replacement by oil of the material of epithelial cells and muscular fibers, though probably nearly universal, is most noticeable in the liver, the heart and the kidneys. The fibroid increase occurs about vascular channels and superficial investments of the viscera, where it causes atrophy, cirrhosis and granulation. Of this change the liver has the largest share; the lungs are often similarly but less simply affected, the change being variously complicated with, or simulative of tubercle; the kidneys suffer in a more remote degree.

Alcohol also causes vascular deteriorations, which are akin both to the fatty and the fibroid. Besides tangible atheroma, there are minute changes in the arterial walls, which of themselves induce

rophy and cerebral hemorrhage. Drink causes tuber-
is evident not only in the lungs, but in every amen-
Drink promotes the suppurative at the expense of
rocess, as seen in the results of pneumonia, of serious
and of accidental injuries. Descending from gen-
to the individual organs, the effect of alcohol upon
stem must be looked upon as special and taken by
from the changes which, like delirium tremens, are
luring life than after death, the brain pays a large
he shape of inflammation, atrophy and hemorrhage.
the other organs, they are damaged by alcohol,
tand in its line of absorption.

stomach, the liver suffers, by way of cirrhosis and
ation. Next the stress falls upon the lungs, taking
phthisis. A large share in the pathology of intem-
taken by the arterial system, as seen in its results:
Fac hypertrophy and hemorrhage. Lastly the kid-
notely exposed, have small participation in the com-
f alcoholism. They undergo congestive enlargement,
oid change, but they do not suffer commensurately
-vessels, or as frequently as the other viscera.



The authorities are legion to the same effect.

On the other hand total abstinence prevents cholera. From the statistics of the disease in 1832 in New York, out of 5,000 members of temperance societies only two died; in several of the societies none whatever. In New Orleans the proportion of deaths to population was 15 to 1,000; of those belonging to temperance organizations only 2.5 in 1,000, and the statistics are substantially the same in Scotland, England, India, and in all countries. Dr. Hargreaves, with his usual marvelous care, goes over the subject and thus gives the conclusion of the whole matter: "There is not a disease we are satisfied but what may be aggravated by alcohol, and we are equally satisfied that total abstinence from alcoholics, and temperance in all things *are the only preventives of disease.*"

The stomach and entire digestive apparatus are specially subject to injury by use of alcohol because it acts like a poison, searing and corroding the soft vascular tissues and surfaces of which these organs are composed. Its use is a perpetual cauterization of parts which no more require such treatment than the healthy eyeball, and it does not lessen the injury that it goes on within, among the hidden processes of life.

The recorded observations of Dr. Beaumont, made daily for years, of the interior of the stomach of Alexis St. Martin are of peculiar value, as St. Martin's case was the only like opportunity ever afforded to the human eye. St. Martin was a French Canadian soldier, who was shot in the stomach while on guard duty in the American service at Michilimackinac, in the year 1822. Dr. William Beaumont, surgeon of the post, dressed the wound, but in healing, an aperture was left through which, by pushing the parts aside, the interior and walls of the stomach and the process of digestion were visible. Dr. Beaumont seized the opportunity and immortalized both his patient and himself. St. Martin married, had a large family and lived to a good old age. Dr. Beaumont prepared him a pad or compress for the aperture in the stomach, which served him so well, that he was able not only to get on with the necessary processes of digestion, but to indulge in a tendency to convivial habits quite as frequently as was beneficial to himself. It, however, gave the vigilant doctor an opportunity

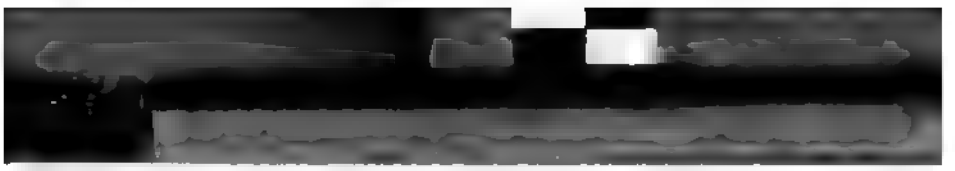
that this was before the "temperance craze," and the
not be impeached as that of a temperance "crank."

He says of "Experiments and Observations on th
Juice and Physiology of Digestion," referring to obs
on St. Martin:

July 8th, 9 o'clock A. M. Stomach empty; not healthy
flammation with ulcerous patches on mucous surface. St. M
drinking freely for eight or ten days; complains of no
shows symptoms of any general indisposition; says he
and has a good appetite. August 1st, 8 o'clock, A. M.
stomach before eating anything; inner membrane morbid
able inflammation, and some ulcerous patches on the exp
face, secretions vitiated. Extracted about an ounce
juice, not clear and pure as in health; quite viscid. A
8 o'clock, A. M. Circumstances and appearances very simil
of yesterday morning. Extracted an ounce of gastric
sisting of unusual proportion of vitiated mucus, saliva,
bile, tinged slightly with blood, appearing to exude from t
of the inflammation, and ulcerous patches, which were m
and irritable than usual. St. Martin complains of no pai

August 3d, 7 o'clock, A. M. Inner membrane of
unusually morbid; inflammatory appearance more exte
(ulcerous) spots more livid; from the surface of some
exuded small drops of grumous (or thick, clotty) blood.

The ulcerous patches larger and numerous; the mucou
(the thin sensitive lining membrane) thicker than commo
gastric secretion much more vitiated. The gastric fluids
this morning were mixed with large proportions of t



thin yellowish brown coat on his tongue, and the countenance is rather sallow.

August 4th, 8 o'clock, A. M. Stomach empty; less of those ulcerous patches than yesterday; inflammatory appearances more extensively diffused over the inner coats, and the surface inclined to bleed; secretions vitiated. Extracted about an ounce of gastric fluids, consisting of ropy mucus, some bile and less of muco-purulent matter than yesterday; odor peculiarly fetid and disagreeable."

August 5th, 8 o'clock, A. M. Stomach empty; coats less morbid than yesterday, mucus more uniform, soft and nearly of the natural healthy color; secretions less vitiated. Extracted about an ounce of gastric fluids; more clear and pure than that taken four or five days past, and slightly acid, but containing a larger quantity of mucus and more opaque than usual in a healthy condition.

August 6th, 8 o'clock, A. M. Stomach empty; coats clear and healthy as usual; secretions less vitiated. Extracted two ounces of gastric fluids of more natural and healthy appearance, with the usual gastric acid flavor; complains of no uneasy sensations or the slightest symptoms of indisposition; says he feels well, and has a voracious appetite; but not permitted to indulge it to satiety. He has been restricted from full, and confined to low, diet, and simple diluent drinks, for the last four days, and has not been allowed to take any stimulating liquors, or to indulge in excesses of any kind.

These morbid changes and conditions are seldom indicated by any ordinary symptoms, or particular sensations described or complained of, unless when in considerable excess. It is interesting to observe to what extent the stomach, perhaps the most important organ of the animal system, may become diseased without manifesting any external symptoms of such disease. Vitiated secretions may also take place, and continue for some time without affecting the health in a sensible degree.

These observations of Dr. Beaumont are universally cited by the profession. They are to be found in Dr. Hargreaves' "Alcohol and Science." Dr. Hargreaves makes the following remark upon them and further citation from Dr. Beaumont:

Too high a value cannot be placed upon these observations of Dr. Beaumont, as they are ocular demonstrations, "actual views of the stomach, from day to day, for years; the actual observations in health and disease; the effects of the various foods and drinks upon the stomach." He says clearly and distinctly:

"The free use of ardent spirits, wine, beer or any of the intoxicating liquors, when continued for some days, has constantly produced morbid changes." It is not "ardent spirits" alone that pro-

duce these morbid changes; but even "wine and beer." Nor are these changes indicated by any ordinary symptoms, or particular sensations described or complained of, unless when in considerable excess. They could not, in fact, have been anticipated by any external symptoms, and their existence was only ascertained by ocular demonstrations.

As a further illustration of the effect of alcohol upon the stomach, the plates prepared by Dr. Sewell, Professor of Pathology and Practice of Medicine in the Columbia College, District of Columbia, "being the result of a professional career of upwards of thirty years," are inserted. During this long term Dr. Sewell had many opportunities to inspect the stomachs of drunkards after death, in the various stages and degrees of drunkenness, and had these plates prepared to represent, with accuracy, some of the morbid changes which take place in the stomach from alcoholic intemperance. Their great importance must not be overlooked. They are not idle school-boy pictures, drawn chiefly to show their own paint. They are the pains-taking work of an able and conscientious pathologist and eminent instructor in his profession. The written record of volumes is here condensed upon a single page.

The first illustration is of the perfectly healthy stomach, and is drawn by Prof. Horner, of Philadelphia, with great care from a remarkably good subject.

The second illustration exhibits the internal surface of the stomach of the temperate drinker . . . . . Here the work of destruction begins.

The third represents the stomach of the confirmed drunkard . . . . . The mucous coat becomes thickened and softened, which often produces ulceration.

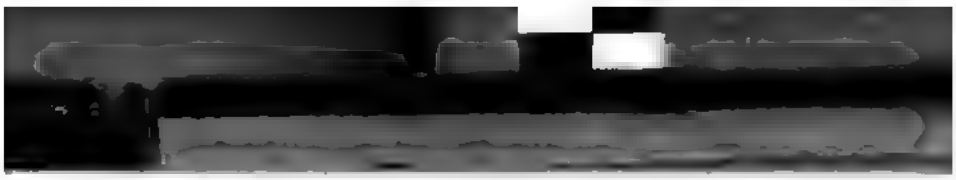
The fourth illustration presents a view of the ulcerated or apthous condition of the drunkard's stomach.

The fifth illustration represents the state of the drunkard's stomach after a debauch. It was drawn from the stomach of one who had been for several days in a state of inebriation, but who came to his death suddenly from another cause.

The sixth explains itself.

I also insert plate of the cancerous stomach produced by drinking alcohol. It was drawn from the stomach of one

Dr. N. S. Davis.



who never drank to excess, but who died from cancer of the stomach, induced by moderate drinking, at the age of thirty years. He appears to have been a perfect gentleman.—"None knew him but to love him, none named him but to praise."

The liver secretes bile, which is indispensable to digestion and renews the blood, each drop of which passes through it every two minutes. Such is this inscrutable mechanical mystery within us. When the liver is wrong nothing is right. Alcohol eats up the liver, vitiates its structure, softens it to suppuration, fills it with tubercles and ulcerations, destroys it as would the envenomed tooth of the moccasin. I can only insert these plates prepared by science and art, and from subjects taken not from real life, but from real death.

The kidneys eliminate the larger portion of the poisonous nitrogenous waste from the system. When their function is interrupted the blood absorbs the uric poison and every organ suffers. Alcohol produces, with all the rest, Bright's disease —albuminaria—and is the most prolific cause of disease to this organ, the derangement of which is so replete with misery and death.

Again I appeal to the plates, which speak so eloquently to the eye.

Dr. N. S. Davis of Chicago says:

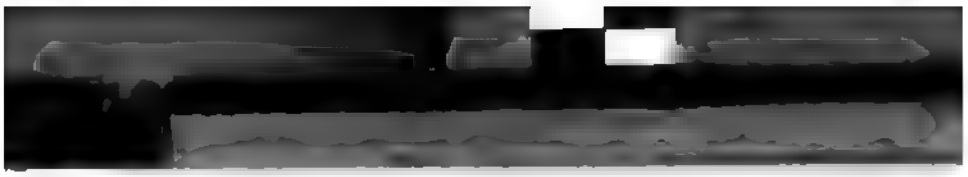
> The fatty degenerations of the liver, heart, kidneys, etc., etc., are the result of the slow, long-continued, moderate influence of alcohol in retarding the oxidation of the carbonaceous matters of the system and allowing it to accumulate in the form of inert fat; while the acute gastro-duodenitis is the result of the direct irritating influences of strong distilled spirits taken in large quantities, without ordinary food.

We have repeatedly noted the fact that alcohol has a peculiar avidity for the brain, an appetite as it were for its very substance. It seems strange that a man "should take an enemy within to steal away his brain," but so it is, and nothing indicates its canny and devilish nature as does the rage, by which it seems to be possessed, to strike home upon this organ of the mental and moral, as well as of the physical nature. It ousts the soul from the possession of its own homestead. As I contemplate this feature in its character, I confess to a superstí-

ng whether it be not an actual infernal thing, or more than a mere substance, an entity like in the form of liquid, as the malicious genii of g from confinement, dissolved and expanded in before the eye.

ere is no conceivable derangement or disease of nervous system which alcohol does not originate Here is a partial list: "Cerebral congestions, rhage with apoplexy, and paralysis, meningeal bral thrombosis, softening of the brain, aphaebral meningitis, chronic meningitis, and all ty; and among diseases of the spinal cord are ion, anterolateral spinal sclerosis, and posterior ; epilepsy, palsy, neuralgia, chorea, and many s of the brain and spinal cord."

could add horror to some of these diseases it is mes they are called by. Between the diseases l the names the doctors give to them poor suf- is doubly afflicted. It would be some relief if all abolish "cerebral thrombosis" and "ante-



portion at 25 per cent. Dr. Needham, of the New York Lunatic Asylum for both sexes, fixed the proportion in that asylum at 16 per cent.; of men alone at 22 per cent. In France, during the war with Prussia, the effect of alcohol in producing insanity was remarkable. Fifty-five per cent. of the cases admitted to the asylum in May, 1871, were from that cause alone. Dr. Herman read a paper before the St. Petersburg Medical Society in which he says that in St. Petersburg "brandy shops have increased seven-fold since 1859, and are now in the proportion of one to every 293 persons. In the budget for 1866, the brandy-tax for the entire empire was 115,500,000 silver rubles. The government and individuals made attempts to limit the use of brandy; but they have hitherto yielded to the resistance of the masses, and the danger of damaging the revenue. One consequence of this increased consumption of brandy is the increase in the number of acute cases of delirium tremens admitted into the St. Petersburg hospitals.

"During the five years, 1861-5, there were treated, in five hospitals, 3,241 cases of delirium tremens, 2,721 males and 420 females; the mortality from this disease in the different hospitals was from 7.73 to 16.62 per cent. After the trade in liquors was thrown open, in 1863, delirium tremens became double in some hospitals, and in others three and fourfold."

Of 286 persons in the lunatic asylum of Dublin 115 were known to have been intemperate, and alcohol the cause of their affliction.

Of patients in the lunatic asylum of Liverpool 257 of 495 were known to have been made insane by drinking. Boyle says ardent spirits caused one third of the cases of insanity he has observed. Dr. Shepard, in a letter to the *London Times*, that 35 or 40 per cent. of insanity results directly or indirectly from intoxicating drinks.

I take the following summary from Dr. Hargreave, p. 269, Alcohol and Science.

After quoting from the reports of the superintendents of the Pennsylvania Hospital for the Insane, the Massachusetts State Hospital at Worcester, and the Bloomingdale Asylum, New York, the nine principal causes of insanity, he says that:–

More than 9 per cent. of all the cases of insanity in those three

institutions is directly caused by intemperance. To merely take into consideration the cases given in the reports as being thus caused, we shall not arrive at anything like an approximate estimate of the number; for the friends will in most cases strive to keep out of sight, if possible, the drinking habits of the subjects of insanity. Then again the habits of an individual may not be what is generally called intemperate, yet he may be so continually under the influence of alcoholic drinks that the nervous and vital forces are so depressed and injured that some very slight circumstance, embraced under some one of the other causes of insanity, may produce *mental alienation*, and the causes may be given as being "ill-health," "loss of property," etc., etc., while in reality it was alcohol.

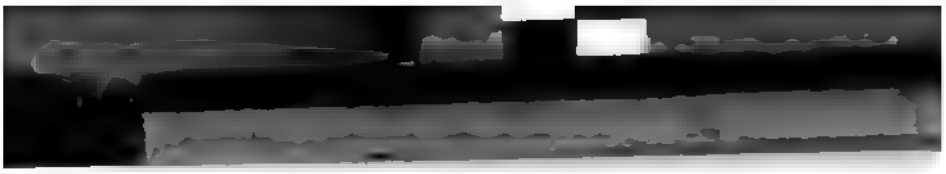
The loss of property, and other reverses of fortune, are often the result of intemperance. Hence the difficulty, amounting almost to impossibility, of arriving at the real cause of insanity.

Taking into consideration all the surrounding circumstances attending the use of intoxicating drinks, and the essential nature of alcohol, it will be safe to say that one half of the cases ascribed to ill-health, or 16 per cent., and one half of the cases of domestic trouble, or 5 per cent., are directly or indirectly chargeable to alcoholic drinks; then the cases of insanity due directly or indirectly to intoxicating liquors will be 9 per cent. directly from intemperance; 16 per cent. from ill-health, and domestic trouble, 5 per cent., or a total of not less than 30 per cent., or from 11,229 to 14,389 insane persons in the United States whose afflictions are directly or indirectly due to the use of alcohol.

This is evidently no exaggeration, for it is much below the general average in other countries under similar circumstances of race, habits, etc.

Close observers of high authority, fix the proportion of insane in the United States, made so by the direct influence of liquor, at twenty per cent., and by its indirect influence at thirty-five per cent.—or fifty-five per cent. of the whole. But the conservative and reliable tendency of Dr. Hargreave's mind is well known, and hence his compilations of statistical matter upon alcoholism justly command the confidence of intelligent men almost as fully as the work of official authority.

The sins of the fathers and mothers are visited upon the children, and those who will impair their physical, mental and moral constitution by contracting and practicing any vice in justice to those who are yet to be and who are without agency



in procuring their own existence, should be restrained from the family relation by law, and by the still more efficient prohibition of social ostracism. It is impossible to conceive of a more hideous crime than that which fastens upon unborn innocence during successive generations the pains and penalties of outraged natural laws. It often would be a mercy to the helpless victim, and a wise regulation for the general good, if the children of diseased and vicious parents could be destroyed under careful regulations of the State. But our ideas of the sanctity of human life, even before it is coupled with intelligence and responsibility, will not permit the practice of this ancient heathen mercy—I had almost said virtue—but which, with our knowledge of remedy by the observance of natural laws, would be a crime. It becomes a crime on the part of society, which has not only the right but the duty to protect the children who are to be the State, to permit the indiscriminate multiplication of a progeny which, by the immutable laws of God, now thoroughly revealed in observation and history, and so made a part of the common knowledge of all, must inherit disease, insanity, idiocy, pain and wicked tendency. The truth and propriety of these propositions will hardly be questioned. Yet the general disregard of them in practice is conspicuous. It can only be accounted for by the very fact of that generality.

Alcoholism, that it might want no feature of hurtful power, transmits its every curse to posterity, and we find the world full of helpless sufferers of pain, and criminals ravaging society from the irresistible force of hereditary taint. Look at Jesse Pomeroy—one of many. Here is the most horrible part of the whole infernal business. The liquor trade would be comparatively a pious work, or at least an innocent recreation, if it were done when the voluntary victim is dead and—perhaps worse than dead. But it strikes through the parent into the child, and transmits virus instead of life. If prohibition of the traffic were made absolute to-day, and strictly enforced, it would be centuries before the human race could throw out and off the effects of these generations of vileness which now rest upon us with all their cumulative force.

Aristotle tells us that a drunken woman brings forth child-

ren like herself, and we know that the Greeks forbade the use of wine to women.

Plutarch says that "one drunkard begets another," and it has become a proverb that "like begets like." Intelligent stock breeders would know what to do with drunken animals if there were animals so degraded as to be drunken—and they were liable to perpetuate their kind.

M. Morel, a distinguished French writer, gives the history of four generations of a family: *First Generation*—The father was an habitual drunkard, and was killed in a public-house brawl. *Second Generation*—The son inherited his father's habits, which gave rise to attacks of mania, terminating in paralysis and death. *Third Generation*—The grandson was strictly sober, but was full of hypochondriacal and imaginary fear of persecutions, etc., and had homicidal tendencies. *Fourth Generation*—The fourth in descent had very limited intelligence, and an attack of madness when sixteen years old, terminating in stupidity, nearly amounting to idiocy. Here we perceive the persistence of the taint, in fact that not even a generation of absolute sobriety will avert the fatal issue.

And the same writer elsewhere says that he never saw the patient cured of his propensity whose tendencies to drink were given to him by his parents. The following is upon good authority: "The wife of an amiable clergyman of S——, in Staffordshire, England, was so addicted to drunkenness that she had frequently to be carried to bed. Every effort of her distressed husband failed to reclaim her; till at last premature death cut short her career. She was the mother of three idiotic children."

Dr. Elam says that all the passions appear to be distinctly hereditary—anger, fear, jealousy, libertinage, gluttony, drunkenness, ... especially if both parents are alike affected . . . . . by direct constitutional inheritance. Dr. Howe reported to the legislature of Massachusetts that the habits of the parents of 300 idiots had been learned. One hundred and forty-five of them were known to be the children of habitual drunkards; and he estimates that three fourths of the idiots are the children of intemperate parents. Dr. F. E.

Dr. F. E. Anstie says: "Where drinking has been strong in both parents I think it is a physical certainty that it will be traced in the children."

The following is upon good authority: "The wife of an amiable clergyman of S——, in Staffordshire, England, was so addicted to drunkenness that she had frequently to be carried to bed. Every effort of her distressed husband failed to reclaim her; till at last premature death cut short her career. She was the mother of three idiotic children."

The world is full of the proof. Every mind recalls its own well-remembered instances.

It is painful to dwell upon this, to me, most sorrowful aspect of the liquor crime. Intemperance transmits itself with the inexorable certainty of gravitation, and it is only by fortunate surroundings or strong elements of resistance implanted in his nature from other sources, that the child or even the great-grandchild can escape its baneful power.

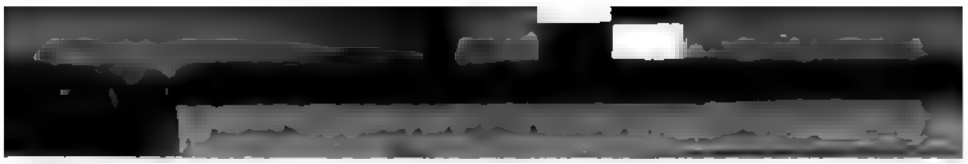
Can we be human and resist this mute appeal from the unborn—the wailing voices, the upturned, tearful faces, and the cold white dead of childhood yet to be?

tions — Human Life as a Business Commodity — Ex
Great English Institutions—Superior Showing made by
ance Sections—Cases where the Premiums are Reduced
for Total Abstainers—Striking Comparisons shown by
perience of the Sons of Temperience—Mortality amon
—Testimony of Leading Insurance Experts—Letter fro
cal Examiner Lambert of the Equitable.

THE medical profession is charged by every
honor and duty to know the effect of a
human life and health; we have, therefore, very la
upon its facts and best intelligence already, as w
occasion to hereafter, not only in this work, but
alcohol is an agent in human affairs. Alcohol in
beverages will die when the medical profession
kill it. I fear not till then.

But in this chapter I wish to collate facts from
ence and observation of institutions which deal wit
as a business commodity, and whose prosper
upon their practical and certain knowledge of th
which promote or destroy it.

It is hardly necessary to say that men endeavo
of their ground before they put their money into
knowledge upon which great institutions act
during long periods of time, in that sharp compe
destroys fallacy and all men and organizations of
not build upon the everlasting rock of busine
entitled to the profoundest respect.



until now these organizations regulate their action in dealing with individual men as much with reference to their drinking habits as to the presence or absence of tendency to mortal disease. Let us note some of the facts which have been developed by their experience and which are now the basis of their daily action in affairs.

The United Kingdom Temperance and General Provident Institution of London, England, on the mutual system, was founded in the year 1840. It was composed of total abstainers from intoxicating drinks until 1847, but in that year non-abstainers were admitted to policies for the term of life.

The institution began in the year 1855 to declare bonuses to its policy holders—dividing the surplus of the two sections among the respective classes of abstainers and non-abstainers. The premiums in each section are the same, and hence the amount of these distributions would fairly indicate the health and life condition of the members as affected by the use of alcohol. It should be observed, however, that the comparison would not be between abstainers and the average of the community, for the non-abstainers are always selected subjects from whom are excluded all who have not good reason to expect long life, and the habitual use of intoxicating liquors to even slight excess would be cause of rejection. In such comparison large numbers show to best advantage, because the more frequent the admission of fresh members the less the relative apparent mortality. This will appear from the fact that if no new members were admitted from year to year the percentage of death must constantly increase until the last member dies, whose single death would be 100 per cent. of the whole, and would extinguish the institution. In the G. T. and P. Institution the non-abstainers have for many years outnumbered the abstainers in the proportion of three to two.

There have been five bonuses declared during the period from 1850 to 1879, inclusive.

PERCENTAGE BONUSES ON PREMIUMS PAID.

Temperance Section.							General Section.						
1855,	from	35	to	75	per	cent.	1855.	from	23	to	50	per	cent.
1860,	"	35	"	80	"	"	1860,	"	24	"	59	"	"
1865,	"	23	"	56	"	"	1865,	"	17	"	52	"	"
1870,	"	34	"	84	"	"	1870,	"	20	"	49	"	"
1875,	"	35	"	114	"	"	1875,	"	30	"	64	"	"
1880,	"	42	"	135	"	"	1880,	"	26	"	83	"	"

r expectancy of life at any given age is the basis
um paid, and it is fixed at a rate which is sure to
bable loss from even exceptionable visitations of
The consequence is the accumulation which is dis-
bove, and it must result, of course, that, as the
nus paid to the abstainers is the larger, that there
ercentage of death rate among them than among
tion. The expected and actual deaths in each
own year by year, in the records of the company
1882 inclusive, and it appears that in every year
ntire period the survivals above expectancy were
g the abstainers than among the non-abstainers
r cent.

he single years, the result in groups of five years
w :

ance Section		General Section.		
	Actual deaths.	Expected deaths.		Actual deaths.
	411	1886 to 1870	1008	944

Dr. I. K. Funk,

Editor of "The Voice."

(29½—1½.) "it is reasonable to infer that—taking the whole population and remembering how large a portion of adult and infant life is sacrificed to intemperance and its effects, an equal saving of life would result from the universal adoption of total abstinence. Now the population of the United Kingdom was estimated in the middle of 1882 to be 35,250,000; and the deaths in 1882 were 678,486 (England, 516,783; Scotland, 72,966; Ireland, 88,737); and on an estimate of 28 per cent. we have 189,980 lives sacrificed, in one form or other, to alcohol, that might have been saved in one single year by universal total abstinence. This number far exceeds the estimate of 40,000 persons directly slain each year by drink, and 80,000 others sacrificed by privations, neglect, accidents, etc., a total of 120,000; but it falls short of Dr. Richardson's estimate of the hygienic results of a state of perfect abstention from intoxicating liquors."

The Briton Life Association insures total abstainers at a reduction of ten per cent. of the regular premiums, and the Emperor Life Assurance Society at a considerable reduction. In the Sceptre Life Association, according to a printed document, the deaths in the General Section, during the seven years ending December 31st, 1882, were 335 out of 438 expected, or 24 per cent. below expectancy, and in the Temperance Section, 73 out of 165 expected, or 56 per cent. below expectancy. The Secretary writes, Oct. 22, 1883: "For eighteen years, ending 31st of December last, we expected 270 claims in the Temperance Section, but had 116 only. Of our new insured over 40 per cent. are total abstainers. Dr. Burns adds: "The saving of life has been at the rate of 57 per cent. In the Victoria Mutual Assurance Society, up to a certain time, the claims against the premiums in the Temperance Section had absorbed 20.3 per cent. as compared with 33.2 per cent. in the General Section, all other conditions of comparison being substantially the same.

The twenty-sixth Annual Report of the Whittington Life Assurance Company, September, 1881, mentions the favorable rate of mortality in the Temperance Section, and the same in the report of the following year.

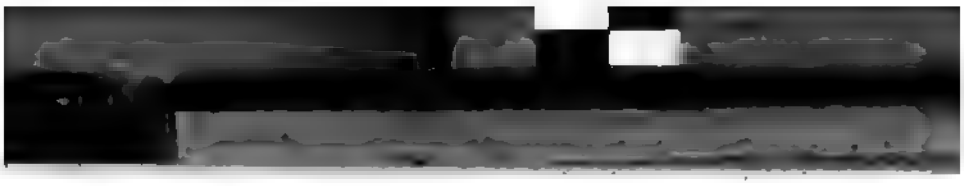
The Independent Order of Rechabites, of Manchester, England, was formed in 1835. Dr. Thornley read a paper at

Rechabites that year the death rate was 11.2 per 1
Blackburn there are 3500 Odd Fellows, and in 1876
76 deaths, 21.42 per 1000."

In sickness the Rechabites have 16.2 per cent. v
Odd Fellows had 20.53 per cent. The average du
sickness of the Rechabites was five weeks, two
twenty-one hours; of the Odd Fellows eight weeks,
and eight hours. Of every 100 Rechabites 16 were si
Odd Fellows 20 were sick. In the Bolton District for
the death rate among the Rechabites was 13 per 10
that of the Odd Fellows in the Blackburn district w
1000. Deaths during prevalence of typhoid fever, R
18 per 1000, that of Odd Fellows 31 per 1000 in
district—Over Darwen. But at the same time in
district the publicans, liquor dealers, came to the fr
grim prominence of mortality at the rate of 150 p
eight publicans to one Rechabite.

The *Sanitary Review*, after a long and careful c
of vital statistics concerning the Rechabites and Odd
concludes thus: "Should the Rechabites at any fu
muster half a million, the annual saving of life, wer
low mortality to continue, would exceed 2500 lives.
in comparison with the Odd Fellows—one of the bes
and the largest non-abstinent friendly societies in

Comparison of the Sons of Temperance with oth
societies of non-abstainers show similar results. T
Temperance Hospital has been in operation from



treated from 1873 to 1882, and the mortality was 8.7 of the whole number. During this period the managers seem to have been gradually tending to the disuse of alcohol as a remedy and with a decreasing mortality as the result.

Dr. Hargreaves gives it as his deliberate opinion—considering besides the sickness and death of adults, the thousands who die in infancy and childhood by neglect, imperfect nourishment, deprivations, etc., resulting from the use of strong drinks—that *one half* of all the sickness and *premature* death in the civilized world is directly or indirectly produced by the use of aloholic drinks.

Nielson's statistics show that the mortality of the intemperate from 21 to 30 years is five times that of the temperate; from 30 to 40, four times.

Beer drinkers live an average of 21.7 years after contracting the habit; spirit drinkers, 16.7 years; those who drink both, 16.1 years. Dr. Carpenter says the average yearly rate of mortality for the whole population of England is 13 per 1000; those insured in life insurance companies, 11 per 1000; in "Friendly Societies" 10 per 1000; in the Rechabites, who are total abstainers, 7.5 per 1000.

Four of the best Life Insurance Companies make the following showing as compared with the Temperance Provident Institution during the same period:

Life Co.	A	issued	944	policies, had	14	deaths,	equal to	15	per 1,000
"	B	"	1,907	"	27	"	"	14	"
"	C	"	838	"	11	"	"	13	"
"	D	"	2,470	"	65	"	"	22	"
T. P. I.		"	1,596	"	12	"	"	7½	"

Thus it is seen that total abstinence reduces the death rate one half and more below that of persons of good health who are not total abstainers.

Nielson says that a temperate person at the age of 20 has the life expectancy of 44 years; at 30 years of age, 36 years; at 40, 28 years; at 50, 22 years; at 60, 14 years. The intemperate person at 20 has an expectancy of 15 years—one third that of the abstainer; at 30, 13 years; at 40, 11 years; at 50, 10 years; and at 60, 9 years. The average duration of life after commencing the use of alcoholic drinks is, among mechanics and laborers, 18 years; store-keepers and gentlemen 15 years; and among females 14 years.

Among innkeepers and publicans the death rate per 1000 is, according to Mr. Nielson, 25 yearly, while of the general population it is 16.2, and as we have seen, among Rechabites and total abstainers, it is 7.5.

When a policy holder inquired of Mr. Hardy, the actuary, why the bonus is so large in the Temperance Section as compared with the General Section, he replied: "THE BONUS is a matter of fact. I cannot help people dying. Those who don't drink don't die so fast."

Dr. Willard Parker, so long at the head of the medical profession and so generally known by the American people, who loved him while living, and who now holds his virtues, abilities and eminent services in sacred memory, said in a public address, "That 33⅓ per cent. of all the deaths in New York city were occasioned directly or indirectly by the use of alcoholic drinks." Dr. Frank says that no more fatal gift than the art of distillation "was ever presented either by men or devils."

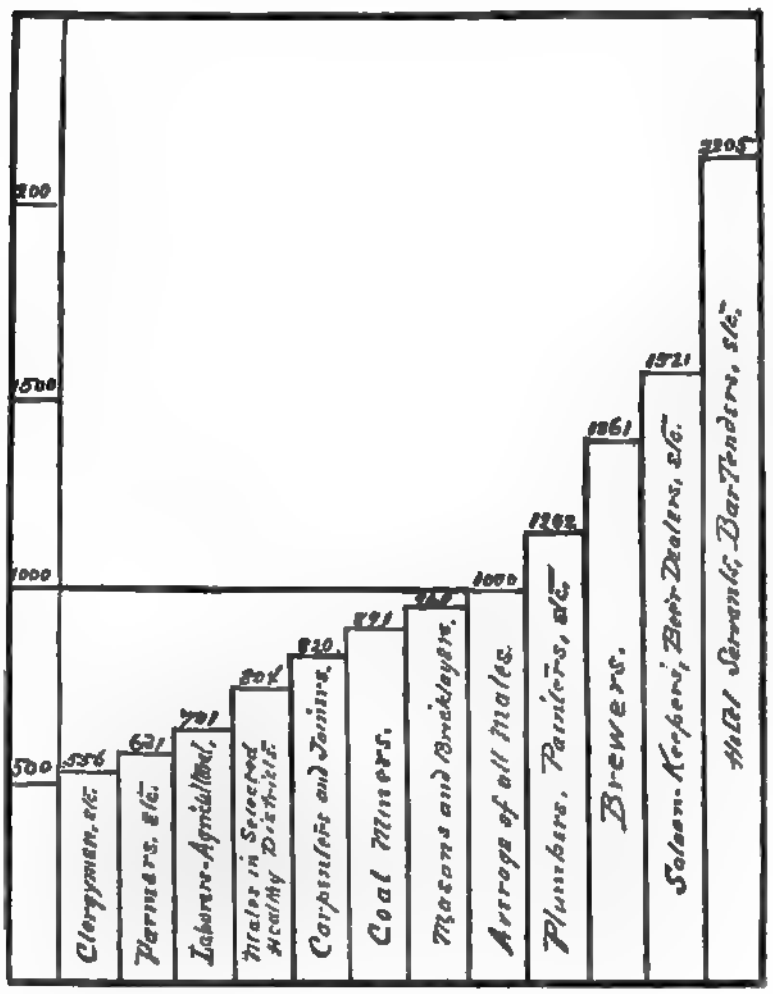
The Insurance Guide of England, as cited by Dr. Hargreaves, contains the following: "The mortality of the rum and beer shop-keepers is in excess of the mortality of all other classes. Thus, for instance, during the year at a given age:

Out of every 1000			farmers	died	12
"	"	"	shoe-makers	"	15
"	"	"	weavers	"	15
"	"	"	blacksmiths	"	16
"	"	"	tailors and carpenters		17
"	"	"	miners	"	20
"	"	"	bakers	"	21
"	"	"	butchers	"	23
"	"	"	inn and beer shop-keepers		28

The general mortality at the same age among the whole population of England being 18 per 1000." It should also be remembered that most of these men of all occupations are drinkers themselves; but, as it is, more than two of the liquors sellers die to one farmer, and nearly two of several other occupations as, compared with total abstainers. Recalling the small mortality of Rechabites per thousand (7.5) it would appear to be certain that the mortality of the liquor seller as compared with the total abstainer would be at least three times

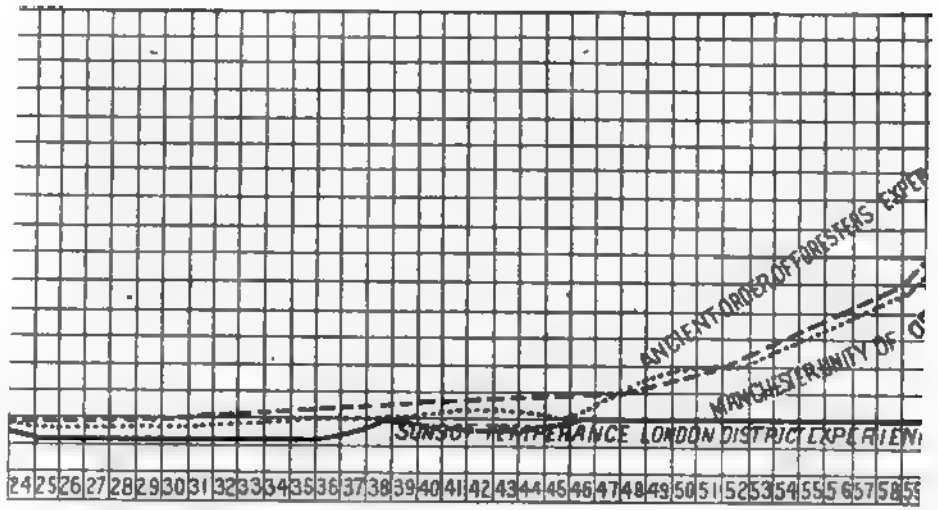
as great. But for the presence of alcohol all these adults are engaged in healthy occupations, and the high rates of mortality among them are probably due to that cause.

The following diagram is prepared by Rev. William Burgess, of Canada, who has recently published an important work, "Land, Labor and Liquor," from the Report of the Register General of England for 1880, 1881 and 1882. Where 1000 represents the deaths among all males, 1361 represents the deaths among brewers, and 1521 deaths among saloon-keepers, beer-dealers, etc.

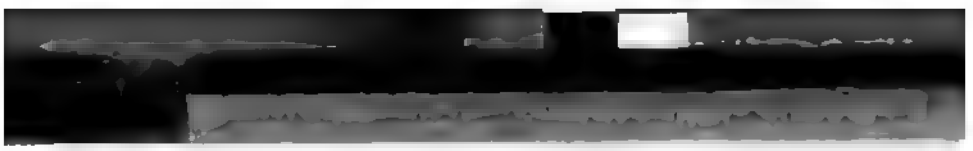


LING COMPARISON OF THE SICKNESS IN TEMPERANCE AND OTHER SOCIETIES IN ENGLAN

(From the Homiletic Review, September, 1887.)



represents the comparative length of the periods of sickness of persons of the same age, who belong to t
ons. The column on the left represents the number of weeks of sickness; the bottom line of figures, f
sixty-five. The heavy *irregular* line lowest in the diagram represents the experience in length of sickness
s of London in 1880, the middle dotted line that of members of the Manchester Unity of Odd Fellows for



By the Pennsylvania Insurance Report for the year ending December 31, 1874, it appears that during the preceding year the deaths were:

Western Masonic, R. A.	14	per	1000.
Odd Fellows	6	"	"
United Brethren (M.)	8	"	"
Temperance Mutual Benefit Association of Pennsylvania,	4	"	"

In all these societies there are many total abstainers, so that a just comparison would be much more in favor of total abstinence than even the above indicates.

This table is prepared by Dr. Edward Jarvis, a distinguished American statistician.

Ages of persons.	Deaths in 100,000.		Comparative rate of Mortality.	
	Intemperate.	Temperate.	Intemperate.	Others.
15 to 20 years	1,342	730	18	10
20 to 30 years	4,953	974	51	10
30 to 40 years	4,620	1,110	42	10
40 to 50 years	5,992	1,452	41	10
50 to 60 years	6,418	2,254	29	10
60 to 90 years	56,174	33,260	13	10
Comparative rate of deaths in equal numbers of intemperate and temperate persons of all ages the same year			33	10

It will be observed here that the table is not a comparison of abstainers, but of those who are not intemperate with those who are. Yet three times as large a proportion of the latter die as of the former, in the same year, out of a given 100,000.

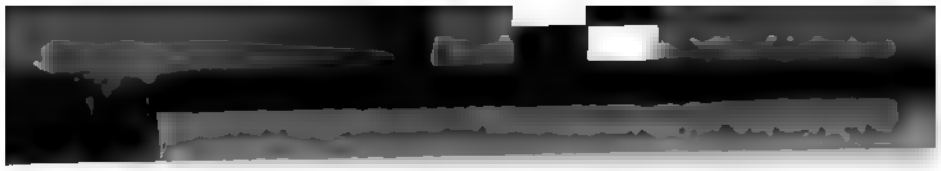
The practice and the testimony of all the great life insurance companies of our own country—and they are by far the best in the world—is to the same effect as that which has been cited from English sources. These companies, in order to do business largely, are obliged to insure non-abstainers, because, unfortunately, the totally abstinent are not the many but the few, and there is among the managers of these companies considerable conservatism, not to say sensitiveness, on the subject, partly, it may be, on account of a predilection for the article which they are liable to have in common with the rest of the community—the same that we find with the medical profession—but more particularly from a disinclination to condemn the habits of society, always an unpalatable thing to do, since one

abstainers with the heavy and unjust burdens so lon
upon them in their classification with drinking,
drunken policy holders, in consequence of which t
habits are made to pay the death losses of those
should have been insured at all, and never could l
ruin to the companies, but for the long-paying li
totally abstinent.

There is a great deal of humbug in this world, ar
less of it is found out after a while. I believe that
drinking of policy holders of life insurance in th
the business could be as profitably done as it now i
per cent. of the premiums now paid; and if life insu
agers fully improved the great opportunity give
influence the people they could contribute more tha
class of men, except the medical profession, to the
of this terrible evil.

These tremendous companies, now among the mo
monetary forces of the country, have it in their powe
benefits commensurate with those they receive from
by striking both with precept and with business
the baleful drinking habits of those whom they insu
and more they are doing this, and I believe that th
ance Reform will soon count these great compar
their strongest allies. If not, the present companie
their best risks quitting them for new organizations,

J. N. Stearns,
National Temperance Society.



ance men to this subject, I insert the following communications drawn out by the *Voice*, the able and indefatigable organ of the Prohibitory party. These communications were published in the first and fourth numbers of that paper, the last being issued Oct. 16, 1884, and they constitute one of the many great services of that journal in arousing the public mind to the vast importance of the cause of temperance.

TESTIMONY OF LIFE ASSURANCE OFFICERS.

Col. Greene, the President of the Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance Co., one of the oldest and largest companies in the country, has put himself on record thus:

It has been my duty to send the records of, and to make inquiry into, the last illness and death of many thousand persons of all classes in all parts of the country. Two great features are shown in these records: the value of a man's inheritance of vitality, and the modifying force of habits of living upon that vitality. Every man is born with an amount of vital force that ought, accidents apart and humanely speaking, to carry him a specific distance on the scale of years, and each man's inheritance can, on the average, be fairly determined. Among the persons selected with care for physical soundness and sobriety, and who are, as a rule, respectable and useful members of society, the death-rate is more profoundly affected by the use of intoxicating drinks than from any other one cause, apart from hereditary.

The testimony of the same expert authority, as to beer, is equally emphatic:

I protest against the notion so prevalent and so industriously urged that beer is harmless, and a desirable substitute for the more concentrated liquors. What beer may be and what it may do in other countries and climates, I do not know from observation. That in this country and climate its use is an evil only less than the use of whisky, if less on the whole, and that its effect is only longer delayed, not so immediately and obviously bad, its incidents not so repulsive, but destructive in the end, I have seen abundant proof. In one of our largest cities, containing a great population of beer drinkers, I had occasion to note the deaths among a large group of persons whose habits, in their own eyes and in those of their friends and physicians, were temperate; but they were habitual users of beer. When the observation began, they were, upon the average, something under middle age, and they were, of course, selected lives. For two or three years there was nothing very remarkable to be noted among this

typhoid symptoms, was in violent action, and ten day
it. It was as if the system had been kept fair outside
was eaten to a shell; and at the first touch of disease t
collapse; every fiber was poisoned and weak. And tl
features, varying, of course, in degree, has been my
beer drinking everywhere. It is peculiarly deceptive
thoroughly destructive at the last.

Col. Greene's experience, as given above, in
beer as well as alcohol, was fully indorsed by
presidents of our leading insurance companies
dressed to *The Voice*, and published in October, 1
W. Alexander, Vice-president of the Equitable
December 5, 1884:

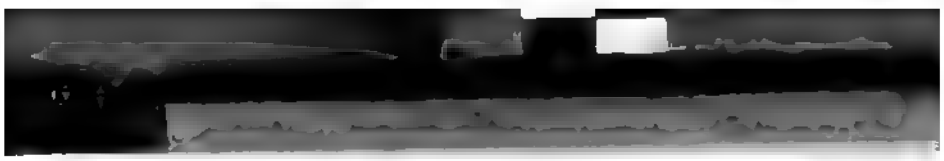
How often what even we designate as moderate dri
into immoderate drinking, and causes early death, is h
by those who do not have the evidence brought under
we do.

Dr. Walter R. Gillette, Medical Director of
Life, wrote January 3, 1885:

With all our care and investigations, the [Mutual]
called upon yearly to pay losses due both directly and in
use of alcohol, which, could the figures be accurately
would be appalling.

From Thomas W. Russell, President Connect
Life Insurance Co.:

I have no doubt the results are correctly stated by
Pneumonia, typhoid fever, inflammation of the brain, o



Our experience has been very much more limited than the experience of the Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance Co., but, as far as it has gone, and to the extent of our own powers of observation, whether speaking officially or personally, we believe that Col. Greene's views represent the facts. There are, of course, cases where persons are advised to take, and are benefited by taking, malt liquors daily. But when persons are addicted to the habitual use of ale or beer daily it would be hard to define the limits within which they could be called moderate drinkers. The ability to attend to business is not a test to be relied on.

From J. B. Temple, Pres. Southern Mutual Life Insurance Co., Ky.:

I cannot say that I have such wide experience as Col. Greene's, but I do not doubt the correctness of his conclusions. In the case of moderate drinking either of malt or spirituous liquors, there is small hope that the habitual drinker will remain a moderate one.

From A. G. Bullock, Pres. State Mut. Life Assurance Co.:

I have not examined the subject as thoroughly as Col. Greene has and cannot answer, therefore, with as much confidence from personal knowledge. But generally, I will answer, my experience confirms that narrated by him. My experience is that the habitual use of beer, ale, etc., even by moderate drinkers, increases mortality.

From Stephen Ball, Sec'y of the Hartford Life and Annuity Insurance Co.:

From our general observations, we should take it for granted that a careful examination of our mortality experience would not fail to confirm the experience of Col. Greene.

From Sam'l C. Huey, President of the Penn. Mutual Life Insurance Co.:

My experience confirms to a great degree the experience of Col. Greene. I consider that malt liquors taken habitually by a moderate drinker tend to increase mortality.

From J. H. Nitchin, Sec'y National Life Insurance Co., U. S. of A.:

In general our experience justifies the conclusions expressed by Col. Greene.

From Charles Dewey, Pres. National Life Insurance Co.:

Our experience confirms that of Col. Greene, of the Connecticut Mutual Life. Mortality, in our opinion, is increased by the habitual use of malt liquors—beer, ale, etc.

The following extract from the Pacific *Medical Journal* is indorsed by the officers of the Home Life Insurance Company (New York), and made use of by them in the form of a circular:

The fashion of the present day, in the United States, sets strongly towards the substitution of beer for other stimulating liquors. An idea appears to be gaining ground that it is not only nutritious but conducive to health, and, further, that there does not attach to it that danger of creating intemperate habits which attends the use of other drinks. The subject is one of great magnitude, and deserves the attention of medical men as well as that of the moralist.

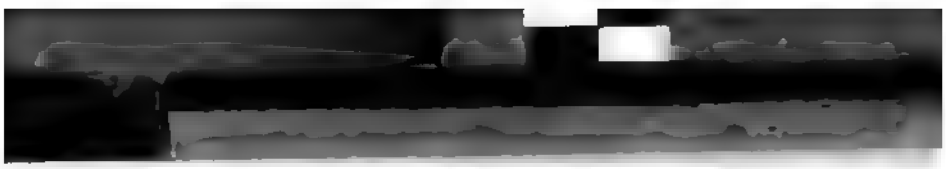
Many years ago, and long before the moral sense of society was awakened to the enormous evils of intemperance, Sir Astley Cooper, an undisputed authority in his day, denounced habitual beer drinking as noxious to health. Referring to his experience in Guy's Hospital, he declared that the beer drinkers from the London breweries, though presenting the appearance of most rugged health, were the most incapable of all classes to resist disease—that trifling injuries among them were liable to lead to the most serious consequences, and that so prone were they to succumb to disease that they would sometimes die from gangrene in wounds as trifling as the scratch of a pin.

We apprehend that no great change either in beer or men has taken place since the days of the great surgeon.

It may also be said of beer drinking that there is less limitation to it than to the habitual use of other drinks. It does not produce speedy intoxication. When the drinker becomes accustomed to it, it will scarcely produce active intoxication in any quantity. It makes him heavy, sleepy and stupid. Even in moderate quantities its tendency is to dullness and sluggishness of body and mind. Beer drinkers are constant drinkers. Their capacity becomes unlimited. The swilling of the drink becomes a regular business. It has no arrest or suspension, like whiskey-drinking, to admit of recuperation. The old definition of a regular beer drinker was true:—"Every morning an empty barrel, every night a barrel of beer."

Of all intoxicating drinks it is the most animalizing. It dulls the intellectual and moral, and feeds the sensual and beastly nature. Beyond all other drinks, it qualifies for deliberate and unprovoked crime. In this respect it is much worse than distilled liquors.

A whiskey drinker will commit murder only under the direct excitement of liquor—a beer drinker is capable of doing it in cold blood. Long observation has assured us that a large proportion



of murders deliberately planned and executed without passion or malice, with no other motive than the acquisition of property or money, often of trifling value, are perpetrated by beer drinkers.

We believe, further, that the hereditary evils of beer drinking exceed those proceeding from ardent spirits. First, because the habit is constant and without paroxysmal interruptions, which admit of some recuperation; secondly, because beer drinking is practiced by both sexes more generally than the spirit drinking; and, thirdly, because the animalizing tendency of the habit is more uniformly developed, thus authorizing the presumption that the vicious results are more generally transmitted.

It will be inferred from these remarks that we take no comfort from the substitution of malt drinks for spirituous liquors. On the contrary, it is cause of apprehension and alarm that, just as public opinion, professional and unprofessional, is uniting all over the world in the condemnation or the common use of ardent spirits, the portals of danger and death are opening wide in another direction.

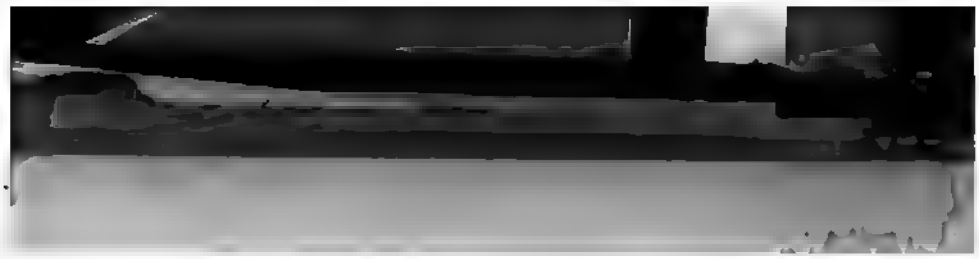
It gives me great pleasure now to insert the following personal letter from the chief medical examiner of the New York Equitable Life Insurance Company, whose opinions, from his great ability, long experience and responsible connection with one of the leading life insurance companies of the world, as well as his caution and conservatism, are entitled to profound respect:

Medical Department of the Equitable Life Assurance Society,
120 Broadway, NEW YORK, July 8, 1887.

DEAR SIR:—Yesterday you called in to see me, and requested me to give you the result of my observations in regard to the use of alcohol. Please remember, in conjunction with these remarks, that my life has been spent in a crowded city, and the observations and deductions made are made from contact with brain workers, and not with men who earn their living by physical labor.

Please remember also that I do not wish these observations to apply to dyspeptics, or to men recovering from severe diseases, or to men who have inherited weak physical constitutions. I wish to be considered only as remarking on the use of alcohol in the case of the ordinary brainworker who possesses, by inheritance, a good physique.

In my judgment alcohol is a poison, and belongs, with the other valuable poisons, upon the shelf of the druggist, and is to be used only upon the advice of a good common-sense physician, and to be discontinued after the emergency has passed for which the physi-

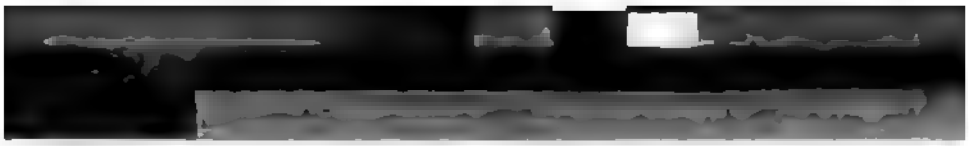


cian prescribed it. To speak chemically, alcohol is a concentrated hydrocarbon, and needs a great deal of physical labor to dispose of it in the animal economy. I have noticed that men who are given to the daily use of alcohol degenerate faster than those who abstain from its use. They are more liable not only to chronic degenerations—such as fatty livers, fatty kidneys and the like—but they are also more liable to be attacked by acute diseases, and acute diseases are much more likely to prove fatal to the users of alcohol than to those who do not use it. Take for illustration a young friend of mine, who commenced the use of alcohol about the age of twenty-one years. He died after two days illness from suppression of the urine. When I came to examine his body, after his death, I found that all his internal organs belonged to a man of the age of seventy years and not to a man of forty, the age at which he died. I have noticed that steady users of alcohol are very much more apt to die between the ages of forty and fifty years of some acute disease than those who do not use it as a beverage.

Of course you understand that I recognize the value of this article as a drug. Physicians would often be at a loss to know what to do in certain acute and chronic cases, if they could not give their patients this article as a medicine. I admit that it is a disputed point whether alcohol is a food or not. In my opinion, judging from cases of severe illness which I have carried through, it does act in the place of food under certain favorable conditions, but, as you desire to know its effects upon a person who uses it as a daily beverage, my object is to only mention such. There is another point in regard to the use of alcohol which I think is worthy of consideration. This climate of ours is a very stimulating one; it develops a great amount of nervous energy, and is in itself a sufficient stimulus for the ordinary individual. Whoever, therefore, uses alcohol is simply overstimulating his nervous energy.

I have said nothing as yet concerning the danger which every one undergoes who uses alcohol regularly—the danger of becoming a chronic and excessive user of the article in question. Of course you know that any man who uses alcohol to excess destroys his general morals, and, if he once gets the appetite, there is nothing on the earth, or above it, or under it, that he will not do in order to gratify this morbid appetite. He will lie or steal, or see his family go to the devil with perfect equanimity, provided he can satisfy this inordinate craving for alcohol.

As regards life insurance, we strive not to accept any one who exceeds Anstie's limit, which is (as you know) that a man must not take more than an ounce of pure alcohol in twenty-four hours. We are particularly averse to accepting any one who has ever over-indulged in the use of this article.



Reformed drunkards we avoid for the simple reason given above —that a man once having yielded to the appetite seldom has the moral stamina to live a life with even a moderate use of alcohol.

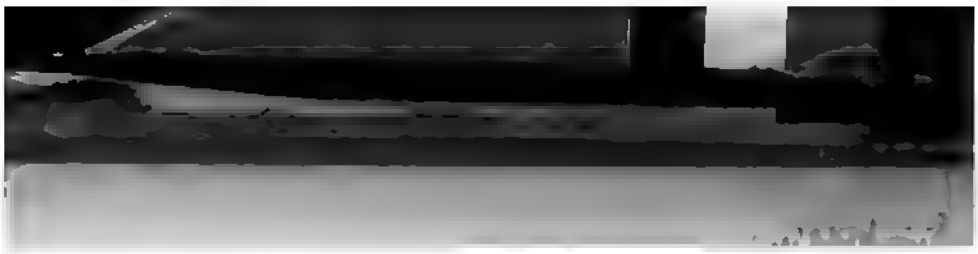
Trusting that the above will satisfactorily cover all that you desire to know concerning the general use of alcohol, I remain

Very truly yours,

EDWARD W. LAMBERT, M.D.,
Medical Director.

Hon. H. W. BLAIR.

The evidence based upon statistics and the business practice of life assurance companies, and by comparison of abstinent and non-abstinent individuals and associations can be increased indefinitely; but further accumulation is useless, for if the American people believe not what is already written, neither will they believe though one rise from the dead.



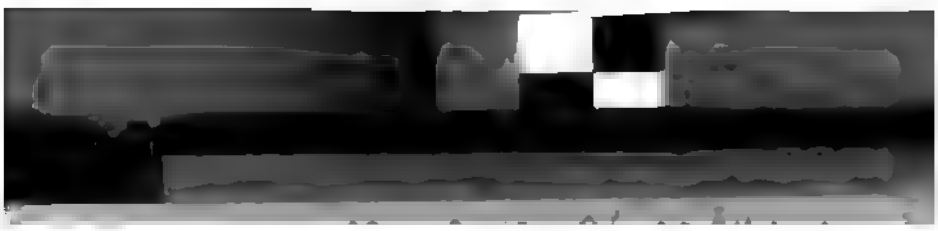
CHAPTER VIII.

ALCOHOL IN MEDICINE.

Considerations which Influence Physicians to Prescribe it — Difficulties they Encounter — Declarations of Noted Medical Bodies — Evidence that Physicians were the Early Advocates of Moderation — Resolutions of English Bodies — The Views of Dr. Stillé — A Physician who thinks Alcohol Sometimes Useful, Necessary and Indispensable — The Opinions of Dr. Davis on the other side — His Dissection of the Arguments for Alcohol — Review of Various Investigations — Letter from Dr. Hargreaves — Dr. Palmer's Statement of the Case — Varying Opinions and how they are Sustained — Dr. Rembaugh's Position — Dr. Wilder's Letter — Important Conclusions.

UPON the vexed question, whether alcohol be a medicine indispensable or useful, I do not propose to enter. It is enough for the purposes of this case against the traffic in alcohol as a beverage to know that alcohol is not a food, and that arsenic, prussic acid and strychnine are medicines. The most powerful poisons are stimulants and narcotics. and alcohol is the worst of them. Scientific investigation and the labors of a learned profession, chastened and restrained in practice by the growing intelligence of the people, may be left to settle what shall be classed with materia medica. We must know enough to select our food—that at least is the act of the layman; but we have a right to rely upon the doctors for our physic; that is what they claim to know about, for which they are responsible, and we, the people, pay—sometimes.

But that physician can hardly claim to be true to his patient and his profession who follows the routine of practice in the selection of remedies, who administers a medicinal poison when a food medicine would be an equally efficacious remedy, and especially strict should be his caution not to countenance, save in the direst emergency of his practice, the use of an agent which, like alcohol, is, in every other situation, the public and private enemy of us all. There is now a rapidly-growing opinion among many of the ablest and most advanced



members of the profession, increasing I think nearly in the proportion that there has been independent and impartial personal investigation, that alcohol is never necessary as a remedy, and that its administration is objectionable generally on account of the patient, and always by reason of the countenance thus given to this hydra-headed monster. It is also true that, with hardly a dissenting voice, the verdict of the profession throughout the world is that alcohol is a potent and dangerous drug, which should be administered or used only by the direction of a competent medical adviser.

It was not always so. There were hundreds of years when the practitioners of medicine followed, if they did not form, the drinking habits of society, and their present position is a great reform in their own body. When we consider that the still earlier doctors and chemists concealed the discovery of alcohol for three hundred years on account of the calamities which they foresaw it would bring upon mankind, if generally known, it is strange that so many of that same profession since those infinite calamities have come, and they themselves have so largely suffered from them, should be in love with alcohol and should recommend it to others. It shows the tremendous power of this king of evil, when, by reason of the clamor of universal appetite, the warning voice of science and of the healing art cannot be heard even by its own oracles—like a person so deaf that he never hears himself speak. It demonstrates also that the public can have the physic they cry for. The body of the profession will give soothing syrup when people will pay for soothing syrup more willingly than for anything else; and, until the people are sufficiently intelligent upon the subject to reject it themselves, the body of the profession will not be at too great sacrifice of personal ease and the sources of livelihood in fighting the popular demand for alcohol.

In view of this fact we may well apply to the nation and the world the admonition, "Physician, heal thyself." Every profession must and ought to have, and in plain words will have, its bread and butter. It is a question which sometime will be considered, whether lawyers and physicians should not either be employed by the public and made pecuniarily independent, so that their labors and advice should be directed primarily

revention of the evils which they exist to remedy,
an the present system should continue, which makes
ary that the evil shall be, in order that they may obtain
ood by its removal. Disease and litigation are the
ese great professions. If we paid them to be kept
ouble, and fined them or compelled them to render
s service when we are involved in the meshes of the
uffer from ill health, or if they were salaried by the
give us good laws, keep the peace in civil and crim-
rs, and to save us from suffering and ill health, we
least place self-interest on the side of the public wel-
has been said that the Czar stops the salary of his
when he is not in good health, and that the Chinese
principle to their professors of the healing art.
possible for the patient who is really ill to "medicine"
especially if his be "a mind diseased," or to compre-
mysteries of his malady. If he could do these things
uld be no occasion for the physician, and his occupa-
ld be gone. But the opinions of those learned in the
and skilled in the art command our confidence in

Rev. George C. Haddock,

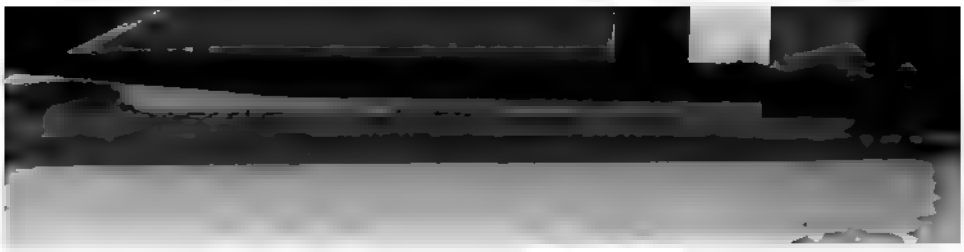
"The Iowa Martyr."

of the tools of their occupation which no man outside the faculty can handle without great risk to body, soul and estate. But for the gnawing of appetite and the clamor of a great commercial interest this would be sufficient, and I feel great hope that with multitudes, especially of the young and the, as yet, unfallen, if not even of those who being in the river are still this side the rapids, these sententious but emphatic testimonies will be a saving grace.

The first important medical declaration upon alcohol in recent times was made in 1839 by English physicians and is as follows. By it those great men, being dead, like our fathers who issued the great declaration for human rights, yet speak for the emancipation of the race from the worst tyranny under which mortals ever groaned. They "declared the opinion to be erroneous that wine, beer or spirits was beneficial to health; that man in ordinary health required no such stimulant, and could not be benefited by the habitual employment of such in either large or small quantities; and even in the most moderate doses alcoholic drinks did no good, while large quantities (such as by many would be thought moderate) sooner or later prove injurious to the human constitution without any exception."

This was signed by Sir Benjamin Brodie, Sir James Clark, Sir J. Eyre, Dr. Marshall Hall, Dr. A. T. Thomson, Dr. A. Ure, the Queen's physician, Professor Quain, Mr. Bransby Cooper, and seventy of the most eminent physicians and surgeons of the United Kingdom.

In 1847 the second medical declaration was made. This declaration says: "We are of the opinion: 1st, That a very large portion of human misery, including poverty, disease, and crime, is induced by the use of alcoholic or fermented liquors as a beverage. 2d, That perfect health is compatible with total abstinence from all such intoxicating drinks, whether in the form of ardent spirits, or as wine, beer, porter, cider, etc. 3d, That persons accustomed to such drinks may with perfect safety discontinue them entirely, or gradually, after a short time. 4th, That total and universal abstinence from alcoholic drinks, and intoxicating beverages of all sorts, would contribute to the health, prosperity, morality and happiness of the human race." Sir Benjamin Brodie, Sir G.



Clark, Sir W. Burnett, Sir J. Forbes, Sir H. Holland, Sir A. Monroe, Sir J. M'Gregor, Sir R. Christison, Dr. W. B. Carpenter, Dr. Copland, Dr. Neil Arnott, Dr. A. Farre, Professors Guy, Allen, Thomson, Miller, McLeod, Thompson, and Simpson, and 2000 of the leading professors and practitioners of Great Britain made this declaration.

This it will be observed is a declaration in favor of total and universal abstinence from alcoholic drinks and intoxicating beverages of all sorts. It in fact covers the whole case with that calm but comprehensive power of expression which characterizes the utterances of medical bodies. They do not even say that alcohol is important as a medicine. They in effect declare emphatically against it as a food, for if a food the fourth paragraph never could be predicated as true.

The Third Medical Declaration of Great Britain was made in 1871. It reads as follows:

As it is believed that the inconsiderate prescription of large quantities of alcoholic liquids by medical men for their patients has given rise, in many instances, to the formation of intemperate habits, the undersigned, while unable to abandon the use of alcohol in the treatment of certain diseases, are yet of the opinion that no medical practitioner should prescribe it without a sense of grave responsibility. They believe that alcohol, in whatever form, should be prescribed with as much care as any powerful drug, and that the direction for its use should be so framed as not to be interpreted as a sanction for excess, or necessarily for the continuance of its use when the occasion is past.

They are also of opinion that many people immensely exaggerate the value of alcohol as an article of diet, and since no class of men see so much of its ill effects, and possess such power to restrain its abuse, as members of their own profession, they hold that every medical practitioner is bound to exert his utmost influence to inculcate habits of great moderation in the use of alcoholic liquids.

Being also firmly convinced that the great amount of drinking of alcoholic liquors among the working classes of this country is one of the greatest evils of the day, destroying, more than anything else, the health, happiness, and welfare of those classes, and neutralizing to a large extent the great industrial prosperity which Providence has placed within the reach of this nation, the undersigned would gladly support any wise legislation which would tend to restrict within proper limits the use of alcoholic beverages, and gradually introduce habits of temperance. Signed by George Burrows, M. D.,

F. R. S., President of the Royal College of Physicians, etc., George Busk, F. R. S., President of the Royal College of Surgeons; Professor Parkes and 189 of the leading physicians and surgeons of London, and 69 medical practitioners, heads of medical institutions in the various cities and towns of England.

This address is evidently forced out of men by a sense of responsibility in the presence of great evils fortified in the habits of society, which they are influenced to attack with some lack of emphatic directness, but which constrain to such degree of condemnation as they feel the people will bear. The profession was less outspoken in 1871 than in 1847. The drinking habit of England as well as America was stronger then than in 1847. If in the days of their ignorance God winked at the sins of his children, we cannot wonder that we have to read between the lines for the same real denunciation of the traffic which we find in the open approval of total abstinence in the earlier and better day of 1847. In fact, if the profession of our time would go back to the old Arabian, Albucassis, who knew in advance that his invention, if it got abroad, would be an unmitigated curse, and therefore concealed it, they would call a spade a spade. The prudent doctor is careful what he says of the origin of the gouty toe—especially when he has the gout also himself.

In 1873, the leading members of the medical faculty of Canada resident in Montreal, comprising G. W. Campbell, M. D., Prof. of Principles and Practice of Surgery, and Dean of Faculty of McGill College; E. H. Trudel, M. D., Prof. of Midwifery, and 25 professors in Medical Colleges, etc., and seventy other physicians of Montreal, united in a declaration considerably shorter than that of 1871, just mentioned, and also considerably stronger against alcohol. It is nearly up to the standard of 1847, and reads as follows :

February, 1873.

We the undersigned, members of the medical profession in Montreal, are of opinion—1st, That a large proportion of human misery, poverty, disease, and crime, is produced by the use of alcoholic liquors as a beverage. 2d, That total abstinence from intoxicating liquors, whether fermented or distilled, is consistent with, and conducive to, the highest degree of physical and mental health and vigor. 3d, That abstinence from intoxicating liquors would greatly promote the health, morality and happiness of the people.

on the paper of Dr. E. M. Hunt, on "Alcohol in peutic relations as a food and a medicine."

First—Alcohol is not shown to have a definite food v: of the usual methods of chemical analysis or physiologi gation.

Second—Its use as a medicine is chiefly as a cardiac the heart) stimulant, and often admits of substitution.

Third—As a medicine it is not well fitted for self-pres the laity, and the medical profession is not accountat administration or for the enormous evils resulting theret

Fourth—The purity of alcoholic liquors is in general assured as that of articles used for medicine should be. ' mixtures when used as medicine should have definite composition, and should not be interchanged promiscuo

Please note that this supreme authority says that not known to have *food* value and that its princip medicine is to *stimulate the heart*, not to create nutrition, but to use up the capital of the body with rapidity, and even for this purpose something else i erally be substituted.

Has there been any proof discovered since that alcohol is a food? On the contrary, all the incre which comes streaming in upon us from every d to the effect that it is not even a medicine, save o other virulent poison may be a medicine—certair indispensable one, and doing on the aggregate va hurt than good by the admission of all.

sicians the voice of warning to the people of Great Britain concerning the use of alcoholic beverages, we, the undersigned, members of the medical profession of New York and vicinity, unite in the declaration that we believe alcohol should be classed with other powerful drugs; that when prescribed medicinally it should be with conscientious caution and a sense of grave responsibility.

2. We are of opinion that the use of alcoholic liquor as a beverage is productive of a large amount of physicial disease; that it entails diseased appetites upon offspring; and that it is the cause of a large percentage of the crime and pauperism of our cities and country.

3. We would welcome any judicious and effective legislation—state and national—which should seek to confine the traffic in alcohol to the legitimate purposes of medical and other sciences, art and mechanism.

This is signed by Edward Delafield, M. D., president College of Physicians and Surgeons, and of Roosevelt Hospital; Willard Parker, M. D., ex-president Academy of Medicine; A. Clark, M.D., professor College of Physicians and Surgeons and senior physician Bellevue Hospital; James Anderson, M. D., No. 30 University place, ex-president Academy of Medicine and president Physicians' Mutual Aid Association; E. R. Peaslee, M. D., ex-president Academy of Medicine, New York; C. R. Agnew, M.D., ex-president Medical Society of the State of New York; Stephen Smith, M. D., surgeon Bellevue Hospital, commissioner of health, and president American Health Association; Alfred C. Post, M. D., LL. D., professor of surgery in University Medical College and ex-president New York Academy of Medicine; E. D. Hudson, Jr., M. D., professor of Theory and Practice of Medicine, Woman's Medical College of New York Infirmary; Erasmus D. Hudson, M. D., physician and surgeon; Elisha Harris, M. D., secretary American Public Health Association, late sanitary superintendent Metropolitan Board of Health, and corresponding secretary Prison Association of N. York; Ellsworth Eliot, M. D., president of the New York County Medical Society; Stephen Rogers, M. D., president of the Medico-Legal Society of New York; Andrew H. Smith, M. D., visiting physician to St. Luke's Hospital, etc.; J. E. Janvrin, M. D., Verranus Morse, M. D., Brooklyn; E. T. Richardson, M. D., Brooklyn; William H. Hall, M. D., Walter R. Gil-

, physician to Charity Hospital, lecturer University
llege; J. R. Leaming, M. D., physician to St.
pital, president University Alumni Association,
ofessor of medicine, etc.; James O. Pond, M. D.,
ew York Academy of Medicine; Theodore L.
D., consulting surgeon Kings County Inebriates'
ulting surgeon Long Island College Hospital, etc.,
nt Collegiate Department; G. J. Fisher, M. D.,
esident New York State Medical Society, late
estchester County Medical Society, and one hun-
of like character and standing.

o personal letters addressed by me to some of the
pt physicians of our time, I have received answers
l, which I think will be of great value and of influ-
hose who desire the latest and highest knowledge
bject of this work. I insert these letters, or such
re consistent with my space, not with the purpose
ting upon, supporting or controverting the views
rs —for none but a fool would undertake to chatter
gods unless he were one of them —but as present-
all parts of the subject with great force.

or strychnine or even opium, however large or small, would ever be considered by the people as food, although it might be a very good medicine. Food is necessary when we are perfectly well; no medicine is good for a person who is perfectly well; at least prussic acid, although a medicine, has not generally been thought to be "intrinsically," even in the most limited quantities, a food for persons in health.

It is difficult to comprehend how, without a license in the use of words which confounds all forms of expression and the ideas behind them, there can be food or nutrition in arsenic or paris green. But those who find comfort in these views of Dr. Stillé will have occasion to economize the whole of, it or, after they have read his picture of the generality and extent of the abuse of alcohol, and his method of disposing of those who thus trespass upon natural laws and the welfare of society, they will close their account with scant satisfaction.

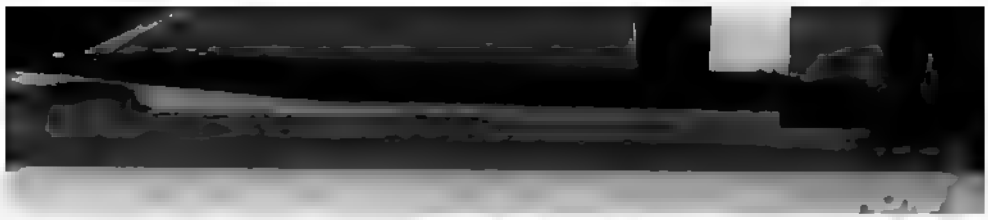
It may further be observed that Dr. Stillé also reasons upon the common assumption that the unnatural and acquired appetite for alcohol is instinctive and ineradicable like the indispensable natural passions and religious impulses. Again, Power instinctively enslaves, and slavery of the weak to the strong was once universal. Was its abolition, therefore, wrong?

The question, whether society ought not for the general good to prohibit the making and use as a mere beverage of that for which there are so many innocent substitutes, presses upon the mind with great force after reading this strong letter. No man ought to be permitted to exercise a non-essential privilege—to drink that which is not necessary for his own health—when his example destroys so many others. If he may, then, without necessity or benefit to himself, he may destroy others. This is a moral, and might well be made a legal wrong. It is conceded that he may drink alcohol for disease, for that is medicinal use.

3900 Spruce Street,
PHILADELPHIA, June 27, 1887.

MY DEAR SIR:—I had to-day the honor of receiving from you a letter in which you request my opinion upon the following points:

1. Whether alcohol is a poison or a food?



2. Under what circumstances, if any, it is useful, or necessary, or indispensable, as a drink or a medicine?

3. The discussion in regard to alcohol must naturally turn upon the attitude of your (the medical) profession towards it.

I beg to state that I have discussed these questions as completely as I was able in two of my works, viz.: "*Therapeutics*" and *Materia Medica*, 4th ed., 1874, vol. ii., p. 710 and p. 723, under the titles of "Wine and Alcohol"; and also in the *National Dispensatory*, 4th ed., 1886, under corresponding titles. In these papers copious illustrations and references may be found.

To answer specifically your questions, I would say:

1. Alcohol is food. Like any other food it may become injurious to life and sometimes a poison. Nothing is intrinsically poisonous. The substances reckoned as poisons become so only when unduly taken—i. e., in regard to the dose and the individual. Many poisons are precious medicines. The most wholesome foods used in excess may become a directly fatal poison, or by such habitual use bring on disease and death.

2. The circumstances that render alcohol useful, necessary or indispensable as a medicine are numberless and can only be described in a medical treatise, as I have attempted to do in the volumes referred to. I will only add in direct reply to your inquiry that alcohol is often useful, and sometimes not only necessary but indispensable, in the treatment of disease. I do not believe that it possesses these qualities as a drink—by which I understand a habitual beverage—because it is notorious that a great many persons enjoy good health, and notably women and children, without using alcohol as a drink. But such facts do not conclude against the use of alcohol by adult men, even as "a drink." They have no more weight than the argument against the use of flesh-food, drawn from the fact that the Buddhists, who equal in number all the Christians in the world, live on vegetable food and milk alone. Or, to take a more directly pertinent illustration, no more weight than that most decaying race in the old world, the Mohammedan, is the only one whose religion interdicts the use of alcoholic drinks. The use of alcohol is universal, and must, therefore, be instinctive. There is not a nation nor a tribe, however barbarous, that has not made use of alcohol in some form; and even the Arabs, who are now, in common with all Mohammedans, forbidden its use, were the first to distil alcohol and introduce it into Europe. The argument *extra abuse* is an old fallacy. It is not logical to condemn or banish alcohol because it may be admitted to give rise to more sin and crime than any other single cause in times of peace. But this and kindred facts do not palliate the fanaticism that substitutes molasses and

Rodney C. Gambrell,

The Mississippi Martyr.

water for wine in the Lord's Supper, or the ignorance that advocates the use of such wine only as is free from alcohol when it is certain that wine cannot exist without alcohol. The argument so misused would justify universal celibacy by the misery, immediate and entailed, of unhappy marriages; would justify absolute non-intercourse between the sexes because diseases, degradation and crime are entailed by certain conditions of that intercourse; would even proscribe religion, because, far beyond all other courses, it has been the origin or the parent of the bloodiest and most destructive wars that ever desolated mankind, and arrested the growth of civilization.

To counteract an evil by excess, the best way is not, and ought not to be, to inflict punishment on the innocent, but to prevent the existence, or repress the growth, of the evil by punishing those who are guilty of it. It is in vain to preach temperance when at every corner is established a legalized temptation to debauchery. It is almost as vain to press moral or religious advice upon intemperate men and women who are not only a burden and a plague, but a perpetual corruption, to the community. In my opinion such pestilent persons should, by due process of law well guarded from abuse, be deprived of their citizenship and made incapable of performing any valid legal act.

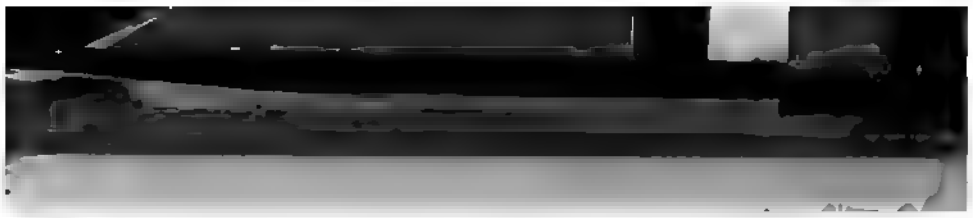
The medical profession, above all other classes of society, has an opportunity to observe and deplore the consequences of alcoholic as well as of other forms of intemperance. But, as medicine is a free science and art, and is not hedged in by dogmas as theologians are, nor controlled by judicial precedents as lawyers are, a precise accord among physicians is not to be expected either in scientific opinions as to the nature and causes of intemperance, or in regard to the practical measures fitted to mitigate its evils. And, if this be true of the wisest and most judicious among them, how much truer must it be of those who have more zeal than knowledge or discretion. Where the latter would override every obstacle in the direct road to their goal, the former are more apt to regard ethical and social questions in the light of experience as well as science; and while inculcating temperance in all things they do not, as a body, either disapprove of the use of alcohol as a medicine or regard its use as physiologically an error.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

HON. HENRY W. BLAIR, ALFRED STILLE.
U. S. Senate, Washington.

The name of N. S. Davis, M. D., LL. D., Professor of



Practical and Clinical Medicine in the Chicago Medical College, Medical Department of Northwestern University, the "Father of the American Medical Association," is well known on both continents, not only for his great learning, experience and skill in his profession generally, but for the special attention he has given, during the last half-century, to the investigation of the very question under discussion. It is not necessary to demonstrate the truth more than once, and one witness to a fact is as good as many. But he must be a good witness; he must know and we must believe. Dr. Davis is one of many who have demonstrated that in all the exigences of wide practice alcohol is now needless. Once it may have been different, but the numerous discoveries of other equally efficacious and comparatively harmless remedies has now made it easy to dispense with alcohol even as a medicine. It can still be used as such, but it is no longer necessary. If not necessary even as a medicine, certainly as a beverage, a luxury, it should be destroyed. Again it should be remembered that the science of medicine is one of vast ramifications. In every one of many specialties there is room for the constant and life-long exercise of the greatest abilities, and Dr. Davis has directed his, largely, to the investigation and settlement of the all-important questions growing out of the relations of alcohol to humanity.

CHICAGO, ILL., 65 Randolph, St., July 30, 1887.

DEAR SIR:—In reply to your inquiries I inclose for you a brief printed paper written by me not long since, because it will give you a much clearer expression of my views in regard to the effects of alcoholic liquors in the human system and their true relations to the treatment of diseases than I could possibly embrace in a single letter. I have been constantly engaged in the practice of medicine a little more than *fifty years*, embracing both private and public hospital practice, and have demonstrated by the last forty years of actual experience that no form of alcoholic drink, either fermented or distilled, is necessary or desirable for internal use in either health or in any of the varied forms of disease; but that health can be better preserved and disease be more successfully treated without any use of such drinks. With much respect.

Yours truly,

Hon. HENRY. W. BLAIR.
U. S. Senate, Washington.

N. S. DAVIS.

The following is the paper referred to by Dr. Davis:

By alcoholic liquors in the following paper is meant all the varieties of fermented and distilled preparations containing alcohol, such as beer, ale, porter, wine, whisky, brandy, rum, gin, etc.; and my principal object is to give an intelligible answer to the often-repeated inquiry whether any one or all of these articles are really necessary for use in the practice of medicine where the paramount objects are to prevent, to palliate, or to cure, disease in the safest and most expeditious manner. To do this properly three preliminary questions must be considered, and, if possible, settled on a basis of well-ascertained facts:

1. Do any of these liquids contain ingredients of value to the sick, besides the alcohol they contain, that cannot be furnished just as well from other sources?

2. What are the appreciable effects of alcohol on the human system both in health and disease?

3. What are the conditions in sickness that it is calculated to remove?

Every one who has given careful attention to the subject will promptly answer the first question in the negative.

That the different varieties of beer and other fermented drinks contain a small amount of fæcula or modified starch, sugar and a little saline matter capable of being appropriated as nourishment is true; but the quantity is so small that it is practically useless.

The careful and repeated analyses of different varieties of beer made by Liebig, Playfair, Hassels, and others, show that it would require the drinking of more than six barrels of beer to get enough of the nutritive materials just named to make the equivalent of one ordinary loaf of bread. Hence no well-informed person would think of using those drinks to obtain fæcula, sugar or saline matters when the same materials could be obtained so much more readily and cheaply from other sources. The same remark is equally applicable to the active principle of hops in beer, and that of juniper in gin. An infusion or tea prepared from one pennyworth of either would exert more influence than could be obtained from the same ingredients as they exist in a gallon of beer or a quart of gin. We may repeat, therefore, with emphasis, that there are no elements in any of the fermented and distilled liquors in sufficient quantity to be of the slightest value, either as nourishment or medicine, except the alcohol and water. So true is this that one would search the world over in vain to find any one using a specimen of fermented or distilled liquid after the alcohol generated by the fermentation had been separated from it.

Assuming it to be a fact that it is the alcohol in all these liquids, and that alone, which is capable of exerting any important influence

an system, I shall proceed to answer the second question
at are the appreciable effects of alcohol on the human
health and disease? Having made this question one of
nd observation for more than forty years, I could easily
-sized volume with the details of experiments, clinical
and facts bearing upon the subject and affording an
r the conclusions I shall briefly state in this paper. I
when, in accordance with the simple and fascinating
logical doctrines of Liebig and his school, alcoholic
assed with the hydro-carbons as "respiratory food," and
ally regarded as capable of increasing the temperature
body, and of stimulating all its functions. But when the
of Drs. Prout, of London, Sandras and Bouchardet, of
Boker, of Germany, confirmed by many others, had
the fact that during the presence of alcohol in the
mination of carbonic-acid gas from the lungs was dimin-
with a general diminution of waste matter from all the
ns, the idea of combustion or "respiratory food" had to
This abandonment of the stimulating and heat-pro-
s of alcoholic drinks was rendered more complete when,
ter of this paper proved by a carefully-executed series

again furnished all classes with a plausible reason for taking whatever alcoholic beverage their taste or fancy might dictate. But a critical examination will show that this position rests on no better foundation than the preceding one of combustion and increased heat. That the presence of alcohol in the system actually retards molecular changes, and consequently diminishes the aggregate amount of waste in a given time, is a well-established fact; but the inference drawn from this that such diminution of *waste* is equivalent to the addition of an equal amount of new matter through the processes of digestion and assimilation is entirely fallacious.

Those who have drawn this inference have apparently forgotten two of the most important physiological laws relating to animal life—namely, first, that all the active phenomena of life depend upon, and directly involve, molecular changes, and consequently necessitate both waste and supply; second, that every cell or organized atom of living animal matter has only a limited duration of integrity or life, at the end of which it must either undergo a natural disintegration into waste matter, or degenerate into an unhealthy and lower type of organization. Therefore, whatever retards the natural molecular changes in living tissues retards or lessens the phenomena of life, as seen in the diminution of secretion, excretion, temperature, and nerve sensibility; and by retaining cells and organized atoms beyond the natural limit of time directly promotes their degeneration into materials of a useless or positively injurious character, as when nervous, muscular or secretory structure changes into atheromatous, fatty, caseous, or septic materials, instead of undergoing natural dissolution and excretion as waste matter. Hence, the prevention of a certain amount of waste of living structure in a given time is in no proper sense physiologically equivalent to the addition of an equal amount of new material by nutrition in the same time. On the contrary, both experiments and common observations show that whenever such mental or physical exercise is continued as naturally increases tissue changes and waste, and these are retarded or prevented by the presence of some agent capable of exerting such an influence, derangements of structure or function invariably follow. Assuming the foregoing statements to be correct, it is not difficult to understand the important effects of alcohol upon the structures and functions of the human body. Taken into the stomach diluted with water, as in all the varieties of the fermented and distilled drinks, it is rapidly absorbed, and enters into the blood unchanged, and circulates with it through all the organized structures of the body. This has been proved by a large number of analytical examinations, and the proof may be repeated at any time by applying the proper tests to the blood or tissues in from one to three hours after the alcoholic drink has been swallowed. While it is thus present in the blood,

ntact with all the tissues of the body, its strong affinity as constituents they contain causes it to hold the natu- anges in check, and thereby retard the formation of the e changes, as seen in the diminution of temperature and eliminations. It is not the eliminations alone that are us interference with the natural affinities of the blood, p of the oxygen from the air-cells of the lungs is re- atio with the lessening of the amount of waste carbonic ted, thereby diminishing the necessary change from ial blood.

mount of the alcohol taken is small, but regularly the daily use of beer and wine, the diminished supply the tissues, coupled with the moderate retardation of es the accumulation of unoxidated materials in the at. This causes increased weight and bulk with cor- rease of activity and power of endurance, and if con- st the middle period of life ends in fatty degenerations the vessels of the brain, in the heart, the liver, or the h the natural duration of life is shortened by ten or When the quantity taken is greater and more concen- free use of whisky, brandy, etc., not only are the

all the alcohol taken is not again excreted without change, but that an adult individual is capable of retaining in some way a small quantity, averaging, according to Dr. Anstie, from four hundred to six hundred grains of alcohol in the twenty-four hours. This small quantity, equal only to about one ounce, was supposed by these gentlemen to be used up in the generation of some kind of force, but what kind of force remains a mystery. The truth is that the loss of such an amount of alcohol from a given quantity circulating with the blood during twenty-four hours is no more than might be held in mere mechanical union with the albuminous constituents of the tissues, for which it has a strong affinity; and the only force it develops is the catalytic force of inertia, by which it holds in check those natural molecular changes that would take place were it not present. Without further explanations, the effects of alcohol upon the human system may be clearly stated in the following brief paragraphs:

1. It is absorbed from the stomach, and circulates with the blood, and is finally eliminated through the excretory organs as a foreign agent incapable of either digestion or assimilation.

2. While present in the blood it acts directly as an anæsthetic, diminishing the sensibility and force of both the cerebro-spinal and vaso-motor nervous centers; and as an organic sedative, diminishing molecular changes in the tissues and excretory organs, lessening the evolution of heat, and remotely favoring tissue degenerations and accumulations of waste material in the system.

This leads us to the third and last question proposed at the commencement of this paper—namely, What are the conditions in sickness that alcoholic liquids are calculated to remove?

In the foregoing brief review it has been shown that alcohol acts upon the human system as an anæsthetic, organic sedative and anti-pyretic, and a skillful physician may use it in any case of disease where either or all these effects are needed, provided he cannot have at hand any other agent or agents with which he can accomplish the same purposes more promptly and with less danger of any collateral injury to his patient. This proviso, however, if honestly attended to, will practically exclude alcohol from the list of ordinary remedial agents.

As an anæsthetic and anodyne, all will agree that it is far inferior to, and less manageable than, ether, chloroform, nitrous oxide, and the ordinary narcotics.

As an organic sedative and anti-pyretic it is so much less prompt and efficient in its action than either water applied externally or the internal use of quinine, salicylic acid, digitalis, and a score of other articles, that no well-informed practitioner would think of selecting it for these purposes. Really, at the present time, there are but two pretenses, or

scribed, on the plea that their power to retard the w
conservative and equivalent to the addition of new m
lation, the utter fallacy of which we have already
sufficient clearness.

The other morbid condition for which these agents are
prescribed is that weakness of the heart sometimes m
forms of fever and in the advanced stage of other acute

It is claimed that alcohol is capable of strengthening
the action of the heart under the circumstances just n
under the first depressing influence of severe shock.

There is nothing in the ascertained physiological ac
on the human system, as developed by a wide range c
investigation, to sustain this claim. Indeed, it is diffic
how it is possible that an agent which so plainly and dir
nerve sensibility and voluntary muscular action can at
act as a cordial or heart-tonic. I have used the sphy
every other available means for testing experimentall
alcohol upon the action of the heart and blood-vessels
have failed in every instance to get proof of any inc
cardiac action.

The first and very transient effect is generally incre
of beat, followed immediately by dilatation of the per
from impaired vaso-motor sensibility and the same un
sphygmographic tracing as is given in typhoid fever, and
ly regarded as evidence of cardiac debility. Sometimes
of alcohol are increased to the extent of decided anæst
acts slower and the arteries have more volume from th
struction to the movement of the blood through the
smaller vessels, and the diminished oxygenation and d

observation satisfied me fully of the incorrectness of those views, and very nearly banished the use of these agents from my list of remedies. And while it is true that during the last thirty years I have not prescribed for internal use the aggregate amount of one quart of any kind of fermented or distilled drinks, either in private or hospital practice, yet I have continued to have abundant opportunities for observing the effects of these agents as given by others with whom I have been in council; *and simple truth compels me to say that I have never yet seen a case in which the use of alcoholic drinks either increased the force of the heart's action or strengthened the patient beyond the first thirty minutes after it was swallowed.*

But I could detail very many cases in which the free administration of alcoholic remedies was quieting the patient's restlessness, enfeebling the capillary and peripheral circulation, and steadily favoring increased passive or hypostatic engorgements of the lungs and other internal viscera, and thereby hastening a fatal result, where both attending physicians and friends thought they were the only agents that were keeping the patient alive. Yet, persuading the abandonment of their use and the substitution of simple nourishment, aided by such nerve-excitants as tea, coffee, carbonate of ammonia, camphor, strychnia, etc., judiciously administered, instead of further prostration or sinking in consequence of such withdrawal, there has generally been a slow but steady improvement in all cases where improvement was possible, and in no case has it been found necessary or advisable to return to the use of the alcoholic articles after they had been abandoned. *If I am asked why, under such a statement of facts, the profession continues to prescribe these drinks, I answer, simply from the force of habit and traditional education, coupled with a reluctance to risk the experiment of omitting them while the general popular notions sanction their use.* Nothing is easier than self-deception in this matter. A patient is suddenly taken with syncope, or nervous weakness, from which abundant experience has shown that a speedy recovery would take place by simple rest and fresh air. But in the alarm of patients and friends something must be done. A little wine or brandy is given, and, as it is not sufficient to positively prevent, the patient in due time revives just as would have been the case if neither wine nor brandy had been used.

Of course both doctor and friends will regard the so-called stimulant as the cause of the recovery. So, too, when patients are getting weak, in the advanced stage of fever or some other self-limited disease, an abundance of nourishment is regularly administered, in the greater part of which is mixed some kind of alcoholic drink. The latter will always occupy the chief attention, and if, after a severe run, the fever or disease finally disappears it will be said that the patient was sustained or "kept alive" for over two or three weeks, as the case

-olely by the stimulants," when, in fact, if the same nourish-
ire had been given without a drop of alcohol he would have
l sooner and more perfectly, as I have seen demonstrated a
nes during the last thirty years. Indeed, if any one will
ble to examine and analyze carefully the records of the
l hospitals of both Europe and America, for the last half
venture the statement that the ratio of mortality from general
acute diseases will be found to have increased, *pari passu*,
rease in the quantity of alcoholic drinks consumed in their
A similar examination of the vital statistics of different
l communities will show a close relation between the relative
om consumption, scrofula, apoplexy, paralysis, and hepatic,
d renal dropsies and the amount of alcoholic drinks con-
e people.

e there is no better authority in any country upon
t of alcoholism than Dr. William Hargreaves of
hia. There is no branch of it with which he is not
miliar by long and profound investigation, while
rvative and conscientious character joined with
e in his profession both in war and peace, unite to

Hon. Albert Griffin,

Chairman Anti-Saloon Republican National Committee.

Alcohol, by the universal judgment and consent of all toxicologists, has been classed as a poison—an acrid, narcotic poison.

The experiments and observations of Fontaine, Courten, Lonzoni, Baglivi, Viborg, Metschelich, Jacobi, Falck, Percy and others of Europe; Hammond and others of America, have shown that alcohol is a poison to all the lower animals.

Poisoning may differ in degree, according to the strength of the poison or the power of the organism to resist its toxical effects.

That alcoholic liquors are poisons is confirmed by common and universal language; as the literal meaning of the term used to describe the condition of a person under the influence of alcohol, viz., *intoxicated*—is poisoned, and is limited in the English language to poisons acting on the nervous system. That alcohol is a poison in large doses is rendered plain by its action on the human body; for when introduced into the stomach in sufficient quantity, either in its pure state, or diluted, as rum, gin, whisky, brandy, etc., its effects are fatal.

Indeed no scientist will say it is not a poison in large doses. (See "Alcohol and Science"—Alcohol a Poison.) It is very illogical to suppose that a substance which in large quantity will destroy life becomes a food when taken in smaller doses. There is no other agent known to science to which such properties are given.

A food may be said to be any substance solid or fluid necessary to sustain the processes of nutrition, or the absorption of those materials which enter into the composition of the frame, or of others that may be changed into them in the interior of the body.

Dr. Edmunds defines food as that which being innocent in relation to the tissues of the body is a digestible or absorbable substance, that can be oxidized in the body and decomposed in such a way as to give up to the body the force which it contains.

Foods are usually divided into nitrogenous—containing nitrogen as albumen, gluten, etc; and non-nitrogenous, not containing nitrogen, as fats, starch, sugar, vegetable acids. Sugar (or other substances as starch that can be changed or converted into sugar) is the only substance that can produce alcohol.

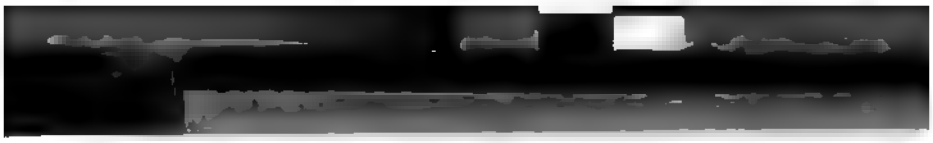
One hundred parts of cane sugar and water produce, after fermentation or the putrefaction of the sugar, 50.3 to 50.27 parts of carbonic acid, and 52.62 parts of alcohol. (See "Alcohol and Science," p. 19.) It must be very clear that what is formed by the decomposition of sugar cannot contain the properties of the sugar destroyed. More than one half of the elements of the sugar is lost by being changed into carbonic acid, and the remaining elements are changed into alcohol. So that if all the elements of the alcohol were as nutrient as when in the form of sugar, to say nothing of the poisonous nature of alcohol, it would, as a food, be less than half the value of sugar. Some have a

ause malt liquors, wine and spirits are made from food
y must be food. Let us examine the fallacy for a

els of barley, 156 lbs., make a barrel of beer (2 bushels
nd to make a barrel, and 2½ bushels in the United States)
ounces of barley will make a gallon, (there is lost in
as malt-coons; in mashing as grains, 27.4 oz.; in fer-
z., in fining, as barrel bottoms, etc., 9 oz.: a total loss
ns leaving in each gallon of beer 13.2 ounces of the
iefly gum worth little or nothing as food. Well might
ay, if a man drink 8 or 10 quarts of the best Bavarian
lager beer) a day, in the course of twelve months he
n into his system the nutritive constituents of a five-
read.

ains three elements—viz., three parts or atoms of car-
f hydrogen and one part oxygen. It does not contain
hence is not flesh-forming food, is not therefore a food,
But,

fat is a hydro-carbon and hence may form fat, but we
e that it does. The drinks that produce fat are those
ar in addition to alcohol, as rum, sweet wine and



are neither food nor drink; but in every sense poisons. That they are not necessary as a beverage, but an injury even in moderation, is proved by life insurance statistics and the mortality of persons in the different trades and professions in England as follows: Since 1847 the Temperance and General Provident Institution of England (Life Insurance Company) has had two classes of members: The Temperance Section—all total abstainers; and the General Section, to which moderate drinkers are admitted. For the last twenty years, 1866—1885, in the General Section the expected deaths were 5431, the actual deaths that occurred were 5284. But in the Temperance Section, where the expected deaths were 3385, only 2408 died. This is the difference between the strictly moderate drinkers and total abstainers. The working-men in England between 25 and 65 years of age die at the rate of about 15 for every 1000 living. During the three years, 1880, 1881 and 1882, where 967 men of all occupations died, 1521 publicans died, and 2205 publicans' servants died; and maltsters, who handle only the original food material and not necessarily the fermented alcoholic liquor, only had a mortality of 830. Then again where these 1521 publicans died only 701 agricultural laborers, 631 farmers, 599 gardeners and 556 clergymen. In fact where 15 working-men died, 30 publicans died (Dr. Edmunds). The Register General's supplement to the 45th Report, 1885, page xxxvi. says: "The mortality of men who are directly concerned in the liquor trade is appalling!" The above figures answer the question, nothing more need be added.

Is alcohol necessary or indispensable as a medicine?

There is greater diversity of opinion on this question than on any other connected with the alcoholic controversy. We find two classes of physicians of equal professional standing and ability: one entirely discarding the use of alcohol as an agent in the treatment of disease; and the other who use it and believe it useful and necessary, while the former deem it useless and injurious.

It must be borne in mind that the advocates of the use of alcohol as a medicine cannot claim any special advantage that cannot be claimed in a higher degree for the non-alcoholic treatment by those who have stricken it from their list of curative agents. From my own experience, observation and investigations during twenty-five years of medical practice and the testimony presented on both sides of the question, I am firmly of the opinion that alcoholic beverages—brandy, whisky, wine, etc., may be stricken from the list of curative agents to the benefit of patients under all forms of disease. If alcohol is ever used, it should be administered in the form of dilute alcohol of known definite strength to suit the needs of the case, and stopped as soon as the necessity for it ceases. It is the rankest empiricism for a physician to prescribe the common alcoholic beverages, for he is entirely

hat the mixture contains, or its alcoholic per centage.
vidual experience corroborated by so many other physi-
t great eminence in the profession, I am constrained to
the late Dr. John Higginbottom, F. R. S., after more
s of practice said: "*Alcohol is neither food nor physic,*"
all its forms, instead of nourishing, poisons; instead of
it weakens; instead of stimulating, narcotizes and para-
of increasing the vital forces, it diminishes force, pro-
nd is an agent of degeneration and death.

WILLIAM HARGREAVES.

indebted to the suggestion of Dr. Hargreaves for
g brief but explicit and comprehensive letter from
ne of Philadelphia. Dr. Paine is an independent
l investigator, and his terse and emphatic testi-
l upon long experience, observation, and chemical
strictly medical investigation should have great
practical men who desire to know whether alco-
se or a benefit—a poison, a medicine or a food.

Pathology and Practice, etc., University of Michigan, a distinguished writer of medical treatises and President of the Section of Pathology of the International Medical Congress which met in Washington, September 5th inst., and I regret that I have not more space so as to give the contents of this very able paper in full.

I have done my best to select the most important things contained in it, except such as have been already considered.

University of Michigan, Department of Medicine and Surgery,
ANN ARBOR, MICH., June 27, 1887.

MY DEAR SIR:—Your letter of the 25th inst. is just received. I send you a "Report" which I made to the Michigan State Medical Society two years ago, which contains not only my views, but those of various eminent gentlemen in the profession, which you can make such use of as you may judge best for your purpose. When the report was made no one in the society openly dissented from any of the views presented. Had they done so I should have endeavored to sustain them.

The "food or poison" question is there stated much more fully than could be in a letter. Whether a small quantity is capable of being transformed into force in the system or not is not a material point. If it is so changed, in the healthy condition when other food is taken, it interferes with appropriation of other food, so as to lower heat and other forms of force more than its own transformation increases them.

But its characteristic action upon the body—that by which it does harm or good, if good it ever does, especially in health—is as a *narcotic*—as a substance which directly impresses the *nervous system*, and that impression when not acting as a *medicine* in *disease* is always poisonous—that is, it does harm more or less, and when taken in sufficient quantities, but independent of great bulk, destroys life. It answers all the conditions of a poison. In a little volume, a notice of which I inclose, you will find in the appendix a reply to Sir James Paget, of London, some matter that may interest you.

I would advise you to write to Prof. N. S. Davis, M. D., LL. D., Chicago, for his opinion, and I would refer you to his work on Practice of Medicine, and also to a similar work of mine for further views, which you will find in the library where copyrighted books are kept.

Yours, truly,

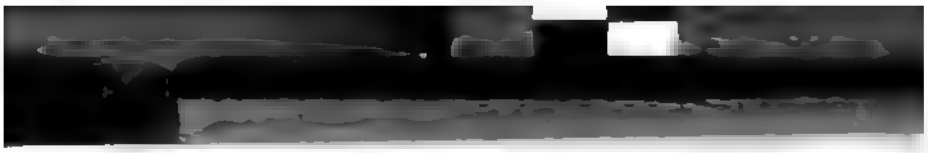
A. B. PALMER.

Hon. HENRY W. BLAIR.
U. S. Senate, Washington.

ving are selections from Dr. Palmer's address :

of alcohol upon the living system may properly be
der two heads :
physiological action, or its effects on the system other-
thy state.
action as a therapeutic agent, or as a medicine in the
various diseases and injuries, or its effects in morbid

ction is important to be made, but with alcohol, as
ther medicine, its essential therapeutical effects are
l must be judged of, largely by its physiological action.
me general observations, will first be described.
nt substances taken into the system and operating
ssified rather loosely and in a general way as foods,
medicines.
a substance which, when taken into the alimentary
ble of being absorbed from it, and of serving either
terials for the growth of the body, or for the replace-
tter which has been removed from it, and which thus
l. Foods, to replace matters which have been oxidized,
es be oxidized. Foods by such oxidation must be at



it. Food, digested and appropriated, is force, and thus the condiment may indirectly produce force. Some substances diminish action, general or special, and that leads to the diminution of all force in the system. Other substances, as the active principle of tea and coffee, or of the coca leaves, make impressions upon the system which modify actions, resulting in changes of various kinds. These cannot be regarded as foods, as they supply no appreciable force by their oxidation, nor do they furnish any appreciable amount of material for supplying the tissues. They have, however, an apparent sustaining effect greater than alcohol.

According to Prof. H. N. Martin, of Johns Hopkins University, one of the latest and most expert experimenters, and one of the most authoritative writers on physiology in this country, and whose work on the "Human Body" has received the rare distinction of being approved by our State Board of Health, a food must fulfill the following conditions:

First, It must contain the elements which it is to furnish and replace in the body, and also those elements leaving the body. Substances are of no use as foods which are not capable of oxidation under the conditions prevailing in the system, and which are not capable of construction into its tissues.

Second, Foods must be capable of being absorbed from the alimentary canal, and either by themselves, or the changes they undergo, must be capable of furnishing force, or the elements of tissues.

Third, (And this is his precise language), "Neither the substance itself, nor any of the products of its transformation in the body, must be injurious to the structure or activity of any organ. If so it is a *poison*, not a food."

A *poison* is briefly defined by the quotation from Prof. Martin in this last sentence. It is a substance which, when applied to or taken into the body, by its peculiar qualities independent of mere mechanical properties or of large bulk, is capable of inflicting injury upon the organism, either in its functions or structure, and which when used in certain quantities, but still independent of great bulk, may produce death.

Medicines are substances given for the purpose of modifying favorably morbid actions and conditions, and are capable of producing such effects. They are generally injurious to persons in health, and are beneficial only when they produce favorable changes in diseased states. The same article may be a medicine or a poison according to the purpose and the conditions of its use. Thus, opium, prussic acid, arsenic, and corrosive sublimate are deadly poisons, but used in proper quantities, and in relation to certain morbid conditions, they are useful medicines.

ome articles are both medicines and foods. Of this class
. and malt are examples Neither of these, however,
ous properties, in the ordinary sense of these terms.
ts and principles seem necessary to be borne in mind
pose of placing alcohol where it belongs, and for under-
s proper actions.

. careful description of the physiological effect of
on the system similar to what has been already given
k, Dr. Palmer proceeds :

thus minutely, and I fear tediously, traced the general
mediate physiological effects of alcohol, and have showed
—its substantial identity –with that of chloroform and
der to enable us to see more clearly to what class of
longs
oform is a poison, alcohol is essentially a poison. We
ne present, the question of its food properties. If such
exist, they are so slight and trival, compared with its
ns, as not to be worthy, in this connection, of being
o the account. If chloroform is a narcotic, alcohol is a
If chloroform is an anæsthetic, alcohol is an anæsthetic.

Rev. Joseph Cook.

following remark, announcing the most important fact which these experiments confirm, viz.: 'That by their action on the cardiac tissue these drugs (the alcohols) are clearly *paralyzant*, and this appears to be the case from the outset, no stage of increased force of construction preceding.'—(Practitioners [London], May, 1883, p. 350.)"

He states the following very important fact not sufficiently emphasized hitherto: "There is a connection, often marked, in the use of the different narcotics. The alcohol habit tends to produce the opium habit, and the reverse; one may be substituted for the other, and the two are often indulged together. The same principle, to a greater or less extent, applies to the wide-spread tobacco habit, and to the less prevalent chloroform, chloral and hasheesh habits. The indulgence in any one begets a tendency to indulge in others. The habitual use of any of them produces a constitutional narcotic state, different from the normal."

Dr. Palmer confirms all that is elsewhere said of the hereditary consequences of the use of alcohol, and in regard to the effect of moderate use he says that: "Morbid qualities of a milder character in the parents may be exaggerated and otherwise modified in the offspring. Thus, *inebriety* with its ordinary perversions in the parent may become idiocy or insanity in the child; and moderate drinking in the father, creating an appetite which in him is controlled, may produce drunkenness in the son, or even dipsomania in the son or the grandson, which may be beyond all control. Our personal observations have afforded sufficient instances of this kind, and the general testimony of those who have given attention to this subject abundantly confirms the statement." And closes the topic thus: "The occasion will not admit of a further discussion of the subject of heredity in its relations to alcoholism and the other narcotic habits. These habits are the present bane—a crying evil of nearly the entire world, and we may well consider and teach others to consider the influence of our personal indulgence upon those that are to come after us—the habits of this generation upon those that are to come."

I have space but for so much of his able discussion of the action of alcohol as a medicine:

ssion of the therapeutic properties of alcohol takes us department of scientific principles and practical consid- hile the remedial effects of medicines in disease are rmined by their essential action in health, yet the differ- ition in these respective states is such that an agent ffect injuriously the one may act beneficially upon the ne can suppose that opium, mercury or strychnine can injury to a person in health, yet their temporary tain diseases are beneficial.

hough not a stimulant in its essential action, nor an in- wer in a healthy person, may possible indirectly act as of force in a sick or injured one. By soothing a itation, or by relieving a severe shock, or by modify- y some pathological condition, thus removing or abating cause, a beneficial effect may follow.

us the following as the latest teaching of science evelopment of force by the oxidation or burning n the body :

on as to the oxidation of any portion of the alcohol system, and the consequent development of force by

presumably other forms of force also, and that *Liebig's theory was untrue.* Numerous experiments have since proved the absorption of the alcohol from the stomach unchanged, its diffusion throughout the body in the blood, and its passage out of the body by the lungs, by the skin, by the kidneys, and other excretions, still unchanged.

The following summary of the changes of scientific knowledge and opinion in the recent past and of the rapidly increasing evidence going to establish the worst that has ever been alleged against the terrible scourge of alcohol closes Dr. Palmer's pamphlet and is especially timely and valuable:

We thought, and we may sometimes still think, it makes us witty. We know from observation it makes men silly.

We thought it brightened the intellect and might make men wiser. We find that in the long run, at least, it dulls the intellect and makes men foolish.

Wine has been called the "milk of age," and we thought it supported advanced life. We know that the aged live longer and retain their powers better without its use.

As a medicine, or prophylactic measure, we thought it protected against epidemic diseases. We now know it invites attacks.

We thought it prevented and even cured consumption. We know it is the most frequent cause of at least one form of that disease—fibroid phthisis.

We thought, moderately used, it was good for many things. Those who have given most careful attention to the subject believe it is good for very few things.

The demonstrations of modern science have shown the truth of the ancient saying of the Wise Man: "Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging, and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise."

The preceding view of this subject prompts us in conclusion to say that, as our scientific knowledge of alcohol advances, our practice with it and our language respecting it should change.

As to its physiological effects, we have certainly in many respects been mistaken in the past. We have said it excited the vaso-motor nerves of the surface, and thus caused increased vascular action in the cutaneous circulation. We know now it depresses those nerves and causes passive dilatation of the surface vessels. We thought it increased animal heat. The thermometer shows it diminishes it. We thought that from more blood coming to the surface, and sometimes causing a feeling of warmth, it would diminish the danger from exposure to cold. We find that from less heat being produced in the centers, and more being lost from the surface by the increased

superficial vessels, the danger of exposure to cold
uence is greatly increased.
he alcohol taken was oxidized in the lungs, and that
it and other forms of force were thus produced. We
thus oxidized, or, if at all, in so small a quantity that
ordinarily much more than counterbalanced by the
the oxidation of other hydro-carbons which it pro-
t under its influence heat and the other forms of force

it increased muscular strength, and it was taken to
r work. We find that it diminishes muscular power,
diate action and with reference to endurance.
it, as it often makes one *feel* stronger, that this was
one *is* stronger. We now know that this feeling is
al is not even presumptive evidence of increased
e see that the drunken man while boasting of his
to the ground.
was a direct heart excitor. We now know it is a
lepressor.
nd nearly all the text-books still say, it is a direct
We know from most conclusive experiments it

Could not the International Congress make professional laws which shall forbid the criminal liberality and indifference with which members of the profession who are subject to its censure, administer this fatal drug? Cannot this form of murder, or worse than murder, be turned over to the quacks? We are on our guard against them, or if not, must blame our own folly. But we are betrayed by our "old family physician;" we become drunkards by the advice and order of the friend in whom we most trusted, and to whose hands we have confided the issues of life.

It is a breach of trust, and unless the great organizations and the individual members subject to their discipline attend to this thing, the growing intelligence of the common people will curse their worse than quackery, and more and more will resort to humbug and imposition as the lesser evil.

NEWARK, N. J., July 14, 1887.

DEAR SIR:—I grew up in Oneida county, N. Y., when temperance and teetotalism, etc., swept over the region like a prairie fire, and I was deeply affected by the general sentiment. It may be that my reply to your questions will be colored by that early influence. Nevertheless, I think I have it in my power to be candid.

I read with much care the argument of Anstie and others designed to prove that alcohol is a food. But conviction failed me: I do not believe it. There is good in everything if we did but know. The good of alcohol, however, does not consist in its quality as a food. If I should modify this statement, it would be to admit the article into the catalogue of degraded substances along with tainted meats, crude or fermenting vegetables, etc. I would not expect much stamina from alcohol-nourished men.

Your other inquiry in regard to the merits of alcohol as a drink or medicine is somewhat more difficult to answer critically. I have made several personal experiments with results more or less satisfactory. From infancy I abhorred whisky, rum and brandy, and even now can swallow either only by a forced effort.

The fermented beverages appear to have afforded a varied result. From my twentieth year I had been a sufferer from indigestion which had refused the aid of medicine or regimen. But in 1852, almost from desperation, I resorted to ale, "Greenways," I think, using it at intervals of twice a week with most gratifying results. After some months, however, I fell off from it again. Again, when attacked by pneumonia in May, 1871, I found it almost impossible to swallow Croton water, but could drink Albany ales with ease and

beverage manufactured at Poughkeepsie was too

At a later attack in January, 1885, to which I
bed, I had utter intolerance of brandy, rum and
. my medical advisers earnestly pressed upon me;
nder" was used with much comfort and benefit. I
however, to divide the praise with the acid, as coun-
wasted condition of the body. I believe that no ale
et the case, and that I would not have survived the
rs. I say this in all candor and impartially. I
le observations in other cases. Once, when a patient
with "hay-fever" and the case appeared intractble, I
sky with gratifying results. The peculiar exaltation
appeared to be the thing required. I presume, how-
was but an idiosyncrasy. As a general conclusion
that the utility of alcohol as a medicine is but pre-
n it is but occasionally employed there may be some-
ental advantage; but if the use should be persisted
ge would be very certain to disappear. I have little
n its favor, while as a drink I have very generally
use to be hurtful

who have confidence in their art seldom prescribe

that if you have not already done so. I believe that alcohol is a poison and in no sense a food. I have no use for it as a food, drink or medicine, and I believe it is never used in either large or small quantities without absolute harm to the one partaking of it, and the sooner it is banished from the land the better it will be for all the people. Yours for the war against alcohol,

A. C. REMBAUGH.

HON. H. W. BLAIR.
U. S. Senate, Washington.

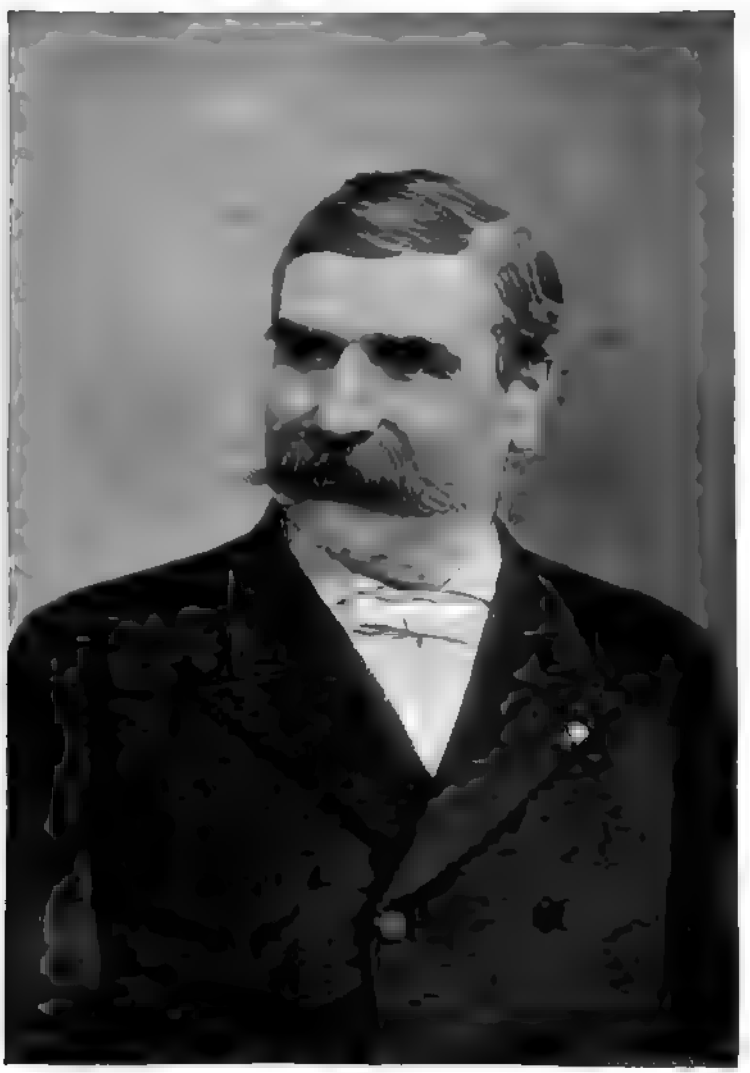
Dr. Rembaugh, in an address delivered before the Social Science Association of Philadelphia, May 28, 1885, published by the Association has collected many striking facts, opinions of distinguished physicians, etc., and the latest scientific deductions, which are set forth very impressively in a printed paper inclosed with his letter. Considerable of the matter is taken from "The Foundation of Death," by Alexander Gustafson, one of the best and most philosophical books on this problem, and is so credited by Dr. Rembaugh.* I collate some of the more important, regretting that I cannot give more, and hoping that the pamphlet may have general circulation among the profession as well as the people.

Dr. W. B. Carpenter, the most renowned of living physiologists, says: "The introduction of alcohol into healthy blood can do nothing but mischief; that no one who is familiar with the action of poisons upon the living animal body, and has made the nature of that action a special study, has the smallest hesitation in saying that alcohol is a poison." "Every legitimate food satisfies in given quantities. Alcohol is not a food and supplies no natural craving—from its very nature it demands more and more," says Rev. Dr. Cuyler. The bakers of New York were at one time very much exercised over the waste of alcohol that was not saved from their baking bread. Two hundred gallons of alcohol can be secured from the smoke produced by burning 29,000 cords of wood.

The nutritive power of foods depend on the proportion which can be made available for the renovation of the body. Alcohol has not been found in the living organism except in the waste and refuse, and only in infinitesimal traces.

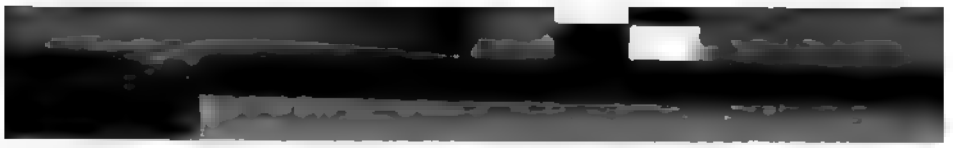
* "The Foundation of Death" is one of the great works in the literature of Temperance and should be widely read.

. A. Klien, speaking of the effects of the use of alcohol
ne siege of Paris, says: "We had plenty of alcohol,
l not make us warm, it did not replace food of any
Let me tell you that . . . . . nothing will make you
old more, that nothing will make you feel the dread-
e of hunger more than alcohol." Linnæus said:
nks gradually by this fell poison; first he favors it,
ms to it, then burns for it, then is consumed by it."
us been instanced by the deaths of Pitt and Fox and an
others as due to the use of alcohol, by which they
supplement energies already too exhaustingly taxed.
ur way of living, our passions and worries, man no
lies, but kills himself. To prolong life it is necessary
oberly. The chief enemy of the longevity and health
nce is alcohol. Sufficient and agreeable rest, enough
bed sleep; but to how many of the toiling millions
or for bread by muscles or brain, are these essentials
fed? All temperance people should look forward with
hopefulness to the time when eight hours shall be
d as the maximum of working hours, when the



Francis Murphy,

Temperance Apostle. *" With Malice toward none and Charity for all."*



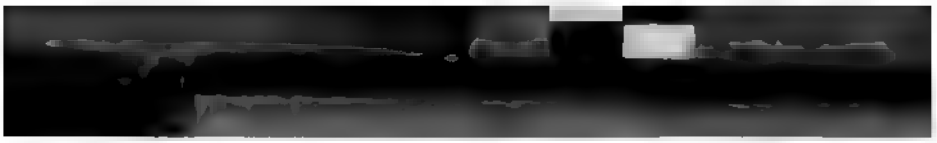
small amount, and therefore the abundant secretion of gastric juice provoked by the daily taking of a small amount of alcohol may for a time promote digestion. But to urge digestion is no more desirable than to urge youth." "Beefsteak is 156 times more nutritious than wine"—if wine is nutritious at all. "In fact there is no food in alcoholic drinks, whether malted or spirituous. The fat of the beer drinker is composed of those albuminous residues that remain undecomposed, not reducible to a form in which they can be excreted; they have to be stored away so as to prevent obstruction to the circulation, and are therefore packed away under the skin."

Dr. Archibald Billing says: "Stimulants excite action, but action is not strength." "The stimulating effects of alcohol are really only finer shades of that same narcotic influence or, in other words, paralysis. Prof. John Fiske says: "The perpetual craving of the drinker in all probability is due to the gradual alteration in the molecular structure of the nervous system caused by frequently-repeated narcosis." Recent years prove that the notion that alcohol is an auxiliary of brain work is fallacious. It is no savings bank of muscular strength, as in time it utterly destroys it. "Eight ounces of alcohol will make the heart lift 24 tons more, daily."

Now this is done without giving any strength—merely making the same horse go faster with the whip, on the same feed as when doing a full day's work without castigation. Dr. Rembaugh is not responsible for the last remark, but it is true as all the evidence proves. "Dealers in ardent spirits may be compared to men who should advertise for sale consumption, fevers, rheumatism, palsies and apoplexies." "Let a druggist be so unfortunate as to cause by a mistake a single death and the whole community is aroused, and the most severe penalties of the law are inflicted upon him." "Hanging is the death penalty for a single murder. License is the reward for wholesale murder."

Ah! Dr. Rembaugh, is a crank! Any liquor seller will say so. And Dr. Rembaugh keeps right on declaring that we must have National Prohibition! Poor fanatic! "Three times as much liquor consumed per capita to-day as in 1840." "This question has clearly become a national instead of a state issue." "Total prohibition is now our only salvation."

t not legalize the liquor traffic with either high or
e, or any kind of tax or stamp act, but we must set
and hearts to annihilate the whole business."
s high license has been proven an utter failure
tried—he is against "blood money" and says
ith such a revenue"—"the curse of God is on
revenue derived from the wrongs, the miseries,
rty and suffering, the wretchedness, vice, crime,
idiocy of the people." Then he cites the experi-
the city of Des Moines—facts taken from the
f the city clerk. "In 1871, license fee $150, there
saloons; in 1872, license fee $200, there were 25
Probably the population did not more than double
ear, but the saloons did, although the license fee
ased 33⅓ per cent.
the Doctor gives us the fact—same city: "1880,
e $250, there were 49 saloons; 1882, license fee
here were 60 saloons."
o you account for that, my high license friend? Dr.
says he got this from the city clerk—perhaps you
to the clerk yourself. Then Dr. Reynbaugh



Rev. Dr. Talmage.

Fourth generation: imbecility, idiocy and extinction of family—this last a most desirable result if things are to go on in this way.

Dr. Rembaugh says that the children of drunken parents who escape the curse, are the exceptions and the escape is seldom if ever a complete one. Gellius said that "the children of drunkards are not likely to have sound brains," etc., etc., etc. It is hideous reading—one could endure it if it were not true—but only on that consideration.

"Drink alone destroys more people than all the other plagues together which afflict humanity." Buffon's *Discourse on Nature*. Another crank!

"A statement just issued by the Belgian Patriotic League against drunkenness, thus sums up the present aspect of the great drink question in Belgium. The number of public houses in that country, which was 53,000 in 1850, had increased to 125,000 in 1880, and is now 130,000. Suicides in last 40 years increased 80 per cent., of insane 104 per cent., of convicts 135 per cent.; of workmen who die in hospitals 80 per cent. are habitual drunkards."

SALOONS TO POPULATION IN THE UNITED STATES.

"In Nevada there is 1 drinking saloon to every 65; Colorado, 1 to 65; California, 1 to 99; Oregon, 1 to 176; New Jersey, 1 to 179; New York, 1 to 192; Louisiana, 1 to 200; Ohio, 1 to 225; Connecticut, 1 to 266; Massachusetts 1 to 256; Delaware, 1 to 258; Pennsylvania, 1 to 263; Rhode Island, 1 to 266; Illinois 1 to 267; Maryland, 1 to 293; Wisconsin, 1 to 304; Minnesota, 1 to 311; Missouri, 1 to 337; Michigan, 1 to 350; New Hampshire, 1 to 376; Iowa, 1 to 377; Indiana, 1 to 380; Kentucky, 1 to 438; Nebraska, 1 to 487; Tennessee, 1 to 525; Texas, 1 to 549; Arkansas, 1 to 554; Alabama, 1 to 608; Georgia, 1 to 612; Florida, 1 to 653; Mississippi, 1 to 654; Virginia, 1 to 693; North Carolina, 1 to 708; Maine, 1 to 731; Vermont, 1 to 812; West Virginia, 1 to 817; Kansas, 1 to 877; South Carolina, 1 to 708."

Dr. Rembaugh makes many practical suggestions. He says that "it is of the utmost importance that the public mind should be disabused of the idea that the various non-alcoholic drinks are substitutes for alcohol, or that any such substitutes are

am Pepper of the University of Pennsylvania, he great work on Medical Practice, and whose ominence in the profession gives a special sig- whatever he may say, sends the following brief, and invaluable communication. I think it one encouraging indications of the time that the making the medical history of to-day, and s are to survive to coming generations, are more pousing the cause of man against alcohol.

one hears the question put in this form: Is Alcohol a o? It is neither the one nor the other. It is not a mmon and correct acceptation of the term, though it has nblance with foods. It is not strictly speaking a poison, produces highly-poisonous effects. It is to be regarded a drug, and belongs to the same class with Opium, Tobacco and some analogous substances. Nearly all s can with impunity take occasionally a small amount of With some individuals, however, even the smallest es and disorders digestion; on the other hand a very [illegible] seem able to take large amounts regu-

be used exclusively under medical advice. Their habitual use by healthy persons is highly injurious and involves the risk of developing serious disease. It is, however, impossible to deny the great value of alcohol even in large amounts during critical stages of some acute diseases. And I can speak with confidence of the beneficial effects, in suitable cases as determined by a physician, of small amounts of dilute spirit, or of generous wine, taken as a stimulant by weak and elderly persons. While, however, we admit the therapeutic value of alcohol in these and other suitable cases, it is clear to me that every medical man should prescribe it with a distinct recognition in each individual case of the special danger attaching to its habitual use.

WILLIAM PEPPER.

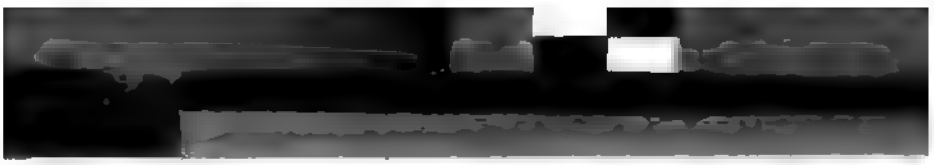
This long chapter must close. But there is no one thing more important to the temperance reform than that the medical profession should set its face firmly—like a flint, against the use of alcoholic beverages, and should restrain so far as possible the administration of this dangerous drug in disease. I believe that the grave degree of responsibility for the prevalence of intemperance, which attaches to those who pursue this high calling by reason of the deserved and almost universal confidence reposed in them by the people, is more and more realized; and that as the teachings of Dr. Davis and Dr. Richardson are studied, and more and more prevail, "the day of our redemption draweth nigh."

CHAPTER IX.

ALCOHOL IS PAUPERISM AND CRIME.

at Burdens of Society—The Difference and the Likeness
m—What the Pauper Returns of Massachusetts Show—
l Facts from Almshouse Superintendents—Sir Matthew
ment of the Causes of Crime Experience of New York
What Governor Dix said in 1873—Startling Facts about the
Beer Drinking by Women—A New Hampshire Opinion
ctical Experience

RISM and crime are the two great burdens of
y. Nearly every other form of taxation upon the
oductive force of the people, whether imposed by
submitted to voluntarily from motives of charity
e, is in the nature of an investment made with a



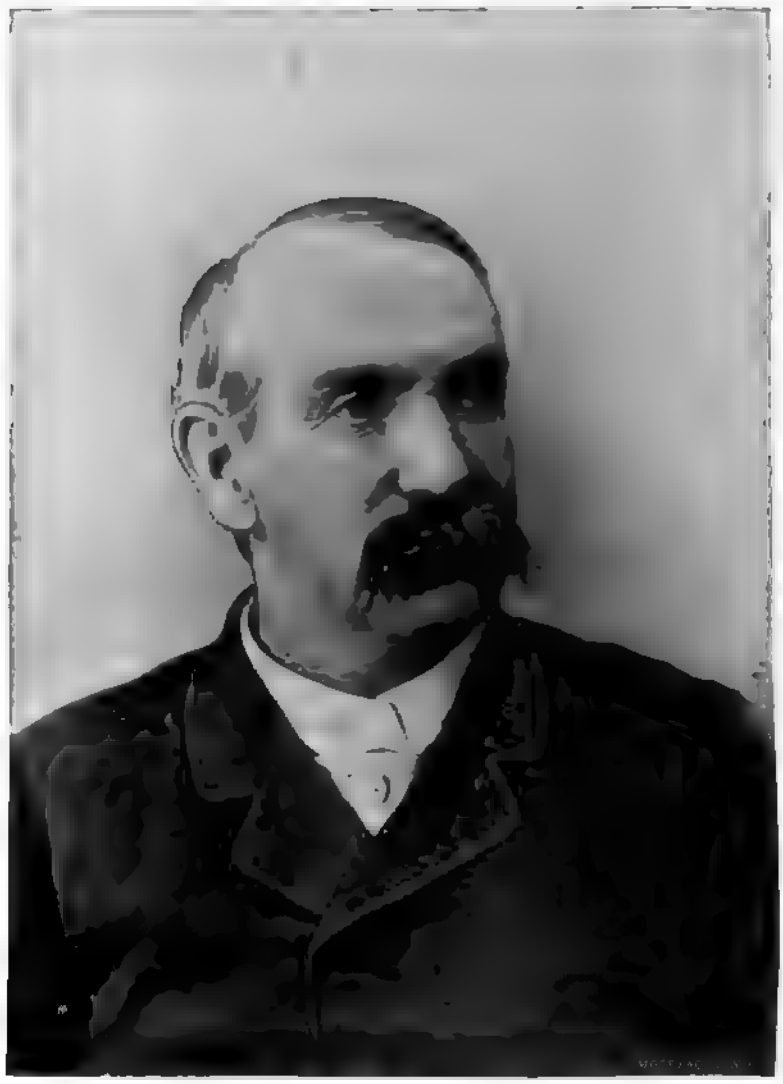
to the perpetrator, who is himself an actual, and should be a productive, member of society, and it does not lessen the evil to the whole that it falls upon one individual rather than another. Crime is destruction, and pauperism is next to it. Both consume everything and produce nothing—good. The one is a fire to be put out for the future protection of all; the other lies helpless and hopeless on the bank of the Ganges. The heathen throws the breathing but useless body into the stream; Christian charity builds a hospital and provides a home. In either case, society would, in money at least, be better off if there had been no pauper and no criminal. But taxes for highways and for schools are money directly invested in public and private happiness.

The traffic in alcohol is the chief creator and promoter of these public evils, and in this chapter it is well to endeavor to obtain an idea of their extent.

It will be at once apparent that there are various causes which contribute to these evils; and there is room for the imagination as well as the judgment in apportioning to each its aliquot share of the common bad result. Still, as we know that alcoholic poisoning is the great promoter of hard conditions to labor, of laziness, mental, physical and moral weakness, and vicious disposition in society, and that these are the chief causes of absolute and helpless poverty, (which is pauperism,) and of crime, it follows that strong drink is very largely their indirect origin; and we know that in the overt act of crime, and in the manifest existence of pauperism, spirituous drink is generally the direct agency. I shall not enter upon elaborate calculations to fix the mathematical dimensions of this responsibility, but shall give some facts from authentic sources, and opinions of high and competent authority, which should arouse public attention and excite the public will to the extermination of this social Fiend.

The pauper returns of the State of Massachusetts are made annually to the Secretary of State, and it is well known that this Commonwealth is in advance of any other community in the fullness and accuracy of its social statistics; while the intelligence of her people, the vast variety and extent of her industries, and the excellence of her government and institu-

make both pauperism and crime more rare than
the world. Notwithstanding these facts, there is
ce of both among her people.
s referred to show an average of 80 per cent. of
the county of Suffolk, mainly the city of Boston,
ned by intemperance. In the year 1863, for
whole number of paupers relieved was 12,248,
ber 6,048 were made so by their own intemper-
37 by that of parents and guardians, in all 9,885
sixths of the whole number.
of the Board of State Charities, p. 202 (January,
res intemperance to be the chief occasion of
Their fifth report says that "Overseers of the
estimate the proportion of crime and pauper-
ble to the vice of intemperance from one third in
s, up to nine tenths in others. In the sixth
Board of Health, the Chairman, Dr. Bowditch,
made the following inquiries, and received
82 of the towns and cities:



Hon. Geo. W. Bain.

three. This mother of criminals has cost the county hundreds of thousands of dollars." If society is endued with the right of self-defense, shall such degraded and abandoned creatures be permitted to perpetuate their kind? There is somewhat too much of "personal liberty" in this, especially when we are told that the primal cause of it all—alcohol—is to thus breed criminals and vagabonds by the jail full, generation after generation.

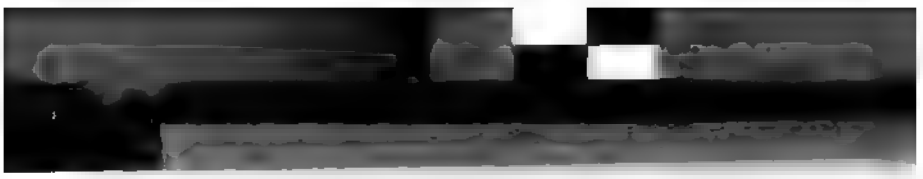
Sir Mathew Hale, Chief Justice of England, is one of the few even among the greatest lawyers whose fame, acquired in the administration of the law, breaks through the barriers of mere professional immortality and survives age after age, close cherished in the popular heart. Perhaps he was specially eminent in the department of criminal jurisprudence, certainly his "Pleas of the Crown" has never been surpassed as an authority in that department of the law. In 1670 Chief Justice Hale declared:

> The places of judicature I have long held in this kingdom have given me an opportunity to observe the original cause of most of the enormities that have been committed for the space of twenty years; and by due observation I have found that if the murders and manslaughters, the burglaries and robberies, the riots and tumults, the adulteries, fornications, rapes, and other enormities that have happened in that time, were divided into five parts, four of them have been the issues and product of excessive drinking—of tavern or ale-house drinking.

The testimony of eminent judges and of other high authorities ever since and down to the present day, both in Europe and America, is to the same effect. I have seen no authority which places the proportion of crime committed as the *outcome* of intoxicating drink at less than two thirds, while some fix it with great confidence at nine tenths.

Dr. Elisha Harris of New York, after an inspection of the prisons, wrote that full 85 per cent. of the convicts gave evidence of having been "in some larger degree enticed to do criminal acts" from the use of intoxicating drinks, and the Board of Police Justices of that city, in 1874, say they are fully satisfied that intoxication is "the one great leading cause which renders the existence of our police courts necessary."

. of the State Board of Charities of Massachusetts
...es four fifths of the crime of the commonwealth
...rance. The inspectors of Massachusetts State
1868, say that "about four fifths of the number
the crimes for which they were sentenced, either
indirectly, by the use of intoxicating drinks.
were confined for the more heinous crimes.
...oah Davis, of New York, whose reputation is too
well known to require commendation says that
cent. of the criminal business of the courts is
the liquor traffic.
...istian Advocate says: "Some years ago a strik-
...rison was made between Vineland, New Jersey,
Britain, Ct. . . . . They each had about 11,000
, New Britain had 80 saloons; Vineland had none
...n paid $8,500 for the care of paupers; Vineland
...w Britain paid for police $7,500; Vineland $75."
the Board of Public Charities of Pennsylvania
...e most prolific source of disease, poverty and
...temperance." The Citizen's Association of Penn-



a paper to the National Congress held in Baltimore in 1872, stated that, "of the half-million persons who had been committed to the county prison of Philadelphia during the last twenty years, there had been about five hundred for murder, seven hundred for attempts to murder; over forty thousand for assault and battery, and over 200,000 for drunkenness. *In nearly every case of murder or attempt to murder, the parties were intoxicated.*"

Rowland Burr, Esq., a magistrate of Toronto, Canada, stated to the Canadian Parliament "that nine tenths of the male prisoners and nineteen twentieths of the females are sent to jail by intoxicating drinks. Of twenty-five thousand sent to the Canada jails in four years, twenty-two thousand owed their imprisonments to drinking habits.

In 1876 there were spent in Pennsylvania for criminals $1,324,604; for dependents, $1,942,916; in all $3,267,520; and Dr. Hargreaves says that "of this more than $2,000,000 is directly the result of drink and the *licensed* drink traffic; for every drink-shop is a moral plague-spot and a hot-bed of destitution, vice and crime."

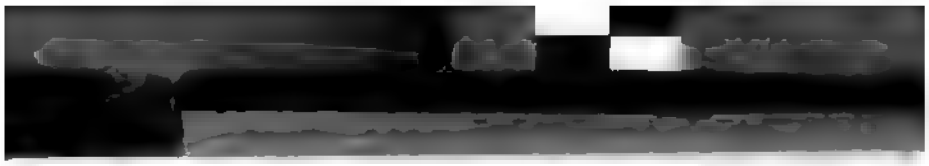
If we estimate the yearly direct cost of crime at one million dollars for each million of population, which I am satisfied is a low estimate, we have an aggregate of $60,000,000 at the present time, $40,000,000, if not $50,000,000 of which could be saved by destroying alcohol, and beside saving the money *we could prevent the crime also.* I hope my money-loving countrymen will excuse the suggestion of this last circumstance. Some old-fashioned people may think it important, although of course it is nothing compared with the money.

I insert the following without note or comment. It is just published. Will you please think of it for one half-hour, and then write to me your views of "National Prohibition?"

L. M. Hall, Superintendent of the Woman's Reformatory Prison, Sherborn, Mass., narrates her experiences as follows in *Godey's Lady's Book:*

> Out of an examination of 204 inebriate women, I found that 128 began their drinking by the use of beer, 37 by drinking whisky (as punch at first, usually), 20 began with wine, 8 with gin, and 11 could not remember what beverage was first used. These young girls, mill and shop girls largely, began by going to some so-called refreshment

their friends, and the *debutante* usually began by sipping a
made of hops, sugar and water, charged with carbonic
colored with burnt sugar); beer soon followed, and soon
r kinds of intoxicants, recklessness and crime; and what
ent, foolish girl yesterday is to-day a branded criminal,
s of beer. Alas! how many ruined lives I have seen!
also the beverage which older inebriate women used to
nger ones to drink. A call upon one of these old sots
al for the pitcher of beer to be sent for, and a little
urging would result in the first fatal glass being
The steps were then easy. Beer is the trap which the
ker sets for the feet of the unwary, and he usually makes
rey because of it. A glass of raw whisky would have
t slight attraction to those overworked, half-fed girls, had
red them at first. After that sleeping devil—the appetite
had been aroused by beer it became altogether a differ-
and at last, in many cases, chloroform or peppermint oil
the drink of these maddened creatures, so furious had
come for something stronger.
of interest to note that out of the 204 inebriate women,
guilty of other crimes, and yet in but 16 instances did
[illegible] of drinking.



15; 74 between 14 and 21; 37 between 20 and 26; 33 between 25 and 31; 19 between 30 and 41; 3 between 40 and 51.

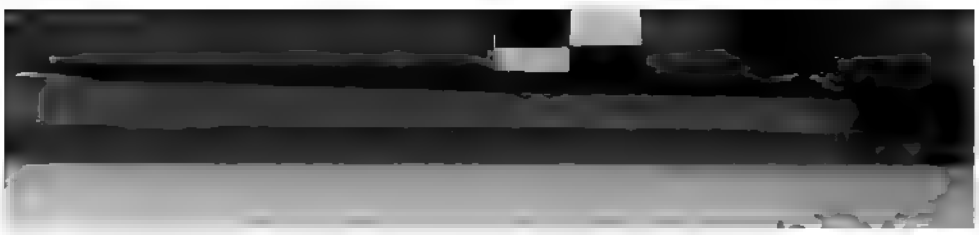
Average age, 18 1-2 years. More than one half had formed habits of intemperance before they were 21 years of age, and more than one third at the giddy age of from 15 to 20 inclusive.

One hundred and thirty-two began to drink socially and with female friends.

The following letter from Hon. A. G. Fairbanks of Manchester, N. H., is written as the result of many years of practical experience and observation in the management of the business affairs of a great county, embracing the two cities of Manchester and Nashua, and a large rural population also. Mr. Fairbanks was also for a long time a sheriff in the same county. There could be no more competent witness, as there is no better man.

MANCHESTER, N. H., Sept. 5, 1887.

DEAR SIR:—In accordance with your request, I will give you my opinion of the effect of alcohol in all its different mixtures as the cause of crime and pauperism so far as it has come under my observation, and perhaps it would not be out of place here to say that from 1865 to 1874, I occupied the position of jailer of the county of Hillsborough, the largest county in the Granite state, and from 1883 to the present that of commissioner for the same county, the former position bringing me to know full well its effect upon the offenders of the law, and my present, its effect as the cause of pauperism. I would give it as my opinion in the matter of crime that, directly and indirectly, it is safe to say that seventy-five per cent. of all crimes can be traced to the use of alcohol as a beverage. During the time I was jailer I had under my charge an average of forty persons, and there is no risk in saying that thirty of them (and then leave a good margin) came there from its use. I remember of once making the statement in public as above, and that during the time I was jailer I had had about one thousand under my charge, of all ages between that of eighty and that of the boy of eight years. The question was at once asked, how long the boy of eight had been a confirmed drunkard; and then came up the fact in all its force of our responsibility in the care and training of our children, and that this boy's responsibility was not so great in his breaking the law as was that of his parents, who were confirmed drunkards. At the very time that their boy was found in the store into which he had gained entrance in the night time, they were in a state of intoxication. The same statement which I have made in regard



on the part of those who are in less exacting circumstances. It is unjust to demand, and useless to expect, of those who have no accumulation of means, either inherited or otherwise acquired, the exhibition of virtues which are not possessed by others in more fortunate circumstances, when the sacrifice is made from the absolute necessaries of life. If the poverty be so great that the whole nature is constantly overtaxed, there will be a strong tendency to purchase temporary relief from mental horror and bodily exhaustion in the use of some agency which has power to take one, for the moment at least, out of the insufferable environment. Expenditures of this nature constitute a cause of poverty that illustrates the tendency which any condition has to reproduce or increase itself, and to create additional conditions which have like consequences. The long struggle for a competence, and, lacking that, for a decent living, in which most human beings engage, thwarted so often by accident, sickness, misfortune, and sometimes by the absence of those inherent qualities of endurance, frugality and hope, which others possess and which are a natural or acquired capital more necessary in the battle of life than any other; the innate desire to enjoy life to some extent while living, if possible, and to escape from its hardships when there ceases to be expectation of further happiness in living, very often drives even a powerful mind to despondency and, in a manner, compels the utilization of surrounding temptations to avoid despair. To be sure the remedy is worse than the disease, and there is no escape from personal responsibility. The very constitution of society compels us to hold every reasonable man responsible for the natural consequences of his own act; but we are speaking of causes, and the cause of intemperance and waste and ruin in such a case as I am supposing, was expressed by the inspired writer upon the labor question when he said that the "destruction of the poor is their poverty." Nor does the fall in these cases imply any want of equal strength and merit of character compared with others who do not fail because of different surroundings. Trifling things make or mar our fortunes. Individuals are merged in, and controlled by, the system of which they are a part. It is a well-accredited fact that ninety per cent. of the merchants of our

large cities become embarrassed in business during their business lives. Their embarrassments as a rule do not imply any less industry or economy than are exhibited by the few who never have failed. The commercial system of the country, and those other causes in the course of nature and in general affairs by which the individual atom is controlled, sweep him on to fortune or destruction. In a similar way conditions which they did not create, and which they cannot avoid, and from which they have never had the opportunity or power to escape, cause and perpetuate the poverty of a large proportion of the poor, and finally induce them to yield to habits and vices which destroy all hope whatever. While we know that the average human being will succumb to these surroundings, and that only systematic effort of the masses and their gradual uplifting will remove these causes of poverty —those deep and strong movements from within which elevate humanity as the earthquake heaves up the mountain, or by continual pressure lift the continent to its place—it still remains true that the expenditure of the fruits of industry or the idleness and destruction of the power to work itself, by reason of any needless or vicious indulgence, has its evil consequences, and the individual and society must suffer so long as he yields to its practice. While I would not overlook the responsibility of society at large for much of the want and suffering which exist, still it remains true that whatever remedy we get must come almost wholly from ourselves, and each one will only add to his inevitable troubles by the gratification of any bad habit or propensity. So it has been, so it will be; and, whatever the excuse or the unavoidable cause, the consequence will follow.

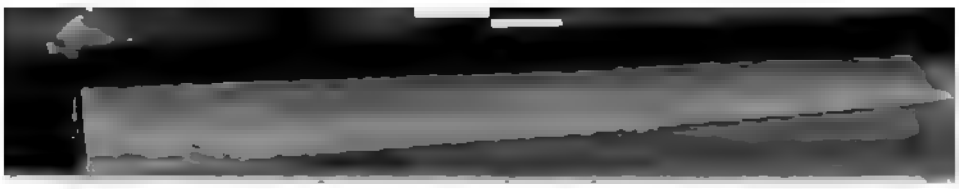
It is of little use then for us to complain of those consequences, the causes of which either are or have been of our own making. There is no doubt that the amelioration of our own condition is to a great extent under our own control, and that we are ourselves a great and responsible part of that very "society" whose aggregate power must apply the larger and systematic remedies for evils in the life of the community as a whole. In a country like this he is a vagabond, indeed, who has not or may not make at least the opportunity for honest work and frugal saving. If he cannot save he need

And here, too, the poor man, the man of moder-
, can make the law, and the law is society in its
rm of action.

e for us to attribute the habit of intemperance to
ut ourselves. Every man must make an effort in
, and if he fails in everything else he can at least
us of having done his best. That consciousness is
ory. The old Athenian in his oration over the
those who had died for their country in battle
: "What was the part of gallant men they all
. Their success was such as the Supreme Ruler
dispensed to each." So in the battle of life. Our
uty is for high endeavor, and ends there. But the
wastes his resources of body or of mind, or his
money, or spends them for that which satisfieth
o claim against fortune, and is in no condition to
society. He is his own curse and a curse to society
especially to all those who depend upon their daily
their daily bread. I was greatly impressed with
y the testimony of a mechanic before the Senate
. taken in the investigation upon the relations

Benjamin R. Jewell,

Secretary Massachusetts Total Abstinence Society.



and it has always been my study to advance the efficiency of journeymen carpenters. I was called here somewhat hurriedly, so that I have not a full opportunity of affording you actual information, but there is, I think, among the carpenters about here, 25 per cent. that are total abstainers, that do not drink at all; those that drink moderately, and that drink to excess, would make up the remainder. The habit is so strong among a few that it injures all. We are actually working not only in Manchester, but elsewhere—and I have taken pains to make inquiry, and have had some experience in Chicago and Boston—and I am convinced that nearly all mechanics are working to-day for the prices established by the drinking men, because the drinking men are improvident, and are obliged to sell their labor at the lowest figure, and when there comes a pressure they have nothing to fall back upon and so must go into the market, and those who have labor to buy will of course buy it as cheaply as they can. There is another thing that has had a tendency, as far as my experience has gone. Drinking men have been at the bottom of strikes. I was once a member of a carpenter's association formed in 1861 or 1862 in Boston, and it was all the sober men could do to keep the drinking men from a strike. We had no strike, however; we laid our case before the employers, and they acceded to our demands readily without any trouble.

As far as the carpenters are concerned the employers and employees have never been far apart in New England. When the employer has an hour or two of leisure he takes off his coat and goes to work with his journeymen, but the agitation of the labor question has tended to push the employer and employee further apart, as I look upon it from my stand-point, and the drinking habit is at the bottom of it. But I think that we are, as a class here in Manchester, not troubled with that as much as in most places in New England, with the exception of Maine. In Maine whisky is not so easily obtained, and of course the people are not annoyed by it as we are here and in some other places. There is a great deal of perplexity caused among the employers by the drinking men, who do not turn up as they ought to do after they have been paid. Very often they do not put in their appearance for a day or two. What the percentage of loss is I am not able to say, but I know that in one shop, of which I had charge in Manchester, the men left work on Saturday night, and the 4th of July came on Monday. My crew didn't get to work before the next Monday. And my loss on that job (which was a $3,000 job) was $50 then, and I judge, if I lost as much as that, that other men doing a larger business must suffer much greater than I did.

Q.—What is your observation upon the effect of the drinking habit upon other classes of workmen in this city or elsewhere?

A.—My observation is that when the habit becomes confirmed in a

ncement in any mechanical business is stopped. He does
at all. He will either remain where he is or deteriorate.
ou think this habit prevails to the extent of absorbing the
working people in the city?
my observation, of course, is limited, but at least there
nt. of the proceeds of labor in this city that goes for
ks. I think I am setting it quite low, but there is a
that do not drink at all.
eel confident that ten per cent. of the entire wages earned
?
eel positive that ten per cent. of the entire wages earned in
oes for intoxicants.
ou think that there is that proportion earned which is
he savings-banks?
I could not say whether it is or not, but it may be more.
me that are very economical; others spend the whole and
ly in debt.
your observation of wages paid labor in this city, during
have lived in it, thirteen years, you say, is it or not your
t it has been reasonably well paid—that is, to such an
ive a good, fair, comfortable support, with the opportunity
ething for disability and old age?
I think that the wages for labor have been reasonably

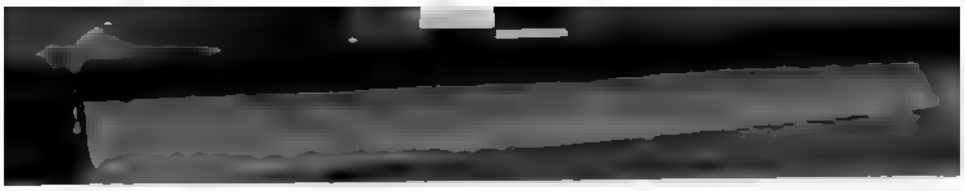
will be based on the rate received by those who earn the least in their class; and, if it were not so, the better laborer would be paying a part of his earnings to him who received more than his due. The employer cannot pay for more work than he receives in the aggregate, and continue to employ at all.

The result is that the unskillful, unreliable, thriftless and dissipated, rob not themselves alone, but the whole mass of toilers to which they belong. It may be said that this is an evil of the wage system. So it may be. But the wage system is a tremendous dominating fact and will be for years. What we cannot remove we must adapt ourselves to until we can, and there appears to me to be no doubt that intemperance and improvidence reduce largely the compensation of the sober and industrious by enabling, if not by compelling, the employer to adjust his scale of payment to the lowest, rather than the highest, standard of efficiency. Payments by the piece will obviate this to some extent, but such payments are in the great mass of wage labor at present impossible. The loss to diligent and skillful labor from this source is incapable of computation, but it must be very great, and I have no doubt it is one of the serious causes of inadequate compensation to the mass of those whose wages are the only means of their support.

This witness was an honest man of much intelligence and experience. He was a practical man, whose knowledge was not based so much upon figures, which sometimes make mistakes even if they never lie. I think that no one will question the truth of his observations. So far as they relate to the city where he resides, I believe them to be quite within the truth, although Manchester is one of the most industrious, sober and prosperous cities in the country. There is another thing which should be noted in regard to all statistics of averages and general estimates.

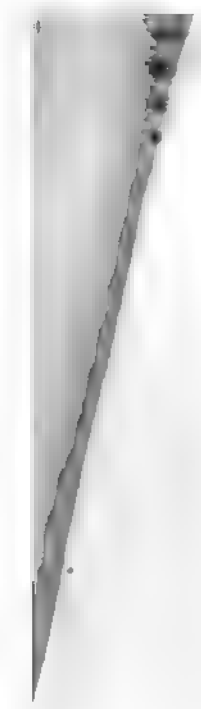
While they may be correct in showing the relation of the facts concerned to the community or class as a whole, yet they never depict the real state of the case. For instance, to say that labor loses ten per cent. of its earnings by intemperance, conveys no correct idea of the real effect of the vice. If only ten per cent. were thus wasted and the loss and consumption were divided equally among all, it would be vastly

n the facts really are. But Mr. Crosby estimates
y-five per cent. of the carpenters are total abstain-
waste nothing of what they actually receive; the
drinkers spend comparatively little, and the great
onsequent want and misery fall chiefly upon the
and their families, who are perhaps one fourth
ole. The evil thus concentrated results in star-
ualor, disease, crime and misery, awful to con-
s these actually exist. If we could divide all the
orrows of the world per capita, and work or suffer
isery in equal parts daily, it might be endurable;
g with this community of sorrows there could be a
in joys, regardless of the relations between cause
perhaps the equal division of evil and good would
ach a tolerable existence. Statistics of averages
e based upon some such utopian thought. But
such equalization of happiness and misery. There
—a progression from cause to effect, extending
e generations and so on to a *conclusion*, which is
hell. We do not rest in equilibrium or on a hori-
ne. The movements of individual humanity are
[illegible] and that end whatever it may be is a



J. C. Price,

President of Zion's College, Raleigh, N. C.



is 2,732,595; the total amount of wages paid for the year, $947,953,795; the total value of materials, $3,396,823,549; the total value of products at wholesale price, $5,369,579,191. Labor is 17.65 per cent. of the wholesale price, or a little more than one sixth.

The number of hands employed includes those who are engaged in the manufacture of liquors of all kinds, 33,689. These industries do not include agriculture, mining, commerce, trade, transportation, printing, telegraphy, professional nor common laborers, personal or household servants, etc., or scientific labor of any kind. They do, however, include trades and occupations among which the hardships of poverty are perhaps as severely felt as in any, and among which there is an average per capita consumption of alcoholic drinks.

These 2,732,595 of our fellow-citizens include 531,369 women over 15 years of age, and 181,921 children and youths, in all 713,290, so that there remain male workmen over 16 years of age, 2,019,035. If wages were equally divided among all these individuals, the average yearly earning or wages would be $346. If the estimate of Mr. Crosby be substantially correct, these 2,732,595 workers would invest ten per cent. of their wages in intoxicating beverages or $94,795,379. The increase of population since 1880 is not less than 10,000,000 or twenty per cent. of 50,000,000, which is a little less than the population in 1880. At the same rate of expenditure the same classes of our population would now spend of their wages $104,274,916. As only 2,019,035 are men, or say in round numbers 2,000,000, of whom probably 500,000 are total abstainers, 1,000,000 of the remainder moderate drinkers, and 500,000 those who drink to a greater or less degree of excess—then if we allow $4,274,916 to be the total amount consumed by women and children, which is no doubt too much, it will be probably as correct an estimate as can be made, to say that the 1,500,000 men consume $69 or $70 each annually of their earnings for alcoholic drinks.

It can hardly be too much to say that $50,000,000, or one half the amount of alcohol, is consumed by those who use it to excess, of whom we estimate there are 500,000 men, giving an expenditure of $100 yearly for this class, and $50 per

…le moderate drinker. Now the man who drinks
… l dollars worth of alcohol yearly will lose so much
…onsequence thereof, and will fail as a worker in so
…s, that, as a rule, he will not more than earn the
…d he consumes and that man really becomes a dead
…on his family, if he has one, and upon the com-
… he has not, or more likely both man and family
… public burden. Unless he reforms, it becomes,
…ly considered, a matter of little importance how
…anishes from the scene of his indulgence. From
…l such as they, graduate the thousands who fall
… the destroyer, and although their ranks are more
…nated yearly, yet they are renewed forever from the
… degenerating ranks of the moderate drinkers who
…y traveling the same downward road.

…d that the indirect losses to the country from the
… equal to the direct, and I think no one can candidly
…the estimate is too high—but if we calculate the
…on of all who are engaged in what are termed the
… occupations upon the same basis of the consump-
… per cent. of their earnings in alcoholic drinks, we

way to escape the terrible conviction that they are too small. If they are to any extent unreliable, those who complain have but themselves to blame, because for twelve years or more these temperance "fanatics" have been beseeching Congress for an impartial commission to serve the public without personal reward and to be composed of representatives of the liquor traffic, as well as of its accusers, to inquire into the whole subject-matter under discussion. Six times at least has the bill for this purpose passed the Senate and as often has it been defeated by the direct opposition of the liquor interest in the House of Representatives.

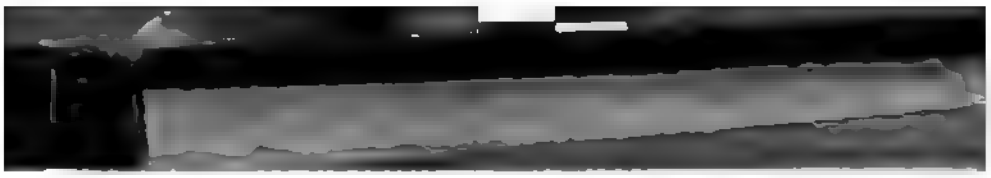
Indeed the continual defeat of the "Alcoholic Enquiry Commission Bill" has been one of the chief glories which has blossomed around the head of the astute and sleepless gentleman who for many sessions has so ably guarded the den of King Alcohol against all illumination by the torch of truth. But to continue: Dr. Hargreaves, who is, I believe, reliable and correct in his estimates on this important matter, fixes the aggregate amount paid directly for alcoholic beverages, during the ten years from 1875 to 1886, inclusive, at the enormous sum of $7,809,815,615. The average for the first five years, $675,080,460. The annual average for the second five years, $886,882,662, and the annual average for the ten years, $780,981,561. I am satisfied that even this is too low, but it is infinitely more than the imagination can comprehend, and in these vast accounts the difference of a hundred millions more or less is not really within our grasp. It is there, however, all the same, and works death to thousands with unfailing certainty.

If to these payments for liquor consumed be added what are called indirect losses, such as waste of time and vitality, disorganization of productive forces, to support paupers, criminals, administer and execute the laws, destruction of valuable materials and perversion of capital and labor from useful pursuits, loss by premature death of victims annually, to say nothing of impaired vitality and productive powers, the destruction of infant life, and other causes, the aggregate must be more than doubled. Rev. Charles H. Zimmerman says, from elaborate calculation, it becomes more than quadrupled or $4,000,000,000 annually.

(See *Union Signal*, June 16, 1887.)

workers of the country are not its most intem-
wasteful citizens; and the amelioration of their
curing better conditions of toil, with the oppor-
work brought within reach of all; reasonable
ventilated and healthful lodgings, good and nutri-
pportunities for reading, lectures and other forms
ual improvement and entertainment; occasional
ith kindly personal intercourse and recognition of
humanity which exists between all classes, and
the exhibition of good feeling on the part of
nd managers, which is sure to be gratefully recip-
in my belief, the first step and most efficient
to the destruction of the liquor itself, of remov-
erty which comes from intemperance. But if the
ot exist the temptation would not exist, and the
s of the toiler being rendered comfortable the
to save would assert itself, and from the waste
ent our wage-working people, in ten years, could
istressing poverty. The saving of seventy dollars
wasted by each adult laborer, or of fifty even,
general relief. It is, however, impossible to

Henry H. Faxon,
"of Quincy."



Mr. Atkinson estimates the wage of the average worker at $450 per year. I do not think he actually realizes more than $300 or at most $350. Many get more, many others less, and here comes in again this wicked, misleading average—but it is the way folks theorize, so let us go on with it.

Mr. George E. McNeill, the eminent indu-trial student and leader, the author of that timely and valuable work, "The Labor Movement," in a letter recently publi-hed, give- the item- of expen-e in the family of an intelligent workman as shown by his account-. Replying to some one who propose- economy a- the only remedy required for the ill- of life, he says:

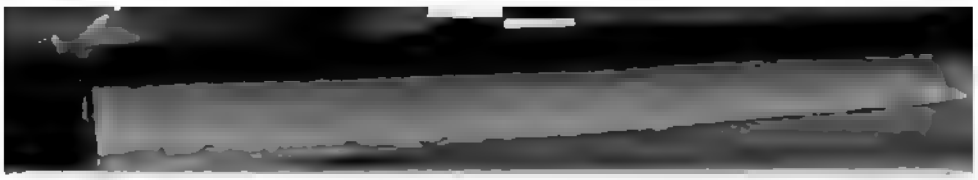
> Our correspondent's next remedy is *economy*. Next to the word liberty, no more sha- have been committed in any one name than in that of ec-nomy. The average wage- of labor in this state are not enough to furnish the ne-e-sities of our civilized conditions. Let us examine an example of the *proper* expenditure of money, as shown from the a- - - - kept by an intelligent workingman.
>
> Here is a family of - - - per-on-, living in their own house: Gro-ceries and [illegible] $15.07; provisions, $20.25; vege-able-, $15.57; clothing, $142.- - -; - - -, $1- - -; - - -, $5.40; furniture, - - -; ex-ur-ion-, $1.25; sickne--, $12.- -; - - -y, $2.50; religion, $2.1-; new-paper- and per- - -ls, $1- - -; - - - -, $1.12.
>
> T- - - -

But my point is that, on the other hand, intemper-
must be a great, I think the greatest, subtraction
ctual earnings of the producer—earnings at best
icient for the comfortable support of a family—and
s something that might be saved, and either laid
iny day or expended at once for necessity or for
joyment.

er that table of expenditures. Who can demand
smaller unless he does so from the impulses of a bru-

But when you subtract $50 or $100 for rum—then
rther from the earnings the value of the time, sure,
later, to be lost as a consequence of the dissipation
oration which the poison will inevitably produce,
onsider the years of helpless age in the future, as
sickness and accident in the family during the years
fe, you can imagine something of the havoc which
rious and expensive habit will work in the wage
fe.

census of 1880, 34.68 per cent. of the entire pop-
classed under the "gainful" occupations, viz.:
e, professional and personal services, trade and



Mr. Atkinson and Mr. Barrett reduce the result in but a slight degree.

The eloquent and impassioned words of Mr. Powderly, Master Workman of the Knights of Labor, upon the subject of this chapter are before me. "Faithful are the wounds of a friend." They save life and heal without a scar.

This letter deserves immortality, and I will do what I can to extend its influence. If the rich drone spends his money for that which is naught, and his labor for that which satisfieth not, he is wasting substance which is not required by those dependent upon him, and by his dissipation is destroying a useless life. But the demon who robs the American laborer of his time, money, health and life starves and kills broken-hearted women and innocent little ones, unless, perchance, still more unfortunate, they survive to suffer the prolonged miseries of the drunkard's home and an inheritance of disgrace. And the worker is the nation. Preserve him and the nation is perpetual.

If wrong, we must advise him—admonish him—if need be, offend him—at all hazards we must save him, or rather he must save himself. The law has no exceptions; all who are saved work out their own salvation.

In the *Journal of United Labor*, July 2, 1887, Mr. Powderly says:

> Among the letters that came to me to-day I find one from an old friend, who takes me to task for my words on the temperance question, spoken some ten or twelve days ago in Boston and Lynn. He says:
>
> "In the main you are right, even the rum-seller himself will not deny the justice of your position, but remember that in the very organization of which you are the head there are many good men who drink; there are thousands who will not agree with you, and after all why do you so bitterly arraign the poor drunkard? It is not required of you by the Constitution or laws of the Knights of Labor. You could well afford to remain silent or at least neutral, preferring to teach rather by example than precept, etc. . . . . I very much fear that you will be misunderstood, etc."
>
> My friend makes the candid admission, in starting out, that in the main I am right, that even the rum-seller will not deny the justice of my position. Having said as much he should have stopped—even then he told me nothing new. I know that I am right; I know that in refusing to even touch a drop of strong drink I was, and am, right.

treat another to that which I do not believe to be good
drink, I know I am right. In refusing to associate with
drunk, I know I am right. In not allowing a rum-seller
tance into the Order of the Knights of Labor, I know I
advising our Assemblies not to rent halls or meeting
drinking places, I know I am right. I have done this
my voice was first heard in the council halls of our Order,
n the question of temperance is right—I am determined
. and will not alter it one jot or tittle. If, "in the main"
hy should I alter my course? If the man who sells
ot deny the justice" of my position, why should I devi-
t or left? If he will not deny, why should he not admit
t? I know that in the organization of which I am the
e many good men who drink, but they would be better
d not drink. I know that there are thousands in our
ll not agree with me on the question of temperance, but
isfortune, for they are wrong, radically wrong.
go I was hissed because I advised men to let strong drink
threatened to rotten-egg me. I have continued to advise
perate, and though I have had no experience that would
render an opinion on the efficacy of a rotten egg as an
drinker, yet I would prefer to have my exterior deco-
mit to base with the rankest kind of rotten eggs rather

finger toward the poor-house. He next turns toward his wife and robs her of what should be devoted to the keeping of her home in comfort and plenty. He robs her of her wedding ring and pawns it for drink. He turns his daughter from his door in a fit of drunken anger and drives her to the house of prostitution, and then accepts from her hand the proceeds of her shame. To satisfy his love of drink he takes the price of his child's virtue and innocence from her sin-stained, lust-bejeweled fingers, and with it totters to the bar to pay it to the man who "does not deny the justice of my position." I do not arraign the man who drinks because he is poor, but because through being a slave to drink he has made himself and family poor. I do not hate the man who drinks, for I have carried drunken men to their homes on my back rather than allow them to remain exposed to inclement weather. I do not hate the drunkard—he is what drink has effected; and while I do not hate the effect I abhor and loathe the cause.

Take the list of labor societies of America, and the total sum paid into their treasuries from all sources from their organization to the present time will not exceed $5,000,000. The Knights of Labor is the largest and most influential of them all; and though so much has been said concerning the vast amount of money that has been collected from the members, yet the total sum levied and collected for all purposes—per capita tax, *Journal*, assistance fund, appeals, assessment, insurance and co-operation—up to the present time will not exceed $800,000.

The total sum collected for the first nine years of the existence of the General Assembly was but $500,725.14. In nine years less than $600,000 were collected to uplift humanity to a higher plane, and to bring the workers to a realizing sense of their actual condition in life. It took less than $600,000 to teach the civilized world that workingmen could build up an organization that could shed such light upon the doings of landlords, bondlords, monopolists and other trespassers on the domain of popular rights that they were forced to halt for a time and stand up to explain. Less than $600,000 (not a dollar unaccounted for), and on the statute books of the nation will you find the impress of the workman's hand. On the law book of every state can be traced the doing of labor's representatives. Less than $600,000 to turn the batteries of greed and avarice against the Order of the Knights of Labor. Less than $600,000 to create a revolution greater, further reaching in its consequences and more lasting in its benefits, than the revolution which caused the streets of the towns and cities of France to run red with human blood less than a century ago. Less than $600,000 to make men feel and believe that woman's work should equal that of the man. Less than $600,000 to educate men and women to believe that "moral worth and not wealth is the true standard of individual and

tness." Less than $600,000 to cause every newspaper in the
k of the work being done by the Knights of Labor—some of
ng in abusive terms, others speaking words of praise,
the interests represented by the papers or according as the
armonized with the principles of the Order. For paying
0,000 the members of the Knights of Labor have been
y were being robbed. In one day an employer's associa-
s and pledges itself to contribute $5,000,000 to fight labor.
y the papers are almost silent on that point, but are filled
with lurid accounts of the reckless autocratic manner in
tficers of the Knights of Labor levy a twenty-five-cent
o keep over 100,000 locked-out men and women from
Putting two and two together, it is not hard to guess why
applauded the action of the employers in one column
other column advise the workers not to pay the twenty-five-
ent;—$600,000 for sober men to use in education and self-
t.

s turn to the other side. In the city of New York alone
d that not less than $250,000 a day are spent for drink.
n one week; $75,000,000 in one year. Who will dispute
that one half of the policemen of New York city are
watch the beings who squander $75,000,000 a year? Who
t when I say that the money spent in paying the salaries
[illegible] police of New York could be saved to

the $17,000,000 come from the pockets of workingmen. New York city, in one year, contributes $15,600,000 to keep men and women in poverty, hunger and cold, while one county in Pennsylvania adds $11,000,000, making a total of $26,600,000. Twenty-six million six hundred thousand dollars! I have a conundrum to ask of you, Mr. Purdy: If the General Officers of the Knights of Labor are thieves because they levy an assessment which brings in less than a dollar apiece for each man, woman and child who needs it, what would you call the men who collect as a voluntary gift from foolish workingmen the sum of $26,600,000 in one year?

The press, and not a few indignant workingmen, raved because the twenty-five-cent assessment was levied; but both press and indignant workingmen remained silent while that damnable robbery of $26,600,000 was going on. Who arraigns the poor drunkard now? Does he not arraign himself before the bar of condemnation every time he ranges himself before the bar in a rum hole?

The Richmond session of the General Assembly voted $50,000 to purchase headquarters for the Order;—$45,000 went to buy the building on Broad street, Philadelphia. For complying with the order of the General Assembly the General Officers have been abused and slandered most villainously, principally by men who never contributed a cent toward the purchase of the building. The enemies of the Order, or of the Officers of the Order, have styled the headquarters "The Palace." On another street in the city of Philadelphia there is a saloon called "The Palace." I inquired of the proprietor what it cost him and he said $20,000. Nine years ago he began business, selling rum, on a capital of $73, and in that time he has acquired the money with which to purchase the building and the lot on which it stands. He also owns $50,000 in railroad securities—all on an original cash capital of $73. His patrons are chiefly workingmen. Why do we not hear a protest go up against the means by which that palace was erected?

"It is not required of you by the Constitution or laws of the Knights of Labor." I know it. Neither is it stated in the Constitution of the Order that I shall not stand on the public highway and rob the passer-by, yet I know that I should not do such a thing. If I saw a man about to hang himself, the Constitution does not specify that I should cut the rope.

"You could well afford to remain silent or at least neutral, preferring to teach by example rather than precept." If I cared more for the praise and approbation of labor's enemies than I do for the interest of labor I would remain silent. The man who remains neutral while his friend is in the grasp of the enemy, or while his friend is in danger, is a coward at heart and does not deserve the name of man or friend.

nt and neutral while the house is on fire and you have
but blackened, defaced walls and—ashes.

example? I cannot in so large a country as this. If my
good, then my words should proclaim it to the world. I
r than other men, but the virtue of temperance is good,
d man, and that is what I wish to hold up before our mem-
rkingmen outside of our Order.

much fear that you will be misunderstood." Do not fear;
e misunderstood when this letter is read. I am not a
lo not damn the man who sells liquor. I have nothing

Many men who now sell liquor were once workingmen
timized through a strike or lock-out. I would not injure
eir heads, but I would so educate workingmen that they
enter a saloon. Then the money saved from rum and
ould go to purchase necessaries, and such an increased
ld be given to trade that the rum-seller could return to an
of making a living.

taken to task for being severe on the workingmen. It
d that I slander them even. If to tell the truth is to be
on this one question I hope some day to be severity itself;
to workingmen because it is in their welfare that I am
I have not been delegated to watch or guard the fortunes
s, and in no way can I hope to accomplish anything until
lay freely and frankly to those I represent. We are

Hon. Elijah A. Morse,
of the Governor's Council, Mass.

ing very intelligently the causes of poverty. The strong and evident sympathy of the witness with people who are manual laborers gives to this testimony peculiar importance. It was taken by the committee at the request of honorable Robert Howard, and I ask attention to it as containing much food for thought, and, as it seems to me, also ground for action. Fall River is, as is well known, one of the chief manufacturing cities of the country, and the statements of Dr. Stow, must be taken to be the general result where like conditions prevail:

BOSTON, MASS., October 18, 1883.

Dr. Timothy D. Stow examined by the Chairman:

Question.—You are a physician?

Answer.—Yes.

Q.—You live at Fall River?

A.—Yes.

Q.—Won't you state how you happen to appear before the committee, what your object is in coming here, and at whose request you come, and then give us the benefit of any observations you choose to lay before us?

A.—Mr. Robert Howard, of our city, called on me yesterday, and desired me to appear here to-day before your committee to give whatever testimony I could, relating particularly to the physical and mental, and perhaps the moral, condition of the operatives and laboring classes of Fall River. I have made no notes, and I hardly know what your plan is; but I would as soon answer questions as to make any detailed statement.

THE CHAIRMAN.—We want to find out how the working people of Fall River are living and doing; you can tell us that in the way in which one gentleman would talk to another, the one understanding the subject and the other not understanding it. Just tell us the condition of the operatives there in your own way, bearing in mind that we would rather have it without premeditation than as a prepared statement.

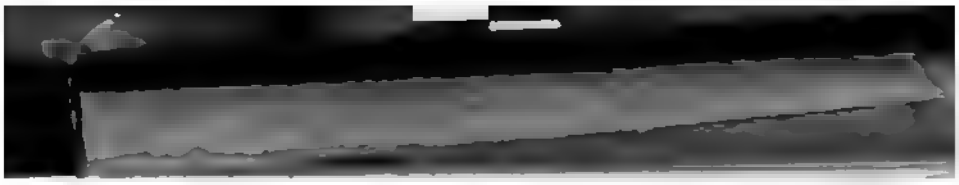
THE WITNESS.—I have been in Fall River about eleven years, though I have been one year absent during that time. As a physician and surgeon, of course, I have been brought into close contact with all classes of people there, particularly the laboring classes, the operatives of the city.

With regard to the effect of the present industrial system upon their physical and moral welfare, I should say it was of such a character as to need mending, to say the least. It needs some radical remedy.

g population is made up very largely of foreigners, men, children, who have either voluntarily come to Fall River, e been induced to come there by the manufacturers. As a re dwarfed physically. Of course, there are exceptions to notable ones. On looking over their condition and weighfully as I have been able to, I have come to the conclusion racter and quality of the labor which they have been doing t. and most of them from childhood up, has been, and is, ring this condition upon them slowly and steadily. They in my estimation, sir, as the majority of men and women ght up in factories must be dwarfed under the present stem; because by their long hours of in-door labor and rk they are cut off from the benefit of breathing fresh air, the sights that surround a workman outside a mill. p all day long in the noise and in the high temperature of they become physically weak. Then most of them are ve from hand to mouth, or, at least, they do not have l to nourish them as they need to be nourished. These er with the fact that they have to limit their clothing constant strain upon the operative—all tend to make him e hand uneasy and restless, or on the other hand to ouragement and recklessness. They make him careless in own condition. All these things combined tend to

Miss Anna Gordon,

Associated with Miss Willard.



intemperate habits of the laboring classes and the operatives—in those facts that I have mentioned. I have questioned many thoughtful men and women in regard to that. I have said: "Why is it that at night particularly you frequent the dram shops? Why is it that by day you drink; that you store enough even for the day in your houses?" The answer is: "Well, doctor, I tell you the fact is this: there is a sense of fatigue over us which we do not know how to overcome, and which we must overcome for the time being, if we are to have any of the social qualities of an evening, and we can't do it without taking something which will bridge over the time and make us equal to the emergency of the evening or the occasion." For instance, the operative being in the mill all day long comes out at night, and it is the only time he has, unless he uses Sunday—and he uses that largely—in which to visit his friends, who are scattered here and there all over the city. Families are, of course, scattered in that way. They are either brought over here by the manufacturer, or come of their own accord. One person finds a place in one mill, and another in another mill. They have no means of communication with each other except at night, or on a Sunday. Now they say to themselves, "How can we fit ourselves for this social intercourse—what we deem a necessity?" The result is that a man steps into a lager beer saloon, or often into a place where he gets stronger liquor, and he takes a glass of it, and in a few minutes he begins to feel the stimulating influence of the liquor, and it braces him up. But I have said: "How does this make you feel? You say you have been feeling fatigued in the evening and discouraged; that your future does not look bright; how do you feel when you get the liquor?" "Why," he will say, "it covers that all up; we lose all thought of that, and for the time being we feel well." And so they go on from day to day, and from night to night.

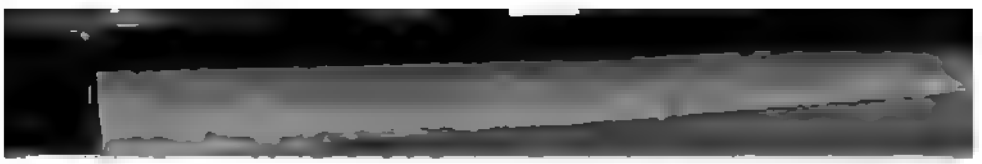
Now, after all, I do not know of many drunkards in Fall River, but this is true: the operative spends his five, ten, fifteen or twenty-five cents a night for liquor, and it is so much money lost to him, and yet he feels impelled to it, because he does not know how otherwise to adapt himself to the circumstances of the evening. It does not seem to affect his constitution, and most of them keep up pretty well, but some succumb to it. Others who cannot succumb to the influences of lager beer often resort to stronger liquors, such as brandy, whisky and so on, to stimulate them more, because they require more and more to keep up the effect. Those go down to the drunkard's grave.

I should say that the average man there who reaches that condition gets to be a pauper at thirty-five or forty. The women, particularly the English women, brew their own beer to some extent, but they buy largely of the stores, and keep beer in their houses for the day. It is

ing for these bar-keepers to peddle around beer and ale,
u half a dozen to a dozen of ale a week at a house.
y Saturday some families will put in from a dozen to two
of ale.

invariably the testimony of the more intelligent men and
nswer to the question, "Why do you persist in drinking?"
s feel better; we are relieved of the *ennui* of life; we are
mental depression for the time being, and after the even-
engagements are over we get home and go to bed, and
g of it, and next day resume our day's work." And so
om day to day.

idering this testimony in connection with that of
and other facts now before us, one is reminded of
yer: "Give me neither poverty nor riches." Both
of intemperance, and intemperance being a waste of
strength must cause poverty—for what is poverty?
sence of health, strength, and the ordinary com-
fe. Intemperance takes all these away—and it
overty already existing. Poverty does not create
ce by any direct act. Intemperance is the direct



of production remains. And who shall protect and maintain the unfortunate? Alas, my brother!—Society has not yet learned its duty—far less performed it. In the future—in the good time coming—there will be no such word as charity. When charity is swallowed up in duty, then shall be revealed the glory of the latter days.

Society has a perpetual life. The knowledge and experience of the ages accumulate and proceed with the successive generations. In this larger field of action—the action of society—there is a responsibility for wealth and poverty and intemperance, vice and crime, which cannot be escaped from, and as members of the perpetual corporation of humanity, we must discover and remove those ultimate causes of human suffering which come from poverty of the many or extravagance of the luxurious few. To secure this, wealth, the means of supplying proper human wants, must be created, and then must be distributed where the wants exist. To effect this creation and distribution as it should be done is the great unsolved problem of "Labor," of which the Temperance Reform is one of the most important factors. In a great war, first one battle and then another is for the time being the most important thing to be done. The Temperance Reform is one of these great battles. We must win our Bunker Hill, and our Saratoga, or we shall fail at Yorktown. The Labor movement, the Temperance Reform, Popular Education, Moral and Religious instruction, the making and the administration of good laws, are all parts of one great movement and are indispensable to each other. It is useless to quibble and make wry faces like children on the street, and say each to the other, "I'm the biggest," and "You're a fool." The progress of the world is a battle—a great game in which we play with the team and interchanging our parts, and, so far as God gives us power, in all ways for the good of all mankind.

Let all unite, and put forth the utmost effort in union with others, in every direction of helpful effort. We are trying to put down the original rebellion of the fallen angels which has broken out, and has raged fearfully in this old world of ours, Lo! now at least six thousand years.

"Lend a hand."

CHAPTER XI.

DESTROYS THE WEALTH OF THE WHOLE PEOPLE.

l and Clear in Regard to the Effects of Alcohol—An In-
Stock in Trade of an Industry of Destruction—The Claim
ance Statistics are Inflated and Unreliable—The Demand
ssion of Inquiry—Col. Switzler's Work—The Liquor Pro-
United States—A table Representing a Gigantic Business
—Remarkable Increase in the Use of Malt Liquors—Facts
by the Brewers' Association—Letter of Louis Schade—Mr.
's Figures—The 100,000 Annual Victims—The Figures for
Cost of Drink per Family—The Annual Loss to the Nation
for a Commission of Inquiry.

ave thus far confined our attention chiefly to the
estigation of the nature of alcohol and its effects
uman system. It is clear from the light of ex-
bservation, science and history that alcohol is a
poison to the healthy body; that its supposed
food is a fallacy; that as a medicine its use is

is no form of horrid or fatal disease which does not find in its use either its origin or aggravation; that the intellect disintegrates and perishes under its baleful influence; that it eats out the moral nature as with a tooth of a hot iron; converts its victim into a criminal or an imbecile; and makes death more welcome than life; that it casts forth the drunkard upon society, wrecked body and soul, damned beforehand, and already a naturalized citizen of the infernal world.

This we have seen to be the natural and almost unavoidable result of the habitual and prolonged use of alcohol by the individual human being. But it remains for us to ascertain, if possible, and to sum up the vast account of crime and misery—to take an invoice, as it were, of the stock in trade of this great industry of destruction and despair.

This is no easy task; to it have been given great volumes written in blood, with pens of power on pages lighted with unearthly fire. But there is a magnitude to the subject which the most vivid imagination cannot compass. The figures are like those of astronomy, and their tremendous impressiveness cannot be increased by illustration. To one who comprehends at all the force of mathematical notation—of facts in the form of figures—nothing can be so vivid and overwhelming as the contemplation of a truthful and moderate statistical statement of the extent of the traffic in alcoholic beverages, in our country and in the world.

It is to such a statement, with no more of explanation and comparison than shall be necessary to assist the mind, in part, to grasp the significance of calculations and tabulated matter, that this chapter will be devoted. It has long been claimed by those engaged in the liquor traffic and their advocates that "temperance statistics" are inflated and unreliable. It is true that the opponents of the traffic have never been able to secure the services of their own government to assist in obtaining the whole truth; but this has been prevented by the opposition of the traffic itself, which preferred to rest under the weight of what was already proven, and asserted with such proof that it was apparent to all that official investigation would more than confirm its most astounding aggregates.

For six Congresses, twelve years in succession, have the enemies of alcohol called upon the government for an impar-

ssion of Inquiry into this traffic. Six times has
an Senate passed the bill, and so far the liquor lobby
d the bill—that it might suppress the truth. That
nger and worse than the wildest fiction to be found
rature of the advocates of the Great Reform—and
ppose the investigation well know it.

eau of Statistics, under its very able chief, who
and liberal statesman, as well as eminent
has given us the most recent and reliable of all
a, ever collected in any country, of the extent
nor trade. This invaluable service entitles Col.
the everlasting gratitude of his countrymen living,
generations to come. Henceforth we have a
esting upon the solid basis of official mathematics.
beyond rises the structure of probability and
tration from other impregnable evidence—but
ed of nothing more than these records to convince
st and unprejudiced mind that the traffic in
everages must go.

on page 197 exhibits the amount of production of
liquors and distilled spirits in the United States,
h the quantity of distilled spirits withdrawn for

PRODUCTION OF DISTILLED SPIRITS, EXCLUSIVE OF BRANDY DISTILLED FROM FRUIT.

Year ending June 30—	Production of fermented liquors	Bourbon whisky.	Rye whisky.	Alcohol.	Rum.	Gin.	High wines.	Pure, neutral, or cologne spirits.	Miscellaneous.	Total.	Production of fruit brandy.	Total production of distilled spirits.	Distilled spirits other than fruit brandy withdrawn
	barrels a	*Tax. galls.*	*Tax. galls.*	*Tax. galls.*	*Tax. galls.*	*Tax. galls.*	*Tax. galls.*	*Tax. galls.*	*Tax. galls.*	*Tax. galls.*	*Tax. galls.*	*Tax. galls.*	*Tax. galls.*
1863	2,006,625											*b*46,149,954	*c*16,149,954
1864	3,141,381											*b*85,295,381	*c*85,295,381
1865	3,057,181									16,436,778	37,196	16,473,974	16,436,778
1866	5,115,140									23,814,051	248,654	24,062,705	14,599,290
1867	6,207,402									32,260,629	440,007	32,740,636	14,148,189
1868	6,140,953									16,305,651	515,202	16,910,913	6,709,546
1869	6,342,955									53,367,884	908,858	54,276,742	61,183,559
1870	6,671,617									71,337,690	1,223,810	72,560,021	77,296,308
1871	7,710,260									51,570,446	2,472,011	57,048,457	59,842,617
1872	8,050,427									66,275,745	1,080,806	67,305,14.	65,145,890
1873	9,033,321									68,230,567	2,985,087	71,202,554	62,945,104
1874	9,000,897									58,805,374	766,687	60,572,061	61,814,870
1875	9,452,937									60,130,425	1,757,203	62,887,027	62,668,709
1876	9,902,372									57,920,647	674,221	58,651,868	67,340,472
1877	9,810,060									59,012,268	1,527,141	61,439,409	57,016,248
1878	10,241,471	6,405,520	2,814,116	10,277,725	1,603,370	364,083	19,412,985	11 108,923	4,000,142	56,101,053	1,230,403	57,342,456	49,600,838
1879	11,103,084	8,597,081	4,001,048	19,504,283	2,243,455	372,777	18,631,052	11,459,846	5,000,840	71,892,021	995,792	72,888,373	52,903,467
1880	13,347,111	15,414,148	6,441,891	21,071,069	2,439,301	394,098	17,210,389	20,657,975	8,265,789	90,555,270	1,023,147	91,278,417	61,126,634
1881	14,311,028	31,632,615	9,611,689	22 988,060	2,118,500	549,501	11,361,581	23,556,698	10,586,986	117,728,150	1,790,861	119,528,011	67,426,000
1882	16,352,985	29,575,907	9,224,577	18,201,671	1,764,084	589,144	10,982,379	27,871,203	10,744,166	105,853,131	1,430,051	107,283,212	70,759,549
1883	17,757,892	8,992,245	4,784,654	16,718,706	1,891,990	545,768	8,701,951	28,205,253	10,502,771	74,013,308	1,291,202	75,294,510	75,568,785
1884	18,308,010	8,896,832	5,080,958	17,885,229	1,711,158	641,724	6,745,968	28,538,080	11,426,470	75,435,730	1,095,428	76,531,167	78,479,845
1885	19,185,953	12,277,750	5,528,013	13,420,016	2,061,165	639,461	3,224,989	27,104,292	10,811,757	74,915,963	1,489,711	76,405,674	67,989,250
1886	20,710,333	10,318,813	7,842,510	11,247,877	1,746,052	656,607	2,330,248	26,538,581	10,543,756	80,344,380	1,704,880	81,849,260	60,205,381

a Of not more than 31 gallons. *b* The returns of spirits distilled from apples, grapes and peaches were included in the account of spirits distilled from other materials until July 1, 1884. *c* Including fruit brandy. No returns of the production of the different kinds of spirits other than fruit brandy were made prior to July 1, 1877. There are no official data of annual production of spirits prior to 1863 except quantities on which tax was paid. There are provisions for exportation of spirits without payment of tax in Acts of July 1, 1862, and June 30, 1864; also provisions for abatement of tax on spirits lost by leakage in transportation in Acts of March 3, 1863, and June 30, 1864, but there are no data in the office of the Commissioner of Internal Revenue by which the total quantity of spirits so exported and lost by leakage each year can be determined prior to fiscal year 1866-67. Hence the production above given for 1863, 1864 and 1865 is the same as the tax-paid quantities for those years, and represents the true production less unknown quantities exported and lost by leakage. To get production for 1866, the quantity returned for tax that year (14,847,943 gallons) is added to 9,214,763 gallons stock on hand at close of same year (see page IX. Rep. Com. Int. Rev., 1867), making 24,062,705 gallons as production of 1865-66, though some of the quantity in warehouse at close of the year may have been, and doubtless was, produced in previous years.

Total.	Malt liquors of domestic product.	Imported malt liquors entered for consumption	Total.	Total consumption of wines and liquors.	Distilled spirits.	Wines	Malt liquors	All wines and liquors.
Gallons.	Gallons.	Gallons.	Gallons.	Gallons.	Proof gallons	Gallons.	Gallons.	Gallons.
[illegible]	23,102,571	148,273	23,250,844	71,244,317	1.36	0.28	1.36	4.17
[illegible]	35,361,704	201,701	35,563,409	94,712,353	2.23	0.27	1.84	4.08
[illegible]	100,225,870	1,120,780	101,346,650	202,374,461	2.95	0.33	3.20	6.48
[illegible]	207,743,401	1,012,755	208,756,156	294,470,931	3.07	0.32	3.50	7.09
[illegible]	250,858,127	1,280,040	252,138,167	321,931,961	1.62	0.40	6.09	8.11
[illegible]	308,627,868	1,940,183	310,568,051	355,468,388	1.68	0.41	6.65	8.74
[illegible]	288,310,975	2,177,887	290,488,862	387,361,432	1.69	0.43	7.97	9.59
[illegible]	327,319,961	2,001,004	329,321,065	394,320,930	1.51	0.45	6.59	8.98
[illegible]	392,361,047	1,992,110	394,353,157	481,066,045	1.50	0.45	6.71	8.66
[illegible]	306,852,467	1,483,920	308,336,387	367,402,865	1.39	0.45	6.83	8.67
[illegible]	303,834,884	1,072,170	304,920,007	380,723,115	1.50	0.47	6.58	8.54
[illegible]	317,196,397	882,733	317,869,332	392,105,342	1.50	0.47	6.62	8.34
[illegible]	343,724,571	880,334	344,605,345	423,501,000	1.41	0.50	7.45	8.06
[illegible]	413,208,885	1,011,960	414,220,185	506,078,400	1.36	0.50	8.36	10.06
[illegible]	442,967,664	1,104,508	444,112,193	559,882,175	1.37	0.47	8.63	10.47
[illegible]	524,843,370	1,536,691	526,370,060	625,450,693	1.30	0.48	9.97	11.44
[illegible]	740,616,338	1,891,662	651,497,240	665,724,307	1.43	0.48	10.19	12.11
[illegible]	908,805,020	2,010,068	910,815,517	931,823,443	1.40	0.37	10.92	13.45
[illegible]	894,051,005	2,068,771	896,131,860	898,832,415	1.24	0.38	10.44	12.06
[illegible]	640,740,388	2,221,433	642,961,790	737,396,564	1.24	0.38	11.18	13.80

b Included with "All other."

[illegible] for 1840, 1850 and 1860 were derived from the Census. (2) The consumption of [illegible] net imports. (3) The production of domestic wines, from 1870 to 1880, has been estimated by the President of Wine and Spirit Traders' Society, New York, and other well informed [illegible] minus the exports. (4) The consumption of domestic spirituous and malt liquors, [illegible] of Internal Revenue. (5) In computing the quantity of sparkling and still wines [illegible] cent to the gallon. (6) The consumption of distilled spirits & beverage is estimated [illegible] letter of Mr. James A. Wells, of New York, page 600 of Colonel Switzler's report.

A. M. Powell,

Editor of "The Temperance Advocate."

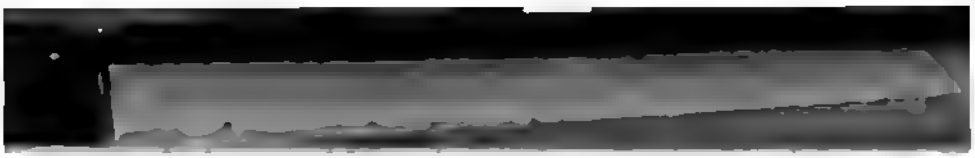
not more than perhaps one fourth of the entire people, who thus become as it were a pestilential citizenship within the body politic, operating upon the whole nation and world as the poison itself does upon the natural body of the individual.

The most striking fact revealed by the table is the decrease in the percentage of per capita consumption of distilled spirits during the last half-century on the one hand and the increase of the percentage of consumption of wines and liquors not distilled on the other. It must be remembered that this is not a decrease of the amount actually consumed by the people. On the contrary, the first table shows that the amount of distilled liquors produced increased from 16,000,000 gallons in 1863 to 81,000,000 in 1886, and the amount actually withdrawn for consumption from 16,000,000 to 69,000,000 gallons, although during that period population has only doubled. During the half-century the increase of per capita consumption of malt liquors has been more than eightfold, while population itself has increased less than fourfold, or from 17,000,000 to 60,000,000.

The following history in figures of the malt liquor traffic in the United States and in each state and territory during the last thirteen years, and of its development during the last twelve years, is very perfect and equally astounding. It is duly authenticated by Hon. Louis Schade, the attorney for many years of the liquor traffic at Washington and editor of the *Sentinel*, published in that city, which is the organ of the interest he represents. Having first called upon him in his absence and then written to him for information touching the traffic, I have to thank Mr. Schade for this and other courtesies, but for which this book might have contained fewer facts and therefore have been less damaging to his clients. Mr. Schade did me the honor to publish my letter to him in the *Sentinel*, and I therefore reciprocate the courtesy so far as I am able, by giving his letter such currency as may be, in this book. It shows how an able and honest gentleman may be conscientiously engaged in a business which ruins his fellowmen. One thing is certain, the great interest he represents could not employ one whose personal character is better calculated to confer respectability upon a business sadly in need of that service.

were not so many respectable and able men
t, and if society itself in its ignorance and appetite
en now so oblivious of the extent of the evil which
nted disease interpenetrates the body politic, the
moval would be less difficult. I pity them, but I
nce the men who are engaged in the liquor traffic
no aid and abet them as worse than the community
tes their business. But as a member of society,
unary interest involved, and in no way depend-
prosecution for the necessaries of life, and hav-
ught entanglements with the trade, if I fail to
e miserable and infernal business and to devote
ar of money and moment of time, and if need be
od, to its annihilation from the face of the whole
I deserve the pity of no one and the everlasting
not of man alone, but of God. *And I shall have*

e way I feel about liquor dealers, the liquor trade
us who are in favor of the liquor business with-
se. The strength of the liquor trade is in the
it receives from those who want to share in the



used for mechanical purposes. Possibly the Revenue Department might give you a table showing the amount of spirits turned into whisky and other liquors used as a beverage, or exported.

That fermented liquor table which I inclose* will show you how Maine and Vermont have gone back since 1875 on true temperance, by stopping the brewing business and forcing their people to the whisky bottle. Surely that cannot be the aim of a true temperance man.

I regret that you called at my office in my absence, as I would have been glad to meet you. I thank you also for the friendly sentiments you are kind enough to express in your letter in regard to me.

I have written to the U. S. Brewers' Association and they will forward to you a number of documents. You will also observe that, though an old Democrat, I do not excuse the prohibition proclivities in my party, on the contrary censure them more severely than I have done heretofore in regard to those I have met with in the Republican party. At any rate I shall always act honestly in this important issue. I remain, sir, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

LOUIS SCHADE.

HON. HENRY W. BLAIR,
U. S. Senate, Washington, D. C.

If we should assume that the average percentage of alcohol in ale, beer, wine, cider and all fermented liquors consumed is 10 per cent., which, considering the processes of fortification carrying some of them as high as 25 per cent. even, is, I think, none too high an estimate, and the average of distilled spirits as containing 50 per cent. of alcohol, then five gallons of the former would be the equivalent of one gallon of spirits. The total consumption of wines and liquors (fermented) for 1886 was 737,296,554 gallons or 145,459,311 gallons of distilled spirits. It has already been shown that the alcohol performs its work with the same efficiency according to its actual quantity, whether mixed with much or little water.

Thus we have as the consumption of alcohol reduced to the form of distilled spirits in the United States, during the year 1886, 217,720,925 gallons or an average per capita consumption of the people of the United States in 1886 of 3.63 gallons. If now we reduce the quantity of wines and fermented drinks consumed in 1840 to distilled liquor, as we have done above for the consumption of 1886, and divide the total by the popu-

*See p. 202 for table here referred to.

lation of 1840, we have the following result: 71,244,817 divided by 5, equals 14,248,963 gallons, which added to 43,060,884 gallons of distilled spirits as shown by the table gives a total of 57,309,804 gallons as the total consumption of alcohol reduced to the form of distilled spirits in the year 1840, or 3.20 gallons per capita, an increase since 1840 of per capita intemperance as shown by the actual consumption of alcohol of forty-three hundreths, or or nearly one half gallon for each man, woman and child in the country. This increase is more than 10 per cent. of alcohol actually consumed by each person since 1840. Of all these totals, as shown in note to the table, 90 per cent. is consumed in the form of beverages; all that used in medicine, in the arts and scientific processes, etc., is included in the other tenth. I do not think these calculations can be successfully assailed by those who claim that the increase in the consumption of fermented beverages has lessened that of alcohol, however it may have changed the classification of drinks consumed, from one column to another. It is the same old devil in another uniform, or, to change the image, the same old poison sugar-coated, that it may sell the better, and so the more surely in the end kill the unwary.

The table on the following page shows the kinds of distilled and malt liquors and wines consumed (not the amount produced) in the United States during the year, ending June 30th, 1886.

Here we have the various arms of the same service. I have endeavored above to indicate their aggregate deadliness by reducing them all to the same unit of action, which is the alcoholic power contained by each.

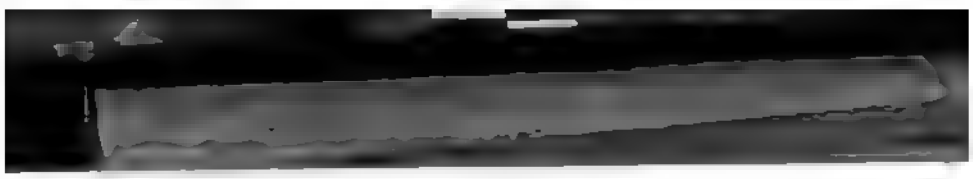
Nine tenths of this amount was consumed in the form of drinks last year, that is 663,566,889 gallons, which is eleven gallons apiece; or, if the drinking population be one fifth of the whole, as many estimate, it is fifty-five gallons to each. But efforts to give to each his aliquot part of the evil is like an attempt to equalize the pestilence, the ravages of the cyclone or of the Chatsworth railroad disaster.

Only those who can reckon the calamity of a destroyed body and a lost soul, and apportion it to the whole community can make a satisfactory general average of the evils

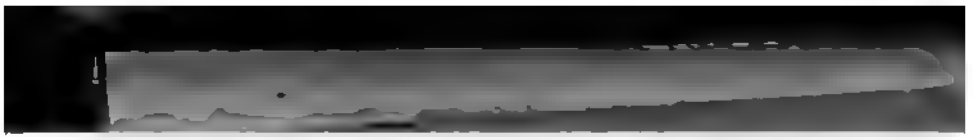
...r's consumption of intoxicating drinks in this ... They tell us that 100,000 human beings—our own ... —were destroyed by the direct and indirect action ... used as a beverage, in the year of our Lord and ...sus Christ, 1886. Suppose there was *one*, what is ...? Was it infinite? Was there any need of it? ...sponsible? What is the extent of that responsi- ...n I my brother's keeper? We are consuming still ...7. My countrymen, think of these things.

...ORS.	Quantity.	Import value.
...RITS.		
	Proof gals.	*Dollars.*
....	1,535,994	
...hisky..	14,080,023	
	5,132,434	
	8,861 247	
	922,095	
	675,653	
	2,400,880	
...l etc..	26,434 289	
	10 787,334	
...estic	70,851 455	

KIND OF LIQUORS.	Quantity.	Import value.
MALT LIQUORS.		
	Gallons.	*Dollars.*
Domestic	640,746,288	
Imported		
In bottles.....	939,573	794,225
Not in bottles.... ..	1,281,859	412,032
Total imported.....	2,221,432	1,206,257
Total malt liquors..	642,967,720	
WINES.		
Domestic..	17,306,393	
Imported		
Champagne, etc.	547,678	3,002,400
Still wines		



E. J. Wheeler,
Editor of "The Voice."



we get—*besides all the rest* for which see the records of crime, wretchedness and shame in full. As a fact, everybody suffered greatly, and twelve millions of us were chained by it in a land of darkness,—the valley of the shadow of death, where no Redeemer is, with staff and rod to comfort. There is no rescue in that valley, for it is one vast infernal region, where nothing lives save that which imparts death with bludgeon, bite or noxious exhalation. Absolutely this is all: one dollar and sixty cents apiece, our annual dividend in this partnership with Giant Despair. I might leave the statement here, so far as our own country is concerned. These tables are the key of infinite investigation, argument and thought.

AMOUNTS OF INTERNAL AND CUSTOMS REVENUE RECEIPTS OF THE UNITED STATES FROM MALT LIQUORS, DISTILLED SPIRITS AND WINES FROM 1866 TO 1886, INCLUSIVE.

Year ending June 30—	Internal revenue.		Customs revenue.			Total internal and customs revenue.
	Spirits.	Fermented liquors	Malt liquors.	Distilled spirits.	Wines.	
	Dollars.	*Dollars.*	*Dollars.*	*Dollars.*	*Dollars.*	*Dollars.*
1866.....	33,268,172	5,220,553	194,233	1,908,883	3,644,399	44,231,240
1867.....	33,542,932	6,057,501	205,202	3,542,582	3,421,295	46,769,539
1868.....	18,655,631	5,955,869	235,930	3,317,671	2,981,703	31,146,804
1869.....	45,071,231	6,099,879	276,083	3,653,141	3,524,005	58,624,339
1870.....	55,606,094	6,319,127	315,915	3,911,167	4,110,645	70,262,948
1871.....	46,281,848	7,389,502	433,658	3,851,560	4,478,974	62,535,542
1872.....	49,475,516	8,258,488	584,469	4,373,410	4,265,836	66,967,719
1873.....	52,090,372	9,224,938	662,952	4,250,524	4,280,014	70,617,800
1874.....	49,444,090	9,304,680	586,988	3,917,010	3,912,872	67,165,640
1875.....	52,081,991	9,144,904	577,499	3,391,406	3,393,263	68,589,163
1876.....	56,426,365	9,571,281	425,318	2,947,694	3,960,185	72,350,793
1877.....	57,482,430	9,480,789	317,769	2,761,999	2,752,961	72,792,948
1878.....	50,420,816	9,937,052	340,292	2,459,410	3,466,526	65,594,176
1879.....	52,570,285	10,729,320	254,099	2,511,136	3,585,241	69,660,081
1880.....	61,185,500	12,829,803	283,296	2,788,531	3,089,445	80,176,584
1881.....	67,153,975	13,700,241	321,048	2,965,709	3,376,901	87,517,873
1882.....	69,873,408	16,153,920	417,202	3,161,523	3,604,929	93,210,981
1883.....	74,398,775	16,900,616	511,383	3,374,507	5,367,451	100,552,732
1884.....	70,905,385	18,084,954	533,241	3,141,391	5,589,255	101,254,226
1885.....	67,511,209	18,230,792	546,999	2,943,092	3,665,792	92,898,554
1886.....	69,092,296	19,676,731	585,103	2,634,696	3,774,848	95,963,144

Colonel Switzler has published, in connection with his tabulated and other matter, an "estimate of the cost of alcoholic beverages to the consumer, prepared at his request by Mr. N. F. Barrett, the able editor of the *New York Grocer*." This estimate is not subject to the criticism that it is exaggerated. On the contrary, as we may hereafter see, it is at the lowest minimun of probability, and therefore particularly valuable. It is made purely from the economic stand-point, and is here

that it may be found in connection with the other matter contained in Colonel Switzler's report.

with, both Mr. Barrett and Mr. Edward Atkinson the total cost of intoxicating liquors in this country r 1886, after deducting ten per cent. for various eful consumption, was $700,000,000. Of course wholly beyond comprehension, and its increase ion becomes important only in comparison with amounts which make up the schedule of our urs. Mr. Barrett believes that whatever amount ire mass of liquors manufactured is consumed, han as a beverage, is made good by the various lulteration and of dilution by water, for which the ays as for the liquor itself. He thinks fifteen per all forms of adulteration or reduction by the use r agent. Mr. Barrett presents the following table of the "cost of alcoholic beverages to consumers d States."

DISTILLED SPIRITS.

al consumption of domestic and imported distilled ported by the United States Bureau of Statistics ears ending June 30, 1886, was as follows:

The retailer gives $2.25 per gallon for liquors and $1.15 to $1.25 for high wines, and the drinker pays 7½ cents per glass. The retailer gets 60 glasses from a gallon, making the total cost of "whiskies" $337,500,000.

He gives us the following table as to beer; the annual consumption of which for five years has been as follows:

	Gallons.
1886	642,967,720
1885	596,131,866
1884	590,016,517
Total for three years	1,829,116,103
Average yearly	609,705,367
1883	551,497,340
1882	526,379,980
Total for five years	2,906,993,423
Average per annum	581,398,685

Adopting the average annual consumption for three years as a basis, we have 609,705,367 gallons as representing the quantity drunk, of which 2,100,370 gallons were imported.

He concludes, after careful calculation, that fifty cents per gallon fully represents the cost to the consumers, and finds the cost of beer to be $304,852,683.

WINES.

Four million one hundred thousand six hundred and sixty-four gallons of imported wines at $4.00 per gallon cost the consumer $16,402,656; 17,391,343 gallons of domestic wines at $2.00 per gallon cost $34,782,686.

His summary is in the following table:

Kinds of Liquors.	Quantity, gallons.	Estimated cost.	
		Per gallon.	Total.
Spirits	75,000,000	$4 50	$337,500,000
Beer	609,705,367	50	304,852,683
Imported wines	4,100,664	4 00	16,402,656
Domestic wines	17,391,343	2 00	34,782,686
Total annual cost to consumers of alcoholic beverages in the United States for three years, ending June 30, 1886			693,538,025
Add for illicit whisky and home-made wines			6,461,975
			700,000,000

tt corroborates his general accuracy by the fol-
al to "the last yearly statement of the Bureau in

BUREAU STATEMENT.

		Gallons.
rits consumed		70,851,355
	Gallons.	
used in arts	8,861,247	
used to adulterate imported	455,231	
		9,316,478
verage		61,534,877
estimated at 15 per cent		9,298,515
rits (less brandy and alcohol)		954,195
rits consumed		71,787,587

ESTIMATED COST.

tilled spirits, 71,787,587 gallons, 60 gallon, at $7\frac{1}{2}$ cents per drink, or $4.50	$323,044,141
r, 640,746,288 gallons, at 50 cents	320,373,144
r, 2,221,432 gallons, at $1	2,221,432
es, 17,366,393 gallons, at $2	34,732,786
pagne, 547,678 gallons or 2,738,390	

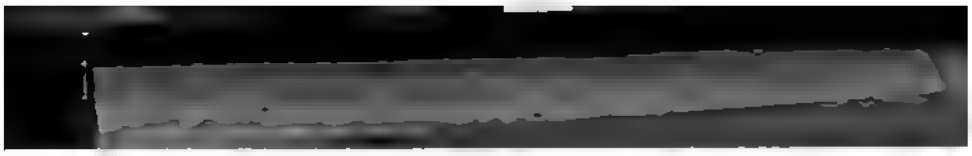
Mr. Barrett and Mr. Atkinson, so far as the direct cost is concerned. Nine hundred million is the estimate of some, but usually the direct losses are considered about $750,000,000; and indirect, for which Mr. Barrett provides no place, at as much more. I will, however, for the sake of showing that there is some method in the madness of these "fanatics," give a condensed statement of the estimate of Rev. Chas. H. Zimmerman, as published in the *Union Signal* of June 16, 1887. He says that the drink traffic is a legalized wholesale robber. It robs the people of this country of $4,000,000,000—four *billions*—annually. Yet he estimates for the direct cost—(the same for which Mr. Barrett and Mr. Atkinson fix upon $700,000,000—for the purpose of silencing the prevalent nonsense of temperance fanatics) only $900,000,000. As to this item we see later on whether he is so far out of the way.

Then Mr. Zimmerman comes to the indirect losses to the nation. The second item, "$900,000,000 worth of time wasted by wage workers and business men through the effects of drink." He says it takes 40 or 50 cents worth of bad whisky or beer to unfit a man for a whole day's work, which to the average wage worker means a loss of $1 to $2, and skilled mechanics, contractors and business managers from $3 to $10, and in case of the latter probably $50 for the day wasted in a drunken spree and in getting over the effects. He then alludes to the testimony of "a score of witnesses before the Senate Committee on the relations between labor and capital," which testimony was given in the presence of the author of this work, to the effect that many workmen when paid off Saturday, immediately "go on a spree" and are hardly fit for work on Monday, while many do not return to work until Tuesday or even Wednesday. When paid on Monday they frequently lose still more time. "Now when we consider that much of the money spent in drink thus entails a loss of from four to six times as much in wasted time it becomes plain that my second item in the robbery account, $900,000,000, is a low estimate."

His third item is $600,000,000 "for annual cost of paupers, criminals, almshouses, asylums, jails, prisons, extra police, criminal courts and prosecutions." Then he proceeds to assert that two thirds of all insanity and three fourths of pau-

crime, cost of criminal and police administration, ldings required and charity which is made necessary poverty, physicians' services (not one fourth of er paid for, but which is all the same a loss), and se sum that might have been earned by drink- rs, invalids and criminals," are chargeable to strong ne Reverend "Fanatic" thinks that $600,000,000 le for all this.

igures the loss of the labor and capital converted au- worthless and accursed article at $1,000,000,000. s article costs $700,000,000, according to Mr. l $900,000,000, according to Mr. Zimmerman, and bor and capital might have been employed in pro- nething useful instead, there appears to be great in fixing this item at $1,000,000,000. I would few hundred millions; but this is not my estimate. es the fifth item of $600,000,000, which he says people killed annually by the liquor crime would to society's wealth. He is not responsible for the hat 100,000 die in this way annually. Wise and physicians and expert statisticians say that. But an average of fifteen productive years is thus



Mrs. Dr. John P. Newman,
of Washington.

The worst thing about the ravings of Mr. Zimmerman is that he seems to prove them to be true. It certainly seems to me that until its friends secure the appointment of a National Commision for Inquiry into the alcoholic liquor traffic, and so vindicate their craft, that they must be willing to accept the modest general estimate of the more conservative of the fanatics, to wit: that they damage the United States at least $1,500,000,000 every year, while they accomplish no appreciable good. But Mr. Zimmerman concludes with a reflection full of discomfort to us all. "In our country the people are the sovereigns, the real law makers. . . . . We therefore are the real criminals against God and humanity." Worse still—but this is for men only—he insists that "more manifestly true is it that the hands of every man who votes to legalize and perpetuate the drink crime under license or tax laws, or in any form, are red with the blood of the 100,000 people it murders annually." I am sorry that Mr. Zimmerman said that. It makes me uncomfortable. I have long felt a great and complacent aversion toward the super-devilish depravity of the brutal fiends who perpetrate railroad horrors for plunder and gain. But when I thought I was so good a man, and only last Sabbath gave a silver dollar, with some ostentation I fear, to the heathen, to be told by a minister that I am one of 60,000,000 of good, civilized, people who murder 100,000 of their fellow citizens every year, and lose $4,000,000,000 by it besides, reveals me to myself in the light of both a villain and a fool; nor does it relieve me much if the cash loss be only $1,500,000,000; neither am I really happy in the thought that by sharp reckoning, and by casting out the worst and biggest items, I am still a murderer at an annual loss in money of $700,000,000 *only*, and that the clergyman admits that he is himself one of the same sad combination. Now let us indulge in the proudest exclamation of man, "I am an American."

The liquor traffic should go.

The following table is taken from the Political Prohibitionist for 1886, and is inserted here for the convenience of those who desire to pursue the traffic to its lair in the several states. It contains the latest available data, is prepared with much labor and is of great value.

Liquors.	Summary.			Liquor Produced.		Taxes Paid.	
Total Dealers.	Total Dealers in all Liquors.	No. of Population (1880) to each Dealer.	No. of Voters (1884) to each Dealer.	Distilled Liquors, Gallons.	Malt Liquors, Gallons.	On Distilled Liquors.	On Malt Liquors.
21	1,145	1,100	135	14,006	232,500	$45,422 90	$8,059 76
96	714	1,118	175	43,670	.....	63,609 68	999 10
558	18,090	72	16	630,304	16,073,766	1,044,486 97	506,211 93
170	2,604	73	....	45	3,547,304	63,004 95	165,551 86
282	8,198	195	43	149,841	3,928,010	217,584 06	196,975 57
35	687	....	....	7,687	670,385	23,978 74	21,185 71
11	870	711	185	.....	.....	10,720 08	845 45
57	2,480	622	51	312,936	344,100	246,809 46	11,772 79
804	12,190	299	69	25,149,961	48,135,078	21,810,044 38	1,288,161 70
331	6,503	304	78	4,750,539	11,949,019	4,325,734 83	573,133 89
314	4,148	391	91	2,396,007	6,039,167	2,138,603 40	190,711 68
118	2,457	405	106	37,013	638,430	19,974 58	21,007 63
245	4,193	899	67	20,739,276	5,186,278	14,040,046 63	251,438 16
77	5,736	173	19	1,000	3,696,641	145,099 13	111,467 89
83	1,040	694	195	.....	3,170	26,554 74	1,901 24
293	6,208	146	39	3,119,959	14,046,028	1,664,119 16	447,723 89
615	8,670	208	24	1,574,518	29,163,778	153,040 06	916,393 50
347	6,523	350	68	.....	13,537,253	168,615 43	433,680 68
203	4,361	179	44	.....	9,439,004	111,692 76	220,423 21
215	1,891	869	88	971	.....	25,644 66	4,983 74
354	6,916	313	64	8,310,977	87,300,502	3,010,024 85	6,139,514 68
144	1,916	87	....	.....	909,891	51,042 37	31,854 64
331	3,540	191	....	1,607,544	4,132,765	1,467,157 61	154,084 99
54	854	247	....	.....	966,547	24,160 43	31,490 14
5	53	....	....	.....	.....	.....	.....
908	1,954	250	60	25,956	10,308,000	50,946 97	310,303 79
660	8,213	317	83	880,653	85,758,467	439,475 84	906,679 18

(f) New Mexico.	160,005	.....	1,660	47	4	1,744	23	41	33	87	1,831	67	.....	1,613	243,557	$ 47,864 20	$ 10,969 51
New York.....	5,082,871	1,171,203	31,906	850	206	33,054	2,473	503	824	2,299	36,353	189	32	1,949,888	215,311,500	2,549,885 88	6,517,844 33
North Carolina..	1,399,750	288,474	1,917	22	7	1,946	83	23		55	2,001	660	154	490,077	....	194,309 94	1,708 35
Ohio	3,198,062	784,610	16,758	340	64	17,162	985	239	147	671	17,833	179	44	10,330,980	54,965,413	9,345,223 49	1,673,705 23
(g) Oregon.....	240,112	.....	1,750	39	8	1,794	105	11	75	194	1,988	141	.....	8,325	1,701,869	48,701 17	18,694 20
Pennsylvania....	4,282,891	846,864	18,809	421	234	19,464	751	314	561	1,426	20,890	905	43	3,363,880	65,712,963	1,838,662 79	2,020,000 65
Rhode Island....	276,531	32,771	1,425	36	10	1,471	62	21	3	86	1,557	177	21	.....	1,719,130	57,762 89	63,529 65
South Carolina.	995,577	92,660	993	25	1	994	17	11	2	30	994	1,001	95	38,978	456,194	62,714 03	14,697 21
Tennessee	1,542,359	259,494	1,903	60	14	2,006	32	37	3	61	2,067	746	197	809,678	690,047	879,019 23	23,104 89
Texas.....	1,591,749	325,317	3,233	66	13	3,299	586	141	10	734	4,050	385	85	16,159	987,071	83,143 56	43,888 71
Vermont.....	332,286	50,469	516	1	..	517	40	7		50	573	679	101	597	....	13,126 69	1,400 25
Virginia.....	1,512,565	284,991	4,649	44	15	3,708	23	23	2	48	2,756	549	105	264,969	1,118,170	211,692 51	25,551 33
West Virginia ...	618,457	132,197	816	11	5	832	38	15	4	51	883	700	139	119,804	2,309,458	210,617 35	70,733 90
Wisconsin.....	1,315,497	319,570	6,126	84	40	6,250	236	85	301	623	6,773	194	47	909,503	46,137,794	862,028 50	1,401,435 20
Totals.....			180,121	4,350	1,376	185,787	8,400	3,013	2,330	13,713	209,500			31,949,447	642,089,513	$60,092,938 00	$19,676,781 29

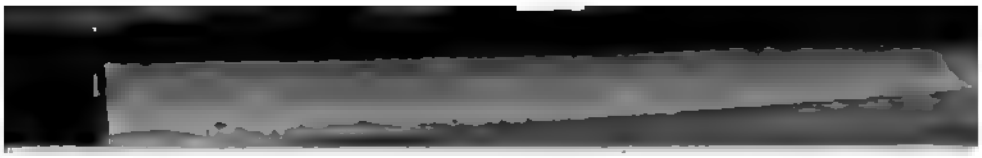
(a) Including the Territory of Wyoming. (b) Including the state of Delaware, two counties of Virginia and nine counties of Maryland. (c) Including the Territory of Idaho. (d) Including the Territory of Dakota. (e) Including the Territory of Utah. (f) Including the Territory of Arizona. (g) Including the Territories of Washington and Alaska.

…er matter in the valuable calculations of Mr. …e finds an expenditure for liquor of about one …ne sixteenth as much as for the total cost of …e thinks one fourth of the people are consum-…, therefore they would expend one fourth to one …h for liquor as for all articles of sustenance—pro-…quor consumers lived as well as the temperate, …nd thrifty. With the total cost of strong drink, …ndirect, falling primarily upon one fourth of the …according to Mr. Barrett's careful estimate—or …fth, which I think to be nearer the true number …e any considerable amount, the imagination need …upon to magnify the sufferings of the drunkard …ly, when, unfortunately, he has any.

… attention to this table:

CONSUMPTION OF BEER AND WHISKY COMPARED.

In the United States.				In Canada.		
…tilled …uors …th …ve for …h …n	Malt liquors consumed.	Vinous liquors consumed.	YEAR.	Distilled liquors consumed	Malt liquors consumed.	Vinous liquors consumed.



42.3 per cent. The increase in population in the United States in five years, the period between which the two average comparisons are made, is only 15 per cent.; the increase in Canada for four and one-half years, about 10 per cent.

Figures are taken for the United States from the Reports of the Bureau of Statistics. The figures were furnished by the Canadian Department of Internal Revenue. The reason why the comparison begins at 1876 is because the Federal tax on distilled liquors since that time has remained practically unchanged.

The following estimate, prepared for *The Voice* by C. B. Cotton, is also worthy of careful study as showing the waste of materials and perversion of industry to hurtful production. Major Cotton having for many years been engaged in the liquor business, and given careful study to special statistical phases of the liquor question, is a reliable authority.

LABOR EMPLOYED BY THE LIQUOR TRAFFIC, 1886.

Distillers, 6,242; rectifiers, 1,376; wholesale dealers, spirituous liquors, 4,290; retail dealers, spirituous liquors, 190,121; brewers, 2,292; wholesale dealers, malt liquors, 3,012; retail dealers, malt liquors, 8,400; distillers' employees, 62,420; brewers' employees, 45,840; rectifiers' employees, 6,880; employees, wholesale dealers, spirituous liquors, 30,120; employees, retail dealers, spirituous liquors, 190,121; employees wholesale dealers, malt liquors, 15,060; employees retail dealers, malt liquors, 8,409; total, 564,592.

MATERIALS USED, 1886.

Bushels of grain, 19,195,332; gallons of molasses, 2,308,130.

Returning to the subject of the present cost of the liquor traffic to our own country, I wish to place on record the conclusions of Dr. Hargreaves as given by himself, after careful study of the statistics of Col. Switzler, and the estimates of Mr. Barrett.

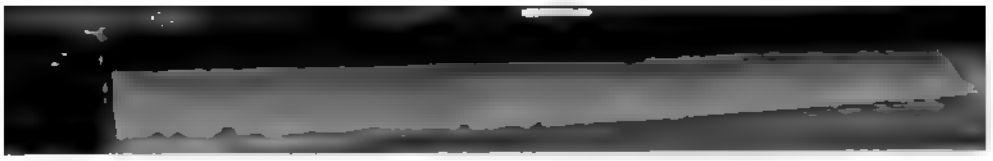
The investigations of Dr. Young, the former chief of the Bureau of Statistics, were very thorough, and his conclusions as to the retail cost of the various kinds of liquors are adopted by Dr. Hargreaves, who first submitted them to the examination of an ex-retail dealer, and was informed that they are rather less than more than the prices actually paid by the consumer.

ices are as follows:

stic spirits	$ 6.00 per gallon.
stic malt liquors.	20.00 per barrel.
ted spirits	10.00 per gallon.
ted wines	5.00 per gallon.
ted ale, beer, etc. .	2.00 to 3.00 per gallon.

g these prices to the amount of liquor consumed untry for the year 1886, and the total cost is 05, or $214,695,205 more than the estimate of t. Dr. Hargreaves also insists with great force ge is the increase in quantity sold on account ations, and by "crooked whisky," that 20 per too much to add to the amount which is included istics of the government. "The business of sell- ssences and chemicals for reducing, adulterating g alcoholic liquors is carried on very extensively our large cities and towns. . . Indeed it is so t no secret is made of the business."

he following tables of Dr. Hargreaves, which are f not an excessive statement of the cost of the years named. The second table contains only



The above costs are exclusive of domestic wines and cider, the wine alone consumed as given in Mr. Switzler's report was 186,461,736 gallons, and at the low estimate of $2 a gallon, would cost the consumers during the ten years $372,923,526, or an average of $37,292,352 a year. What the cider would cost drank as champagne and other beverages, it is impossible to estimate, but is undoubtedly a large sum. I am therefore confident that my estimates of the prices of liquors, the quantity consumed with their cost annually in the United States, would be found not more than the actual amount, if it could be ascertained, which is not possible, as so many difficulties meet us in our efforts. At the best we can only approximate, but I hope the time is not far distant when Congress will, in defiance of the liquor interest, appoint a commission of inquiry into the alcoholic liquor traffic, and furnish the country with more official information than at present obtainable, and that we may be able to say, within a few million dollars, what the actual cost of alcoholic beverages is to our people, as well as their relation to trade and commerce, and pauperism, crime, vice and disease, and the other evils that have their chief source in alcoholic drinks and the traffic in them throughout our nation. The truth is our only desire, for exaggeration and falsehood will not aid us or any other good cause. Let us have the truth, for

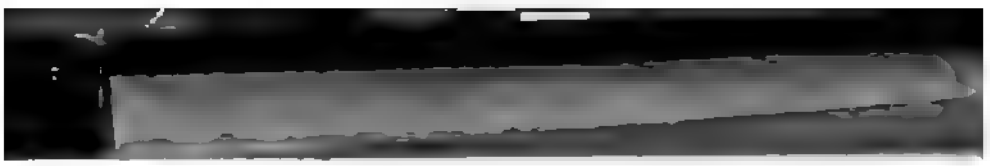
"Ever the truth comes uppermost
And ever is justice done."

The poetry is very encouraging and I quote it sometimes myself, but in this connection it seems like the recommendation by the owner of his graphiphone, who said it would reproduce its impressions of sound *forever*. Being asked how he knew it, he replied "*we have tried it.*" If the truth ever does get uppermost it will be the end of the liquor business in this world, but there are the *consequences of all that has been*, which will last forever.

"The saddest is this, it might have been."

If one half the cost of domestic wine and cider be added to the average cost of other liquors, we have an aggregate of over $800,000,000, so that the yearly cost of intoxicating beverages is three times greater than all the expenses of the general government, including the interest on the public debt. It may be said then, to illustrate this enormous sum by comparison, that the direct losses by liquor yearly are more than half the entire amount of all the money, greenbacks, bank bills, gold, silver and all, in circulation in the United

times the sum paid out for the support of the
ools of the country; and, the average duration of
dance being little over five years, enough yearly
fter the fashion that we do educate in our common
ughout the country, two generations of our chil-
colleges of the country cost yearly, according to
us, in round numbers five millions of dollars and
of students is sixty thousand. The liquor waste
the tuition of ten million students and so give
lucation to more than half, instead of one in every
ed, of the school population of the country who
it. This is more than the average common
dance, so that, if it could be so applied as to reach
e liquor money would pay for liberal courses of
the children of the country. In fact, it would be
make the college system of education as free and
the common school, than to maintain the liquor
ide the relief from the great evils of intemperance,
eive of the positive good which would spring from
non school, where all the knowledge of the world
ee to the poorest child.



In a striking work by Mrs. Elizabeth Thompson, entitled "Figures of Hell; or, the Temples of Bacchus," published some years since, and from which I have received much assistance in some of these calculations, the actual loss to the country by reason of the liquor traffic is estimated at not less than $1,171,291,518, which "would build and equip thirty thousand miles of railroad; . . . . . pay the cost of the public schools for fifteen years; erect and maintain twelve thousand colleges; send out and support one million two hundred thousand missionaries; pay the entire national debt in two years; the entire debt of the country, national, state and municipal, in less than four years; construct six hundred first-class ocean steamers; erect and maintain three thousand seven hundred and fifty hospitals, libraries, homes for the aged, etc.; provide one third of the people of the United States with homesteads of one hundred and sixty acres each; run the post-office department for thirty-four years; . . . . pay our foreign consular service for one thousand seven hundred and twenty-five years; purchase, at seven dollars per barrel, one hundred and sixty-seven million, three hundred and twenty-seven thousand, three hundred and fifty-nine barrels of flour, and pay the salary of the President of the United States for twenty-three thousand four hundred and twenty-five years."

On the 27th day of December, 1876, in a speech made in the national House of Representatives, in support of a joint resolution introduced by myself, proposing an amendment to the Constitution of the United States in regard to the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors, I presented certain facts and statistics from the census of 1870, and from other sources mostly official, which I prepared with great care, and although the speech has been in circulation since that time, and several hundred thousand copies have passed under the eyes of intelligent and sometimes hostile critics, if the fairness, moderation and accuracy of this statement have ever been assailed, the fact has not come to my knowledge.

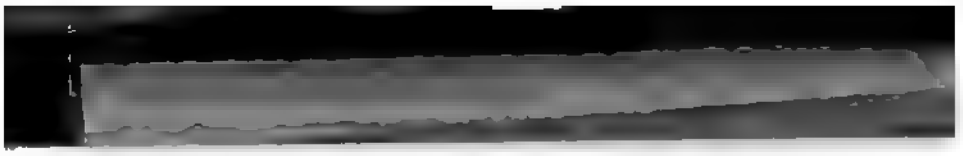
It is true that this statement is based upon our condition when our population was 38,000,000, whereas now it is 60,000,000—but the records do not indicate a decrease of the extent of the traffic. On the contrary, although the consumption of distilled spirits has decreased from 2.07 to 1.24 gallons

on the other hand that of malt liquors has increased
to 11.1⁸ gallons by each person in the country. I
feel that I may fairly introduce this statement as evi-
truth of which has passed unchallenged and practi-
ted to be true in a time of controversy for more than
and that it is illustrative of conditions still substan-
anged in this country — save only that at last the
an to turn over in their sleep.
general discussion of principles and methods I then

desire to present in the best manner I can a state-
ts bearing upon the effect of the manufacture and
xicating liquors on the wealth, industries and pro-
owers of the nation; also upon its ignorance,
and crime. I have endeavored to authenticate
ement by careful inquiry. The information is drawn
ensus returns, from records of the Departments of
nt, reports of State authorities, declarations from
statisticians and responsible gentlemen in differ-

Mrs. Frances J. Barnes,

Superintendent "Young Women's Work," National W. C. T. U.



	Gallons.
Domestic liquors evading tax and imported smuggled, at least	5,000,000
Domestic wines	10,000,000
Domestic wines made on farms	3,092,330
Domestic wines made and used in private families	1,000,000
Dilutions of liquors paying tax by dealers	7,500,000
	26,592,330

"This amount added to the total produced in 1860 would be 107,004,911; added to amount on which was collected tax in 1870 would be 99,017,683 gallons.

"It is well known that the great mass of alcoholic liquor is consumed as a beverage, and it will fall below the fact to place the amount paid for it at retail by the American drinker at 75,000,000 gallons yearly. But take the very modest estimate of Dr. Young, Chief of the Bureau of Statistics, who makes the following estimate of the sales of liquors in the fiscal year ending June 1, 1871:

Whisky (alone), 60,000,000 gallons at $6.00, at retail	$360,000,000
Imported spirits, 2,500,000 gallons at $10, at retail	25,000,000
Imported wine, 10,700,000 gallons at $5.00, at retail	53,500,000
Ale, beer and porter, 6,500,000 gallons at $20.00 a barrel, at retail	130,000,000
Native wines, brandies, cordials, estimated	31,500,000
Total	$600,000,000

"I am satisfied that this is much below the real amount, but it is enough.

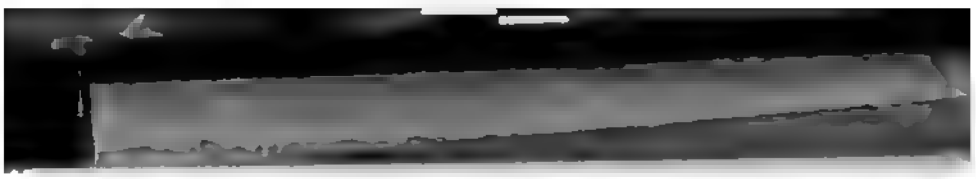
"This is one seventh the value of all our manufactures for that year, more than one fourth that of farm productions, betterments and stock, as shown by the census.

"Dr. Hargreaves estimates the retail liquor bill of 1871 at $680,036,042. In 1872, as shown by the internal revenue returns, there was a total of domestic and foreign liquors shown into the hands of the American people of 337,288,066 gallons, the retail cost of which at the estimated prices of Dr.

735,720,048. The total of liquors paying tax from
72—thirteen years—was 2,762,926,066 gallons,
consumer $6,780,161,805. During several of
the government was largely swindled out of the
no mortal knows how far the truth lies beyond
ng aggregates.

ng estimates the cost of liquors in 1867 at the same
—$600,000,000—and exclaims: 'It would pay for
barrels of flour, averaging two and one half bar-
y man, woman and child in the country.'

ts might well transform the mathematician into an
point. Dr. Hargreaves, who goes into all the
the demonstration, dealing, however, only with
rns, declares that the annual consumption of dis-
in the United States is not less than 100,000,000
nally, and this makes a very small allowance for
isky.' Take now Dr. Young's moderate estimate
,000 annually, and, relying upon the official
he country, in sixteen years we have destroyed in
,000,000—more than four times the amount of
debt, and once and a half times the whole cost of



$42,825,000; Ohio, 58,845,000; Massachusetts, 25,195,000; New Hampshire, 5,800,000; Maine, where the prohibitory law is better enforced than anywhere else, 4,215,000, although Maine has twice the population of New Hampshire.

"Dr. Hargreaves says that there was expended for intoxicating drinks in—

1869	$693,999,509
1870	619,425,110
1871	680,036,042
1872	735,726,048
Total	$2,729,186,709
Annual average	$682,296,677

And he says the average is larger since 1872, exceeding $700,000,000.

"Each family, by the census, averages 5.09 persons, and we spend for liquor at the rate of $81.74 yearly for each. The loss to the nation in perverted labor is very great. In 1872 there were 7,276 licensed wholesale liquor establishments and 161,144 persons licensed to sell at retail. It is said that there are as many more unlicensed retail liquor shops. All these places of traffic must employ at least half a million of men. There were then 3,132 distilleries, which would employ certainly five men each—say 15,660. The brewers' congress in 1874 said that there were employed in their business 11,698. There would be miscellaneously employed about breweries and distilleries 10,000; in selling, say 500,000. In all, say 550,000 able-bodied men, who, so far as distilled liquors are concerned at least, constitute a standing army constantly destroying the American people. They create more havoc than an opposing nation which should maintain a hostile force of half a million armed men constantly making war against us upon our own soil. The temple of this Janus is always open. Why should we thus persevere in self-destruction?

"There are 600,000 habitual drunkards in the United States. If they lose half their time it would be a loss of $150,000,000 to the nation in productive power, and in wages and wealth to both the nation and themselves every year.

greaves has constructed the following table:

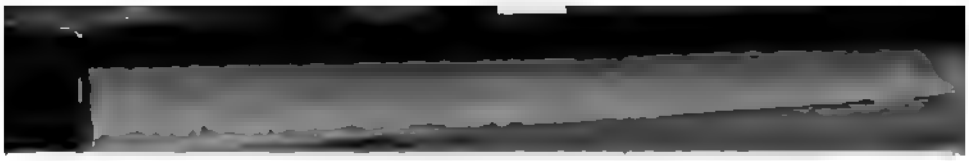
loss of time and industry of 545,624	
loyed in liquor-making and selling .	$272,812,000
and industry of 600,000 drunkards	150,000,000
e of 1,404,323 male tipplers . .	146,849,592
. . . . .	$568,861,592

dds that investigation will show this large aggre-
elow the true loss.

same process 40,000,000 bushels of nutritious
ually destroyed, equal to 600,000,000 four-pound
ut eighty loaves for each family in the country.

hcock, President of Michigan State Board of
imates the annual loss of productive life by reason
e deaths produced by alcohol at 1,127,000 years,
here are constantly sick or disabled from its use
ons in this country.

he annual producing power of an
d person to be $500 value, and
al loss of life would otherwise be
, the national loss is the im-



Deduct receipts of internal revenue tax (year 1875)	$61,225,995 53	
Receipts, about 500,000 state licenses, at $100	50,000,000 00	
		$ 111,225,995 53
Annual loss to the nation of production		$1,315,229,096 47
Annual value of all labor in the United States, as per census of 1870 . .		$1,263,984,003 00
Losses from alcohol in excess of wages of labor yearly		$51,245,093 47

"This calculation includes nothing for interest upon capital invested, for care of the sick, insane, idiotic—it allows alcohol credit for revenue paid on all which is used for legitimate purposes. In England the capital invested in liquor business is $585,000,000, or £117,000,000. It was proved by the liquor dealers before the committee of the Massachusetts Legislature in 1867 that the capital invested in the business in Boston was at least $100,000,000, and in the whole country it cannot be less than $1,000,000,000, or ten times the amount invested in Boston. The annual value of imported liquors is about $80,000,000. It may be that the above estimate of losses yearly to the nation is too high. Perhaps $500 is more than the average gross earnings of an able-bodied man, and there may be other errors of less consequence. But any gentleman is at liberty to divide and subdivide the dreadful aggregate as often and as long as he pleases, and then I would ask him what good reason has he to give why the nation should lose *anything* from these causes.

PAUPERISM.

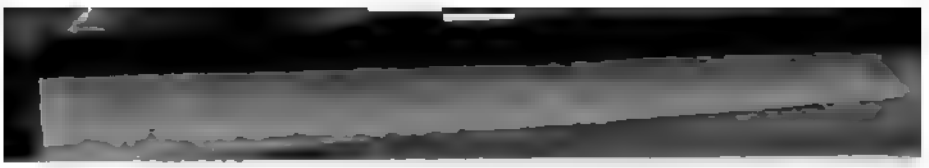
"I cannot detain the House with full statistics from the various states in regard to the pauperism occasioned by alcohol, but not less than 130,000 widows and orphans are left such in our country annually by liquor drinkers, and from two thirds to four fifths of the inmates of our poor-houses are sent there by drink.

CRIME.

"The statistics of crime are even more astounding. In the report of the United States Commissioner of Education for

341. I find this statement: 'The fourth fact is
to 90 per cent. of our criminals connect their
rime with intemperance. Of the 14,315 inmates
achusetts prisons, 12,596 are reported to have
perate, or 84 per cent.' Ninety-three per cent.
fined in Deer Island House of Industry are con-
mes connected with liquor. 'In the New Hamp-
65 out of 91 admit themselves to have been
. Reports from every state, county and municipal
nnecticut made in 1871 show that more than 90
d been in habits of drink by their own admission.'
of the Rhode Island state-prison estimates 90 per
prisoners as drinkers. These relate to those who
guilty of the more serious offenses, not mere
rrests for drunkenness and disorderly conduct.
ort of the Board of State Charities of Pennsylvania
s, page 89: 'The most prolific source of disease,
l crime, observing men will acknowledge is intem-

Iliam J. Mullen, the well-known and highly-esteem-
gent, in his report for 1870, says: 'An evidence of
ts of this unholy business may be seen in the fact



countrymen and have won for her the cordial and unstinted admiration of mankind. And it is a delightful relief for my aching head, as I copy and compile these statistics of damnation, to record the illuminating and illustrative fact that on those centennial grounds, from which intoxicating liquors were rigidly excluded, and where the æsthetic and diviner cravings of humanity were fed as from the gardens of God, among all the millions who wandered through that world of the last and highest results of civilization on earth, not one arrest was made for intoxication during the whole term of the exhibition. The infinite significance of that philosophy which not only demands prohibitory laws to restrain evil, but also the provision of food for the mind and stimulants to all the innocent, enlarging and ennobling tendencies of the soul, could not be more strikingly illustrated and enforced.

"Mr. Speaker, the records of New York, with her more than ten thousand liquor shops, one half of which are unlicensed, and which Mr. Oliver Dyer says would line both sides of a street running from the Battery out eight miles into Westchester county, having, by the report of Superintendent Kennedy, made, some years since, an average of 134 visits each daily, with 50,844 arrests for intoxication and disorderly conduct in the single year 1868, and with 98,861 arrests for crimes of every description, nine tenths of which were the result of drink; all these I have examined, but I have no heart to dwell upon them. I cannot endure their longer contemplation. The mathematics of this infinite evil are only paralleled by the tremendous calculations of astronomy, and as I quit the appalling theme I feel as though I had been calculating eclipses on the firmament of the pit.

"If we can do no more for this agonized land, groaning and travailing in despair, than to institute the commission of inquiry into the statistical evidences which are waiting everywhere for proper authentication, and a bill for which, having passed the Senate, reposes in the embrace of a committee of this House, we shall have accomplished something for which the ages to come will rise up to bless our memory; for I sincerely believe that nothing is required to work out our salvation from the great evil which we are considering but authentic knowledge, generally diffused among the people. In the

he momentous affairs by which we are surrounded,
een able to summarize and classify as I would
ve done this statement of such facts as appear to
ived from reliable sources; but I have done the
, hoping that abler minds will turn their attention
ct, and that Congress will no longer neglect to
cial inquiries, with a view to such ultimate legal
y arrest an evil which, if not arrested, will go far
he American people.

HE SUBJECT UPON THE EDUCATION OF THE PEOPLE.

per has sneeringly alluded to this proposed amend-
asure of temperance reform for posterity. Chiefly
l all the voices of humanity cry out for its adop-
hinking men admit that the condition of posterity
on intelligence and virtue, and these are trans-
leveloped by the educational institutions and proc-
country, of which by far the most important is
school; and over that alone has the government
Contrast for a moment the means of education
l intelligence with those which exist for the pro-

Mrs. N. H. Knox,

President W. C. T. U., of New Hampshire.

nine hundreths of them are children of the intemperate, and he makes the following tabular statement showing the relative efficiency of the "two educational systems," as they are operated in Pennsylvania, whose condition is not discreditable in comparison with the country at large:

EDUCATION IN KNOWLEDGE AND VIRTUE.

Schools, colleges, etc., in Pennsylvania . .	16,090
Professors and teachers	18,783
Pupils and students, etc., in regular attendance .	542,076
Cost for educational purposes in Pennsylvania	$8,399,723

EDUCATION IN IMMORALITY AND VICE.

Drinking places in Pennsylvania . . .	23,606
Persons employed in liquor shops . . .	45,490
Tipplers and drunkards	802,604
Direct cost of liquors in Pennsylvania . .	$80,000,000

More than nine times as much money spent to destroy as there is to save 'posterity' by these two systems. And again he says: 'Though within the last 20 years our teachers have increased from 25 to 30 per cent., and pupils attending school more than 50 per cent., yet crime has increased more than 60 per cent.'"

CENSUS RETURNS OF 1880, AND OTHER EVIDENCE.

There is no department of the temperance work where the voice of Dr. Hargreaves is not heard. The following statement by him is worth many volumes. It is based upon the last census and is the best epitome of its lessons upon the waste and woe of the liquor traffic which I have seen. I omit a few passages which previous matter renders superfluous.

OUR NATION'S DRINK BILL, AND SOME CONSEQUENTIAL RESULTS.

The effects of the use of intoxicating drinks, and the traffic in them, upon society are many sided—social, moral, religious and economical. The social relations are visible everywhere, and chiefly the effects of drunkenness on the family. The family is the source and foundation of all society. Drinks mar or destroy family life. No sorrow or cruelty is absent from the blunted affections and inflamed passions caused by drink; turning life's blessings into curses. The drink, by the poverty it produces and vile passions it arouses, makes the family almost impossible; and the social

...uses is seen everywhere in the decline of physical ... very children, from the drink, inherit diseased or ... and brains from their parents.

...l-being is hindered, and its very existence endangered ...blunting and blinding the conscience. The judges, ...and criminals all unite in their declarations of the close ...drink and crime. Eighty-two per cent. of crime in ...ty, Mass., was traced to drink. Nothing so blunts the ...ents and destroys the influence of religious teachings as ... in this paper it is designed to examine briefly the ...nd statistical aspect.

...K-SHOPS AND DWELLINGS IN THE UNITED STATES.

... ted States in 1880, there were 8,955,812 dwellings, of ...22 were taxed retail liquor places, and 11,610 taxed ...iquor shops, or a total of 175,133 drinking places taxed ...s by retail. These drink shops, if placed together, ... a city with more dwellings than there are in Philadel- ...12) and Pittsburgh (24,280) combined, and as many ...main as will make another city as large as Sacramento, ...or they would make four cities as large as St. Louis, ... cities larger than New York. Indeed, they would ... with more dwellings than New York city, Brooklyn, ...

Amount brought forward, ...	$680,628,664
Loss of 66,660,792 bushels of grain destroyed in breweries and distilleries	33,330,890
Loss of time and cost of medical attendance and medicine in sickness caused by drinks	119,368,576
Loss to employers by time lost by drinking workmen	10,000,000
Cost of supporting 83,899 defective persons by drink as insane, etc., etc.	16,779,800
Cost of supporting 59,110 paupers made such by drink, at $100 a year, ...	5,911,000
Loss of labor of 59,110 paupers and vagrants, at $300 per annum, ...	17,733,000
Cost of supporting 39,481 prisoners at $100 a year,	3,948,300
Loss of labor of 39,481 prisoners at $300 a year,	11,844,300
Cost of police, prosecutions, court expenses, losses by jurors, witnesses, etc.	15,000,000
Total indirect cost and loss from use of drink,	$924,544,036
Annual average cost of liquors of 3 years (1880-1-2)	803,198,130
Total annual direct cost of drinks and loss, etc.,	$1,727,742,166

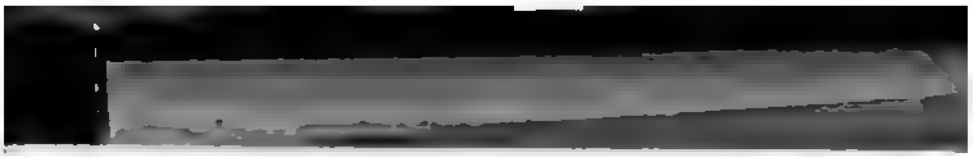
These estimates of the annual cost and loss are only approximations, yet they are doubtless below the real cost, as every one at all acquainted with the subject will testify. Seventeen hundred million dollars annually for vice, crime, demoralization, impoverishment, misery, disease and death! In the words of *The Times* (London) in a leader, "Drinking baffles us, confounds us, shames us at every point. It outwits alike the teacher, the man of business, the patriot and legislator. Every other institution flounders in hopeless difficulties, the public house holds its triumphant course!"

The above applies to the United States as fully as to England.

ESTIMATED EXPENDITURES FOR NECESSARIES OF LIFE.

The value of articles of general consumption used in the United States will be about their value at the place of production; for by comparing the value of articles of common use imported and exported, the imported only exceed the value of exported by a few million dollars; not more perhaps than the value of articles remaining in stores and warehouses, etc., unsold. We will therefore estimate that our people expend annually for necessaries of life as appears in the diagram, p. 132:

THE TEMPERANCE MOVEMENT.
Value of all Foods 1890 $903 Millions
Value of Bread $303 Millions
Value of Butter and Cheese $185 Millions
Wages Paid for all Manufac'ng and Mechanical Industries 1890 was $947 Millions
Value of Articles of Wear 1890 $453 Millions



Recapitulation:

For food and food preparations,	$963,000,000
Bread., etc.,	302,000,000
Butter and cheese,	186,000,000
Sugar, etc.,	234,000,000
Coffee, tea, cocoa, etc.,	145,000,000
Articles of wear (men and women),	482,000,000
Textiles,	437,000,000
Cotton goods,	210,000,000
Woolen goods,	160,000,000
Boots and shoes,	196,000,000
Worsted goods,	33,000,000
Carpets,	31,000,000
Cost of liquors in 1883,	944,629,581
Wages paid for mechanical and manufacturing industries,	947,953,795
Expenditures for drinks (an average of 3 years, '80 to '82),	803,000,000

The cost of drink for 1882 was 875 million dollars. Thus:

There was spent for drink nearly three times as much as for bread, and nearly as much as for all kinds of food.

Drink costs over four times more than for butter and cheese.

We spend nearly four times as much for drink as for sugar, etc.; and coffee, tea, cocoa and chocolate cost a little more than one sixth the cost of drink.

Articles of wear cost a little more than half the cost of drink.

All textiles of 1880 cost about one half the cost of drink in '82.

Cotton goods cost about one fourth that of drink.

Drinks cost five times as much as woolen goods.

We spent four times more for drink than for boots and shoes.

Twelve times more was paid for drink than for worsted goods and carpets.

Drinks cost in 1883 only about three millions less than was paid for wages in 1880 for mechanical and manufacturing industries.

By spending one hundred dollars for the aggregate manufactures of the United States, by the census 1880, $14.20 goes to labor; $100 spent for boots and shoes, $21.71 is for labor; for clothing, $17.42; for furniture, upholstery, etc., $23.71; for hardware, $24.17; for cotton goods, $16.91; woolen goods, $12.86; for worsted goods, $13.55; and for men's furnishing goods, $18.34; while $100 spent for liquors will only give to labor $1.23. To average a day's work at $2, one hundred dollars spent for boots and shoes will give one person work for $10\frac{11}{100}$ days; for cloth-

lays; for furniture, etc., $11\frac{17}{100}$ days; for hardware, , for cotton goods, $8\frac{9}{100}$ days; for woolen goods, $6\frac{43}{100}$ worsted goods, $6\frac{14}{100}$ days; and for men's furnishing days; while one hundred dollars spent for liquor will ne man work for a little over $\frac{6}{10}$ of a day, or a little day. It must be clear to every one that to spend ntoxicating drinks inflicts serious injury on the trade and the country and deprives our laboring classes of work Workmen! the drink question is more important to tariff or any other question before the country. Abolish ffic, and there will be work and good wages for all.

LOSS BY THE DESTRUCTION OF FOOD.

n and other products destroyed by the brewers and produce drink (articles unfit to nourish the human total loss. To make intoxicating drinks, over sixty- bushels of the various kinds of grain are destroyed In 1882, there was destroyed in distilleries 2,192,719 malt; 301,241 bushels of wheat; 4,228,669 bushels of 1,239 bushels corn; 168,488 bushels oats; 452,330 feed, and 2,121,804* gallons of molasses. There were n breweries 39,201,697 bushels of barley. Total grain n distilleries and breweries 66,660,792 bushels, which at bushel would be worth $33,330,396. The average

Every bushel of grain made into liquor increases the price of what remains. *Dear bread means bad trade.* When people have to pay all, or nearly all, they earn for food, they cannot buy clothing and other necessaries. It is the same in the end whether 66 million bushels of food are destroyed in breweries and distilleries or rot in the fields by rain and mildew, and cut down by grasshoppers. You may say the farmer gets his money for the grain, and it employs labor and consumes products, etc. True. If I buy a barrel of flour for $5, and then throw it into the river, I cause a consumption of products. It is wasted, you say. How so? I paid the flour merchant—he paid the miller—the miller paid his men their wages—the farmer receives his money for the wheat, and the money is circulated. But you answer, you have not the barrel of flour you paid for—you have nothing for your money. There's the point! Neither the buyer nor consumer receives value for the money paid for liquor. It is an entirely useless commodity, and hence the materials used in its manufacture are destroyed; the labor employed to produce the drink, and the money paid for it, are entirely lost. With the destruction of the flour or grain the loss ends; but with money spent for drink there begins another series of losses—financial, physical, mental and moral—the least of which is the money paid for liquors. Therefore, if the grain was simply destroyed without being made into liquors, it would be vastly better for our people. No nation can practice such waste and continue to prosper.

MONEY SPENT FOR DRINKS AND OTHER PURPOSES.

There has been spent for intoxicating drinks during this century (from 1800 to 1883) more than twenty one thousand million dollars (21,683,959,223), which is over four thousand million dollars more than all imports into and over six thousand million more than all imports from the country within the same period. In the three years from 1880 to 1882 (inclusive), over two thousand four hundred millions were spent for drinks, or a little less than all our exports, and about four hundred million dollars more than all our foreign imports. These three years drink bill was two hundred millions more than the value of all our agricultural products ($2,213,402,564) in 1880. Our last year's (1883) drink bill ($944,629,581) was only about three millions less than all the wages paid in 1880 for all manufacturing and mechanical industries ($947,953,795), and only about nineteen millions less than the estimated expenditures for food ($963,000,000) in 1880.

The value of the products of all manufacturing and mechanical industries of the United States in 1880 ($5,369,579,191) was 154 million dollars more than our last six years drink bill ($5,204,927,246).

years drink bill ($7,206,598,304) was only 336
than the value ($7,572,981,758) of all our agricultural
all the products of our mechanical and manufacturing
880.

in less than three years spent in drink the value of
cts of agriculture, and in about 10½ years expended
ll the productive industries of the country. In other
re was kindled on the first of January every eleventh
ntinue burning during that year—if every article as
ed in all our factories, workshops and mines, and all
ucts, as fast as gathered, were thrown into this fire,
p until only the ashes remained, such destruction of
of labor would not do as much harm nor inflict upon
s much pecuniary injury as is produced every eleven
se of and the sale of intoxicating drinks. To destroy
products of our factories, workshops and farms of
the money spent for drink, by fire or flood, would be
and cries of woe and sorrow would be heard all over
et this destruction would not deprive our people of the
ower to supply their loss with other products, as do
which the money is spent.

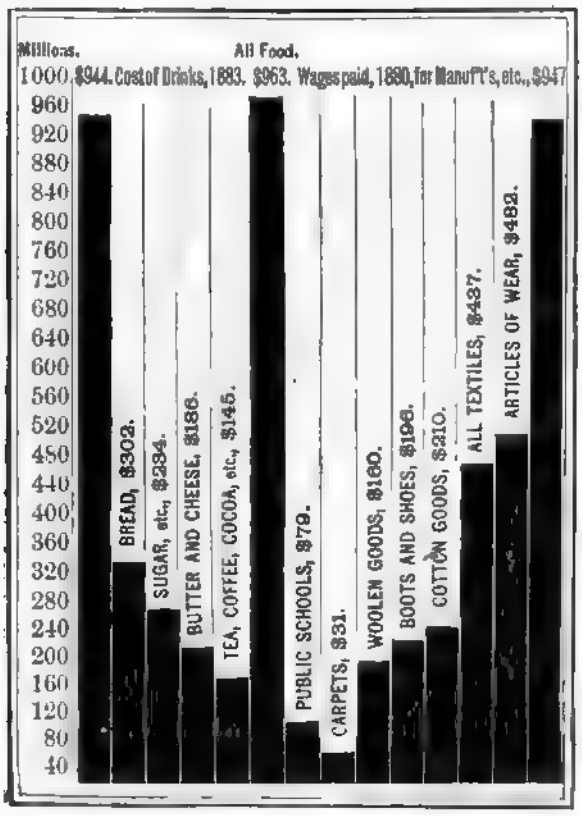
ed value of the real and personal property of the
in 1880 was $16,902,993,543, and the real value

1880. Our drink bill ($5,567,52,076) for the eight years from 1875 to 1882 inclusive, was 385 millions more than the investment in all the railroads in the country. The drink bill of 1880 ($733,616,495) was 72 millions more than the aggregate income ($661,295,391) of all the railroads in the nation that year.

No people, however favored, can continue to prosper who waste so large a proportion of labor value for poisonous drinks. No wonder that hard times and stagnation of trade should follow such waste and the violation of economic laws.

I here insert another of Dr. Hargreaves' diagrams, somewhat similar to the last, but conveying other facts and comparisons to the mind. These diagrams, conveying instruction through the eye, let in a flood of light, and a most startling landscape of waste, folly and misery it is.

DR. HARGREAVES' DIAGRAM, COMPARING EXPENDITURES FOR INTOXICATING DRINK IN 1883, WITH CHIEF ITEMS OF EXPENDITURES FOR NECESSARIES OF LIFE IN 1880.



CHAPTER XII.

ESTROYS THE LIFE AND WEALTH OF THE WORLD.

ll Civilized Nations Affected by the Liquor Traffic—Con- Spirits in the United Kingdom—The Amount per Capita ough Spent for Liquor from 1831 to 1881 to Purchase the ed Kingdom—The Case in France—The Use of Liquor Forty Years—Report to the French Government—The Home erican Despot—Telling Facts and Figures Showing the of the Traffic—Germany, Russia, Persia, the World.

ity of the human race is the great social and polit- fact. God hath made of one blood all men that do e face of the earth. That unity is true not only living, but hereditary influence largely controls so that every individual man is affected by the that has been done or suffered by all nations and ls who have already existed, and he is responsible

under the whole heavens, which is the ultimate destiny of man, will be an accomplished fact. Alcohol is the special foe of civilized man; and, if destroyed, it must be by the assertion of the power of the whole over the evil wherever it exists; and that exertion of international power must reach the manufacture, the transportation and the sale. The appetite of the world will contrive to be satisfied, so long as the thing it craves exists within its borders. True that the most important of all action is by each nation within and for itself, and by exclusion of the hurtful commodity from its territory.

But, so long as the appetite and the manufacture exist, so long smuggling and all forms of illicit trade will to some extent perpetuate the evil in spite of the most stringent local and national restrictions. International action cannot be expected until the nations, one after the other, comprehend their reciprocal danger. Then they will assail the liquor traffic by the treaty-making power, which, combined with moral suasion, the forerunner and creator of all right sentiment and correct action, and with state and national laws, will in the end conquer, if it can be conquered—and it can be—this chief foe of man. We are therefore interested to know to what extent this evil prevails beyond our own domain, and the prospect of its prevalence or extinction in the rest of the world.

The United Kingdom naturally first claims our attention. The following tables, furnished to me as the best attainable by the Bureau of Statistics are the latest I have been able to secure, and are sufficiently comprehensive to convey to the mind a reasonably accurate idea in figures of the state of the liquor traffic in England, Scotland and Ireland.

ANNUAL CONSUMPTION OF WINE AND THE AVERAGE CONSUMPTION PER CAPITA OF POPULATION IN THE UNITED KINGDOM DURING EACH YEAR, FROM 1881 TO 1885, INCLUSIVE.

[From the accounts relating to the trade and navigation of the United Kingdom.]

YEARS.	Wine consumed.*	
	Total.	Per capita.
	Gallons.	*Gallons.*
1881	14,925,955	.43
1882	14,817,339	.41
1883	14,154,202	.40
1884	13,893,600	.39
1885	13,425,987	.37

* The consumption is the net imports.

MPTION OF DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN DISTILLED SPIRITS AND THE ONSUMPTION PER CAPITA OF POPULATION IN THE UNITED KING-M, EACH YEAR, FROM 1871 TO 1885, INCLUSIVE.

[Le "Statistical Abstract for the United Kingdom," 1885.]

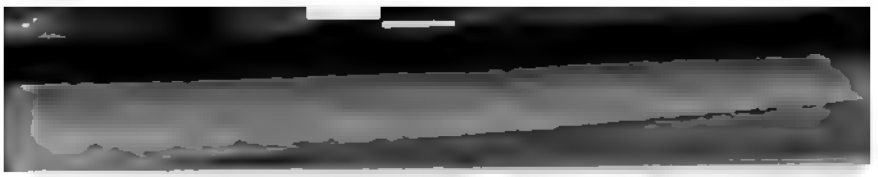
YEARS.	Distilled spirits consumed.			
	Domestic.	Foreign.	Total.	Per capita.
	Gallons.	*Gallons.*	*Gallons.*	*Gallons.*
	24,563,993	10,728,545	35,292,538	1.12
	27,279,519	8,061,303	35,340,822	1.11
	29,322,087	11,872,196	41,194,283	1.28
	30,321,928	10,332,757	40,654,685	1.25
	30,659,043	12,956,835	43,615,878	1.33
	30,534,265	17,794,496	48,328,761	1.46
	30,361,163	10,492,759	40,853,922	1.21
	29,884,951	9,916,526	39,201,477	1.15
	28,508,859	10,459,768	38,968,618	1.14
	29,047,309	6,970,493	36,017,802	1.04
	29,534,161	5,343,905	34,878,066	1.00
	30,251,754	6,382,168	37,034,892	1.07
	29,421,590	7,217,068	36,638,659	1.03
	28,745,893	9,155,981	37,901,874	1.05
	27,348,805	9,282,951	36,631,756	1.01

MPTION OF DOMESTIC AND FOREIGN BEER AND THE AVERAGE CON PER CAPITA OF POPULATION IN THE UNITED KINGDOM, DURING R FROM 1881 TO 1885, INCLUSIVE

tical abstract for the United Kingdom and the account relating to the trade and navigation of the United Kingdom.]

RS.	Beer consumed *			
	Domestic.	Foreign	Total	Per capita.

Mrs Mary A. Livermore.



We have then a per capita consumption of distilled spirits of 7.8 gallons by the people of Great Britain and Ireland. The total consumption in the United States in the year 1886 was 217,720,925 gallons, or 3.63 gallons per capita.

Here is the foe which will silence the drum beat of the British Empire, and sink her proud navies in an ocean of liquid fire. Let Russia bide her time, and be *sober*. God save the Queen's dominions from strong drink. They need fear no other foe.

The tables (pp. 242,243) are prepared by Mr. Wm. Hoyle. They are mainly from government sources. The notes are by our Bureau of Statistics and the information is of the highest verity attainable upon personal authority. They will be of value to those who wish to study the subject thoroughly.

The total cost of intoxicating liquors to the United Kingdom from 1830 to 1881, inclusive, was £4,926,865,122, or $24,634,325,610, which, if saved and invested at moderate interest, would purchase the entire kingdom. This makes no account of the indirect losses which are as much more. It is not an exaggeration to say that strong drink has cost the United Kingdom during the last fifty years an amount of wealth which her people, but for it, would have produced and saved, sufficient to buy the British Islands and the United States.

Is it any wonder that the people mourn? Mr. Hoyle himself, by a careful computation, fixes the waste of wealth which would have accrued, if the money spent for liquor from the year 1830 to the year 1882, inclusive—fifty-two years—had been invested at five per cent. interest, at £14,274,218,810, or $71,371,094,050. This is twenty times the national debt of Great Britain, forty-seven times more than our own, nine times the cost of our civil war, four times the amount of all the national debts of Europe and America, and if properly invested would, according to Mr. Mulhall, produce an annual income of almost $9,000,000,000, which is thirty times the ordinary annual expenses of the government of the United States, including interest on the public debt.

And all this paid out for a curse! "What fools we mortals be!" Compared with us, the man who paid forty shillings to be hung was a Solomon in wisdom and a Rothschild among financiers.

STATEMENT SHOWING THE CONSUMPTION OF DISTILLED SPIRITS, WINE AND BEER IN THE UNITED KINGDOM AND THE ESTIMATED COST, FROM 1876 TO 1882.

[Prepared by William Hoyle, Esq., London, England.]

YEARS.	SPIRITS, DISTILLED.						WINE.						BEER.		Total estimat'd cost.
	British.		Foreign.		Total.		British.a		Foreign.		Total.				
	Gallons.	*Dollars*	*Gallons.*	*Dollars.*	*Gallons*	*Dollars*	*Gallons.*	*Dollars*	*Gallons.*	*Dollars.*	*Gallons.*	*Dollars*	*Gallons.*	*Dollars*	*Dollars.*
1876.....	29,950,288	145,733,977	11,487,795	67,086,425	41,438,083	212,839,502	17,500,000	8,516,375	18,660,846	81,731,704	36,160,846	90,248,079	1,133,444,754	418,933,104	716,780,745
1877.....	29,888,170	145,450,809	10,618,564	62,010,291	40,506,740	207,461,100	17,500,000	8,516,375	17,871,273	77,397,527	34,897,527	86,013,902	1,089,635,094	397,705,189	691,079,191
1878.....	29,358,715	142,874,187	10,438,037	60,494,965	39,797,352	204,369,052	17,500,000	8,516,375	16,272,295	71,270,209	33,772,295	79,786,584	1,117,316,754	407,806,646	691,982,292
1879.....	29,936,851	135,863,712	9,540,851	55,716,991	37,477,502	191,870,373	17,500,000	8,516,375	14,545,003	65,457,267	32,445,003	73,973,642	980,768,124	357,998,104	623,612,119
1880.....	28,457,486	138,488,356	8,477,512	49,506,573	36,934,998	187,995,329	15,000,000	7,299,750	15,832,335	69,430,852	30,832,335	76,730,602	905,088,978	330,346,162	595,072,093
1881.....	28,730,719	139,814,044	8,206,265	48,442,680	36,925,984	188,260,733	15,000,000	7,299,750	15,644,757	68,521,687	30,644,757	75,821,437	970,788,564	354,325,690	618,407,890
1882.....	28,554,264	138,959,328	8,292,125	48,423,743	36,846,389	187,383,069	15,000,000	7,299,750	14,431,282	63,206,851	29,431,282	70,506,601	976,790,224	356,512,568	614,402,238

a Includes British wines, cider, etc.

(1) The values given in this table have been uniformly estimated by Mr. Hoyle as follows: Beer at 36.5 cents per gallon; British spirits at $4.86, foreign spirits at $5.53, British wines at 46.67 cents, and foreign wines at $4.38 per gallon.

(2) It will be observed that differences in quantities occur between this table and the preceding tables Nos. 38, 39 and 40. The latter are compiled from official data exclusively, table No. 39 includes no domestic wine, while this table returns wine, cider, etc., under wine; the gallons in table No. 40 are United States gallons, of which 1.23 equals one British ale gallon.

STATEMENT SHOWING THE POPULATION, TOTAL ESTIMATED COST, AND AVERAGE COST PER CAPITA OF POPULATION OF INTOXICATING LIQUORS CONSUMED IN THE UNITED KINGDOM FOR VARIOUS YEARS FROM 1820 TO 1865 AND FOR EACH YEAR FROM 1860 TO 1882.

[Prepared by William Hoyle, Esq., London, England.]

YEAR.	Population.	Total estimated cost of intoxicating liquors consumed.	Average cost of liquors per head.	YEAR.	Population.	Total estimated cost of intoxicating liquors consumed.	Average cost of liquors per head.
		Dollars	*Dollars.*			*Dollars.*	*Dollars.*
1820.....	20,807,000	245,469,448	1 80	1872.....	31,835,000	640,438,651	20 12
182	22,571,000	326,188,175	14 45	1873 ...	32,124,000	681,381,596	21 33
1830.....	23,820,000	327,502,204	13 75	1874....	32,426,000	687,845,695	21 21
1835.....	25,443,000	391,868,631	15 33	1875. ...	32,740,000	696,309,310	21 23
1840....	26,500,000	377,988,491	14 31	1876.....	33,003,000	716,780,740	21 66
1845.....	27,072,000	348,798,267	12 87	1877. ...	33,446,000	692,051,490	20 64
1850.....	27,320,000	392,814,551	14 31	1878. ..	33,799,000	691,902,282	20 46
1855.....	26,183,000	373,557,981	13 26	1879.....	34,158,000	621,612,110	18 26
1860.....	28,778,000	414,999,888	14 23	1880.....	34,468,000	595,072,092	17 25
1865.....	29,881,000	517,988,124	17 34	1881. ..	34,929,000	618,407,860	17 56
1870.....	31,205,000	577,830,069	18 51	1882.....	35,278,000	614,402,239	17 52
1871.....	31,513,000	611,168,678	19 24				

TABLE SHOWING THE ESTIMATED COST OF INTOXICATING LIQUORS CONSUMED, THE NUMBER OF APPREHENSIONS FOR DRUNKENNESS, AND THE TOTAL NUMBER OF CONVICTIONS FOR CRIME, WITH THE NUMBER OF LUNATICS IN THE UNITED KINGDOM FOR EACH YEAR FROM 1860 to 1882, INCLUSIVE.

[Prepared by William Hoyle, Esq., London, England.]

YEAR.	UNITED KINGDOM.				YEAR.	UNITED KINGDOM.			
	Estimated total cost of intoxicating liquors.	Apprehensions for drunkenness.	Total number of convictions for crime from all causes.	Number of lunatics.		Estimated total cost of intoxicating liquors.	Apprehensions for drunkenness.	Total number of convictions for crime from all causes.	Number of lunatics.
	Dollars.					*Dollars.*			
1860....	414,999,888	88,361	255,803	38,058	1872. ..	640,438,651	151,034	423,591	58,640
1861....	413,370,763	83,196	283,510	39,647	1873....	681,381,596	192,941	456,705	60,296
1862....	432,473,934	94,908	272,989	41,120	1874....	687,845,695	185,730	486,789	62,027
1863....	448,147,153	94,745	283,641	43,118	1875....	696,309,310	203,0-9	512,425	63,703
1864....	504,753,438	100,067	300,731	44,795	1876....	716,780,740	205,567	526,015	64,910
1865. ..	517,988,124	105,310	312,882	45,950	1877....	691,078,190	200,184	519,839	65,636
1866....	554,418,241	104,365	339,091	47,648	1878....	691,902,282	194,540	538,232	66,388
1867....	535,910,207	100,357	335,359	49,086	1879...	623,612,110	178,429	501,281	69,895
1868....	552,176,809	111,465	347,458	51,000	1880....	595,072,092	172,850	517,373	71,191
1869. ..	549,357,787	122,310	372,707	53,177	1881....	618,407,860	174,481	530,008	73,113
1870....	577,830,102	131,870	389,712	54,713	1882....	614,402,239	189,697	575,593	.....
1871....	611,168,659	142,343	407,859	56,755					

Now let us turn to France—our ally in the Revolution and the second Great Republic of the world.

It will be observed that in France, the land of vines, the home of song and wine, where the fermented liquors with their mild poetic and etherializing influences exclude the baser and destructive products of distillation from the ambrosialized stomachs of the people, exactly the same amount per capita

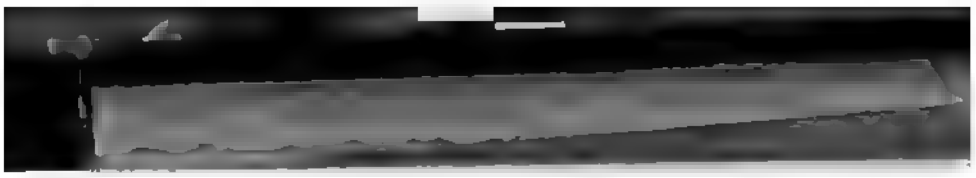
ned in the form of distilled drinks in the year 1885 United States in the year 1886, to wit.: 1.24 gal- e p. 198.) This is indeed a "striking" corrobo- he arguments of the advocates of the use of fer- uors as a temperance beverage, and shows up the al lie" of those who cannot find any drunkenness in where they consume the milder intoxicants. These en who have milder intoxicants to sell—or who n to drink—hence their facts.

FRANCE.

UCTION, IMPORTATION, EXPORTATION AND CONSUMPTION OF DIS- IRITS IN FRANCE DURING EACH YEAR FROM 1879 to 1885, INCLUSIVE.

re de la Statistique de la France," and "Journal de la Société de Statistique de la Paris," 1886.]

Production.	Importation.	Total production and importation.	Exportation.	Consumption.	
				Total.	Per capita.
Gallons	*Gallons*	*Gallons*	*Gallons*	*Gallons.*	*Gallons.*
39,305,300	5,287,230	44,592,530	9,001,932	35,590,598	.94
41,767,073	6,938,768	48,705,841	7,972,914	40,752,927	1.08
[illegible]	[illegible]	54,604,018	[illegible]	46,633,481	1.24
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	1.25



If we reduce the gallons of wine consumed to distilled liquor of five times the strength of the wine we have—

The per capita consumption of gallons . .	1.24
23.92÷5 = spirit gallons . . .	4.78
	6.02

or six gallons consumed in France by the same rule which gives us a per capita consumption in the United States of 3.63, almost twice as much. I have no official data of the consumption of malt liquors in France; but there must be some, however small (Dr. Eddy and Rev. F. F. Parker fix the amount at 51,000,000 gallons), which would increase the disproportion. The per capita consumption is probably greater in France than in England. Again I call attention to the theory of those who would reform the world with fermented drinks! Does not this prove that wherever, if anywhere, the consumption of distilled drinks is curtailed it is to be attributed to efforts by education and law to destroy the whole traffic, rather than to the substitution of one drink for another when both are consumed *to get the same thing*, to wit: the alcohol, and nothing but the alcohol which they contain?

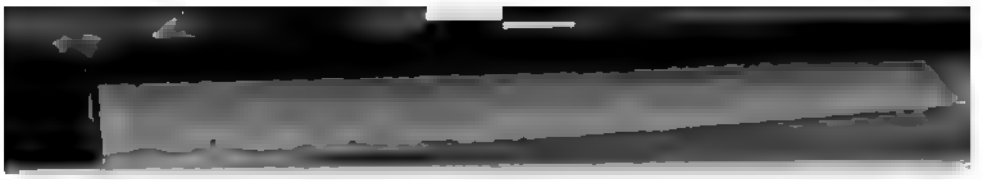
I take the following from the *Medical Press* of July 21, 1887:

"At the last meeting of the Academie de Médecine, M. Rochard read the report of the committee which that body, at the instigation of the government, had elected to examine the question of alcoholism in France. M. Rochard stated that the consumption of alcohol had doubled in forty years, and that alcoholism had increased enormously; he considered that it was a regular wholesale poisoning due to the inferior quality of the alcohol employed in the fabrication of wines. The spirits of beet root, potatoes and grains, so much employed to-day, contain deleterious principles in very strong proportions, which an imperfect distillation has been unable to extract. The Spanish and Italian wines which now fill the market are artificially charged with alcohol of very inferior quality."

No wonder that the vitality of the French people is threatened; that the population is stationary; that the army is made up of round-shouldered boys, and that their Legislature,

has ordered a national inquiry, with a view to the
the national curse. Give France twenty years of
d, if surrounding nations continue in their cups,
she be foolish enough to fight so near the millen-
throw all her enemies and float the tricolor above
ol in Europe.

ay not be thought to draw unwarranted inferences
ffects of intoxicating drinks in France, I quote from
Constitutionel of 1872, as cited in "Alcohol in His-
ew and valuable work by Richard Eddy, D. D.
of drunkenness has increased in France year by
the beginning of this century. The French race is
ng daily. In forty years the consumption of alco-
pled in France." And a French magazine says:
ess is the beginning and end of life in the great
dustrial centers among women as well as men.
e out of every one hundred men and twelve out of
hundred women in Lisle are confirmed drunkards."
has her national commission of inquiry into the
. She needs it and she knows it. We need one



GERMANY.

Let us turn to Germany, the home of the profoundest thinkers of the world.

ANNUAL PRODUCTION, IMPORTATION, EXPORTATION, AND CONSUMPTION OF DISTILLED SPIRITS IN GERMANY DURING EACH YEAR FROM 1870 TO 1881, INCLUSIVE.

[From "Statistisches Jahrbuch für das Deutsche Reich," 1882.]

FISCAL YEAR.	Production.	Importation.	Total production and importation.	Exportation	Consumption.	
					Total.	Per capita.
	Proof gallons.	*Gallons.*	*Gallons.*	*Gallons.*	*Gallons.*	*Gallons*
1870.....	45,939,163	766,093	46,705,256	16,220,038	30,485,218	1.00
1871	43,059,710	924,595	43,984,305	12,653,743	31,330,562	1.03
1872.....	45,463,057	818,927	46,282,584	7,079,756	39,202,828	1.27
1873....	50,165,883	951,012	51,116,895	13,868,925	37,247,970	1.16
1874....	54,973,777	1,188,765	56,162,542	13,763,257	42,399,285	1.27
1875.....	57,351,307	1,220,850	58,572,157	10,566,800	48,105,357	1.43
1876.....	53,864,261	1,347,267	55,211,530	10,434,715	44,776,815	1.32
1877-'78.....	52,906,085	1,135,931	54,102,014	14,714,269	39,387,747	1 14
1878-'79..... ...	55,079,445	1,131,931	56,215,376	14,529,350	41,686,026	1.19
1879-'80.....	53,837,846	1,208,016	55,105,862	16,008,702	39,097,160	1.11
1880-'81.....	57,747,502	977,429	58,724,931	18,042,811	40,682,180	1 14
Average for 11 years....	51,856,571	1,083,097	52,939,668	13,446,353	39,493,415	1.19

NOTE.—The liter has been computed at .26417 United States gallon.

This is the great beer-drinking nation as we generally suppose, but note that she consumes per capita nearly as much of ardent spirits as ourselves.

ANNUAL PRODUCTION, IMPORTATION, EXPORTATION AND CONSUMPTION OF BEER IN GERMANY DURING EACH YEAR FROM 1872 TO 1885, INCLUSIVE.

[From "Statistisches Jahrbuch für das Deutsche Reich," 1886.]

FISCAL YEAR.	Production.	Importation.	Total production and importation.	Exportation.	Consumption.	
					Total	Per capita.
	Gallons.	*Gallons*	*Gallons*	*Gallons*	*Gallons.*	*Gallons.*
1872	886,758,265	1,400,101	887,558,366	7,819,472	879,738,934	21.50
1873..... ..	995,408,228	1,875,007	997,373,835	7,660,960	989,712,905	23.98
1874.....	1,027,304,296	2,014,283	1,029,919,579	8,506,274	1,021,413,305	24.46
1875.....	1,046,245,285	3,143,023	1,049,388,908	10,249,796	1,039,139 112	24 65
1876	1,043,682,896	3,497,044	1,047,179,880	15,139 941	1,032,032,389	24 21
1877 '78.....	1,028,179,057	3,037,955	1,031,214,012	17,435,220	1,013,778,792	23 46
1878-'79.....	1,025,272,187	2,720 951	1,027,991,138	17,857,802	1,010,133,240	23.11
1879-'80.....	983,848,331	2,298,279	986,146,610	17,963,560	968,183,050	21 90
1880-'81	1,018,956,524	2,483,198	1,021,439,722	22 586,535	998,853,187	22.35
1881 '82	1 033,142,453	2,536,032	1,035,678,485	25,994,328	1,009,684,157	22.45
1882-'83..... ...	1,038,822,108	2,941,700	1,041,403,808	26,284,915	1,015 178,893	22.46
1883-'84	1,079,742,041	2,853,036	1,082,595,077	28,530,360	1,054,064,717	23 19
1884-'85 -	1,119,393,958	2,775,785	1,122,167,743	30,485,218	1,091,682,525	23 78
Average for 14 years...	1,025,085,268	2,615,283	1,027,700,551	16,201,313	1,000,499,238	23.19

NOTE. The liter has been computed at .26417 United States gallon—little more than one quart.

observed that the consumption of beer, per capita, ermany than in the United Kingdom, where it is ons. Reducing the 23.78 gallons of beer per umed by the German people in the year 1884-5, l liquor of five times its strength, we have 23.78 gallons + 1.19 gallons, shown as the average of ors consumed during 11 years prior to 1882, and 4 gallons to 3.63 gallons, the per capita consump- own people found by the same process.

re I call attention to the fact that all the evidence radict absolutely the interested assertion of the rmented drinks that their use tends to diminish tion of alcohol. The "continent" emphatically e assertion as well as the lamentable experience of ntry. Instead of a single lion we have now to alone with the king of beasts, but also with the ackals who hunt out the prey and really eat up en than his majesty himself.

LIQUOR CONSUMPTION OF THE WORLD.

zler gives us from official data the following, bear-

WINE PRODUCTION OF THE WORLD.

AVERAGE PRODUCTION OF WINE IN THE PRINCIPAL WINE-GROWING COUNTRIES OF THE WORLD.

[Estimated by M. Tisserand in 1884, taken from "Journal of the Statistical Society," London, 1885.]

Countries.	Production.	Countries.	Production.
	Imperial gallons.		*Imperial gallons.*
France	765,075,972	Greece	28,600,000
Algeria	22,000,000	United States	18,000,000
Italy	605,400,000	Turkey	22,000,000,
Spain	484,000,000	Cape of Good Hope	13,400,000
Austria-Hungary	187,000,000	Roumania	15,400,000
Portugal	88,000,000	Servia	11,000,000
Germany	81,200,000	Australia	1,235,800
Russia	77,000,000		
Cyprus	35,200,000	Total	2,485,590,772
Switzerland	28,600,000		

Prof. Thausing, cited in the *Western Brewer* for October, 1880, makes the entire beer production of the European countries and the United States for the year 1879, 2,660,000,000 imperial gallons, supplying a population of 320,000,000. It is well known that the consumption of liquors is very great in the Scandinavian countries. At one time in Sweden it was 30,000,000 gallons of ardent spirits annually, or more than ten gallons for each inhabitant. The tax on brandy is the most important item of Russian revenue, and the people are encouraged to consume it in order that the government may get the tax. The result may be imagined. Here is the most numerous if not the most powerful nation in Europe, with 80,000,000 of people. In 1847, the revenues were $100,000,000 in round numbers, of which $40,000,000 were derived from brandy. William Hewett is authority for this, and observes that "the temperance societies have never been able to take root in Russia."

In December, 1882, a correspondont of the London *Times* wrote that "the vice of intemperance is growing so fast as to occasion grave anxiety among public men of all classes. . . . "The evil affects all classes and is even rife among the other sex."

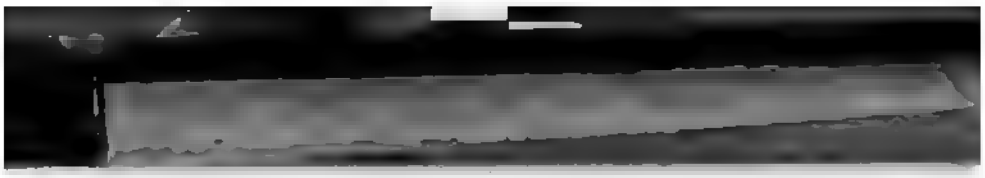
Speaking of wine drinking in Persia, Rev. I. S. Cochran, long a resident missionary in that country, says: "In the wine-making season the whole village of male adults will be habitually intoxicated for a month or six weeks. . . . . Wine drinking is the greatest bane and curse of the people of the

ing districts." Mr. Labaree, also a missionary in
rites: "If I had any sentiments favorable to the use
hen I left America, my observations during the
rs I have resided in this paradise of vineyards have
me that the principle of total abstinence is the only
against the great social and religious evils that flow
ractice of wine drinking. . . . . There is scarcely
ity to be found where the blighting influences of
nce are not seen in families distressed and ruined,
squandered, character destroyed, and lives lost."

ST OF THE LIQUOR TRAFFIC OF THE WORLD.

ited Kingdom, France, Germany and the United
ve a population in round numbers of 175,000,000
he remainder of Europe has a population of
00—all of them large consumers of alcoholic drinks.
s a population of 800,000,000, and intemperance in
various alcoholic intoxicants prevails among these
some extent; but fortunately the heathen are not
ly drunken as their more "civilized" fellow beings.
200,000,000, and we shall see elsewhere something

Mrs. Armenia S. White.



The exact cost of intoxicating drinks in the United States and in other parts of the world through a series of years, it is not possible to arrive at, but an approximation can be made. Rev. T. F. Parker has carefully compiled statistics from the best authorities, and presents these results, which are as nearly correct as figures setting forth this matter can be:

LIQUORS CONSUMED IN THE UNITED STATES.

Spirituous liquors	69,572,062	gallons annually.
Beer	279,746,044	" "
Imported wines	10,700,000	" "

LIQUORS CONSUMED IN GREAT BRITAIN.

Spirituous liquors	33,090,377	gallons annually.
Beer and ale	906,340,399	" "
Foreign and British wines	17,144,539	" "

LIQUORS CONSUMED IN GERMANY.

Beer	146,000,000	gallons annually
Wine	121,000,000	" "

LIQUORS CONSUMED IN FRANCE.

Spirituous liquors	27,000,000	gallons annually
Beer	51,800,000	" "
Wine	600,000,000	" "

We estimate that the world consumes twice as much as these four nations:

Spirituous liquors,	314,031,882	gallons annually.
Beer,	2,797,291,632	" "
Wine,	1,482,239,914	" "

Cost of liquors in the world in ten years, $64,405,042,234, or twice the value of the United States of America. Allowing the average value of the world per square mile, to equal the United States, and every one hundred and twenty years the actual cash value of the world is consumed in these drinks. The materials used in the manufacture are annually as follows:

	Bushels of Grain.	Bushels of Grapes.	Value.
United States,	39,349,520	2,364,312	$ 42,895,984
Great Britain and Ireland,	63,929,550	3,784,246	69,605,920
Germany,	9,125,000	34,714,285	61,196,428
France,	9,237,500	171,428,571	366,380,357
The World,	242,971,145	432,641,261	891,922,536

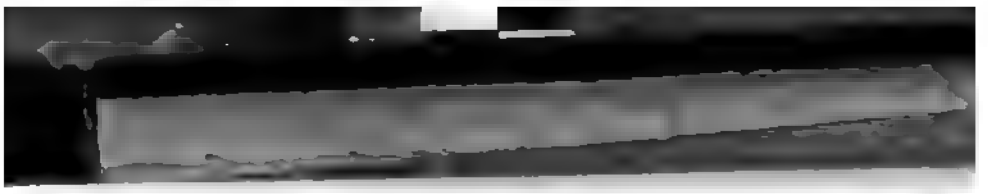
France and Germany would be modified by the cost
h are much cheaper there.
buildings, machinery, labor, etc., invested in the
as follows:

	Acres.	Building and Machinery.	Labor.
.....	903,414	$ 74,041,044	$ 9,405,104
and Ireland,	1,629,773	92,116,883	15,271,432
.....	517,410	46,120,535	6,304,892
.....	1,576,017	190,967,633	27,929,283
.....	9,253,228	746,488,070	117,821,020

	Value of Land.	Total Investment.
.....	$ 45,170,500	$ 128,616,848
and Ireland,.....	81,487,650	188,876,965
.....	25,870,000	78,395,427
.....	78,800,850	297,697,766
.....	462,660,400	1,326,964,492

OHOLIC DRINKS IN THE UNITED STATES ANNUALLY.

for drinks,.....	$726,407,028
on the $10,000,000,000 which the	



We have seen that a reasonable estimate of the yearly per capita consumption of absolute alcohol is in

	Gallons.
United States	3.43
United Kingdom	7.80
France, 6.2, not including malt liquors, but including them the same	7.80
Germany	5.94
Total	24.97

which, divided by four, gives 6.16 gallons as the average throughout these four countries containing 175,000,000 of people—the aggregate is 1,078,000,000 gallons, which is nearly correct, as a careful calculation based upon the actual population of each country will show, although the rule adopted may not be absolutely correct. Double this for the whole world, 2,156,000,000 gallons. I cannot see how the consumption by the whole fifteen hundred millions can be less than three times as much as that of the 175,000,000, or 3,234,000,000 gallons of pure alcohol. If we should assume the average proportion of alcohol in the various forms of distilled liquors, brandies, whiskies, rums and gins, and of fermented liquors, ales, beers, wines and highly fortified adulterations, and the various mongrel intoxicants which are drank and paid for, at twenty-five per cent. of the entire bulk which is paid for by the consumer, we then have a *quantity* for the world, consumed by it annually, of 12,936,000,000 gallons, sold at retail to the consumer. It will be difficult to conceive that there will be less than ten drinks, costing five cents each, to the gallon, of this average compound made up of the admixture of all the various alcoholic intoxicants of the world consumed yearly.

We have then 129,360,000,000 (one hundred and twenty-nine billion three hundred and sixty million) separate and distinct drinks costing at five cents $6,468,000,000 (six billion four hundred and sixty-eight million dollars), the direct cost of intoxicating beverages yearly to the world. Double this, so as to include the indirect cost and losses, and we have as the cash cost of these beverages yearly $12,936,000,000 (twelve billion, nine hundred and thirty-six million of dol-

lars). I am "fanatic" enough to believe that the actual consumption and cost directly and indirectly to the world are more rather than less than these estimates.

We should remember that at least ten billions of this consumption and burden fall upon the four hundred millions of the civilized inhabitants of Europe and America—that as among them, the selected victims, in and through whom the most of the terrible devastation is wrought, do not exceed one fourth, or one hundred millions. Other hundreds of millions are on the road, but these I now refer to are on the home stretch and will be in at the finish.

Here I drop this subject. Let reason and imagination work.

CHAPTER XIII.

ALCOHOL AGAINST THE NATIVE RACES OF ASIA, AFRICA AND OCEANICA.

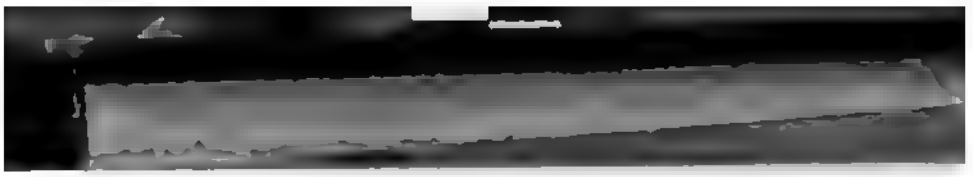
The Trade with Africa, Asia and the Islands of the Sea—How it has Followed the March of Discovery—The Situation in the Valley of the Congo—The Vice of Intemperance almost Unknown where the Mohammedan Religion Prevails—Advent of the European Slave and Gin Trade—Testimony of the Missionaries—Government Influences at Work in Southern Africa—A Heathen Gough—How a Heathen Tribe Vigorously Suppressed the Habit and the Trade—Oceanica.

THE alcoholic evil of the world is a unit, and no general plan of action which does not contemplate its complete extirpation is worth consideration. As each individual's first duty is to rid himself of it, and his second to aid others, so each nation should destroy the evil first in its own special jurisdiction. But alcoholism is international in its extent, and our influence and responsibility are co-existent with our race relations, and the work should go on contemporaneously everywhere. Alcohol has a special affinity for the brain, and its ravages upon the mental and moral powers are in proportion to their development.

Thus in the very nature of things alcohol is the great foe of civilized men. Europeans and Americans are its victims more than other people, because these advanced nations have more brain and nerve upon which the poison works. If savage and barbarous people possessed the power of self-control which belong to civilized men, they would reject the drink evil with comparative ease when they discovered its destructive influence. But the savage is weak to resist his appetite and passions; he yields to a temptation of far less actual power than is required to overcome the self-control resulting from that increase of moral and intellectual force which constitutes the very process of civilization. Whether the brain be the mind or only its organ—whether the material or spiritual theory of our highest nature be the correct one—all concede

n is the point in our organization where the con-
nade between soul and body; and that, so far as
existence is concerned, whatever seizes upon the
e nervous forces controls the human being.
civilized man, if he be addicted to the use of
makes no effort to escape from its influence, is
worst drunkard of the race. I do not know that
correct. It is at all events the most consoling
which occurs to me of the apparent fact that
ions are the drunken nations, and that they uni-
ad the evil to others.
e stronger peoples set about their own reformation
e inherent power to accomplish it. What they
ndividuals they can do if they please as nations;
ge has no such innate reformatory forces, and so
possible he gratifies his appetite until he dis-

e three hundred thousand natives who inhabited
. Islands when they were discovered, civilization
d all but forty thousand, a deteriorated remnant
the redemptory influences of Christianity have



everywhere attested the sincerity of their professions, and their sublime devotion to the heavenly truth by which they were inspired. There is a force in the world which would save the world.

But what is the process now in plain operation before our eyes? We find a population living upon our planet of fifteen hundred millions of human beings. Europe has three hundred millions, America one hundred millions, Asia eight hundred, and Africa two hundred millions, and one hundred millions more are inhabitants of the isles of the sea. Of this vast number of souls about four hundred millions may be classed as civilized people, among whom the Christian religion is nominally prevailing and controlling individuals and institutions, but really with only feeble application of its peculiarly unselfish principles in personal and national life. The remaining eleven hundred millions are many of them embraced in the provinces, colonies and dependencies of the Christian powers, and all are really subject to that supremacy which results from the spirit of political and commercial aggrandizement. Everywhere the heathen nations and barbarous tribes are giving way before the demands of the western powers, which, with gunpowder and opium and rum, proceed at once to "develop" their destruction. The costs of war are largely dispensed with because unnecessary; for commerce has discovered a way to convert the work of destruction into a profitable pecuniary speculation, in which the dealer makes his fortune and the government its revenue, and both blasphemously avail themselves of the self-sacrificing labors and the pious reputation of the ministers of our sacred religion to recommend the murderous commodity to the confidence of unsuspecting peoples, until the use has developed the appetite, after which there is no longer occasion for hypocrisy on the part of alleged Christianity turned Rumseller.

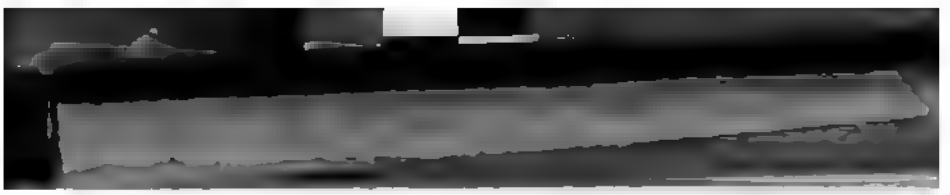
The process by which "Christian" nations are to-day killing off the remainder of the human race is a demonstration that there are no *Christian* nations.

Measured by what they do to others, Christian nations are the vilest criminals, the very murderers of mankind. Instead of civilizing and elevating the heathen we destroy them. It may be that this is the "order of Providence"; at all events

ear. By a combined process of rum-selling and
ng we "improve" these weaker brethren from the
arth—we promote their emigration out of it. And
well on our way in this great crime of assassinat-
by poison administered in the robes of Chris-
e victim's expense of body, soul and estate.
g will be set right sometime as surely as there is
ke for example the people of India. There are
l and fifty millions of them. With more or less
missionaries of both Catholic and Protestant Chris-
long been teaching a holy religion and the advan-
gher life to the people of India. During many
e and England contended for the political mastery,
ntury past Hindostan has been a British province
umulated wealth has been worked like one vast
old. Many blessings have been conferred upon
glish statesmanship, and especially by the upright
on of private law.
ese latter days the traffic in alcohol and in vile
s, of which it is a part, has increased, and is
such extent as to threaten the extinction of one

Mrs. Hannah Whitall Smith,

American Secretary, World's W. C. T. U.



food of the people and therefore their prohibition is not difficult; and partly from the bad example of the Europeans in India, who, as the dominant race, are impressing more and more the nations which they control. It seems a matter which our statesmen may well look into, for it involves the happiness of many nations.

One would certainly think that in his last observation the Professor is right.

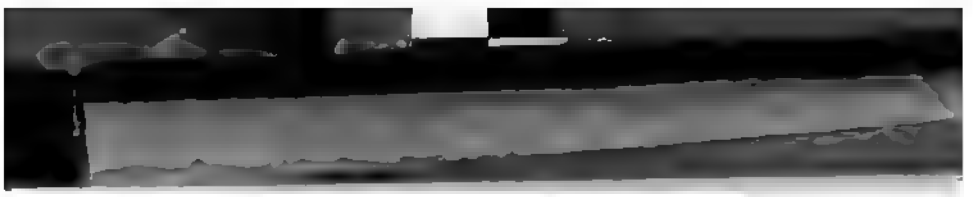
The Rev. J. Gilson Gregson, long an English missionary in India, whose writings upon the subject are of unquestioned authority in treating of the "Drinking habits among the natives of India" in a formal paper prepared for the British and Colonial Temperance Congress held in London in the month of July, 1886, says:

Thus we have reliable evidence to prove that drinking is rapidly becoming a national custom amongst a people who were abstainers by personal habits and religious principles until we corrupted them with our Anglican intoxicants and social usages; unless some effort is made for the prohibition of the manufacture of drink and its exportation from England, the demoralizing influence of drinking customs will be a curse to the empire more destructive in its consequences than the heathen customs of their forefathers. . . . In estimating the consequences of drinking customs imported into the country by Europeans, and forced upon them for the requirements of social intercourse and exacting revenues, we believe them to be crimes of equal magnitude with those caused by suttecism, infanticide and fanaticism, and therefore require the same prohibitory legislation to remove the curse of drink which is settling upon the empire like a black thunder cloud, dooming and destroying its inhabitants with relentless cruelty and without mercy either to rich or poor, educated or uneducated, Hindoo, Mohammedan or European. The ravages of the drink fiend are to be found among all classes without any regard to position or respect of persons.

Keshub Chunder Sen, "the eminent leader of educated natives," again and again has denounced the terrible evils of drink, says they are increasing year by year, whole families having been swept away by it. He plaintively remarked to the missionary, "My countrymen have not the same constitution as yours and therefore die sooner when they take to drink."

Mr. Gregson says that to such an extent has drunkenness

mong the native Christian community, induced by
t with the Europeans, that the heathen regard the
icating liquor as a sign of a Christian, and believe
g pork and drinking liquor form the principal
native Christian life. . . . . The condition of
ntlemen is becoming more and more deplorable."
native thought writes as follows: "The educated
ake themselves chiefly to imported liquors. We
e government to be entirely responsible for this
ngs." Mr. Gregson quotes as follows from another
"The statistics of native gentlemen who drink
terrible. I asked a first rate native doctor some
hat he thought was the proportion of men who
ng the educated classes and he at once said about
. . . . . and native doctors have told me that
n delirium tremens are very common. . . . . .
ve reason to believe that drink is being introduced
nana, for the women to indulge in the liquor their
e so exceedingly fond of."
gal Commission lately reported that the revenue
liquor has increased 23,000,000 of rupees within

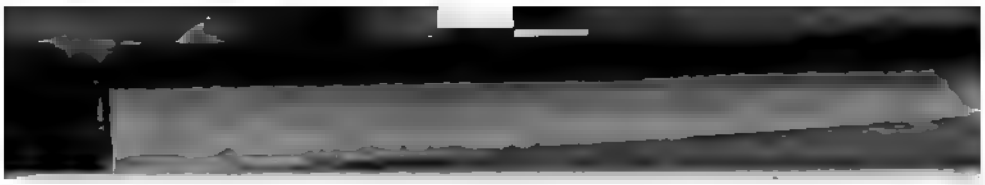


Burmah carried with it many blessings, but that there is a sad reverse to the picture, that in the wake of the British came the grog shop, opium dens and prostitution. "We have now annexed upper Burmah, and a friend writing to the press from Bhamo states that it is now a fearful place for cheap drink and heavy crime. A liquor manufactured from rice lime," he says, "will dissolve a Martini bullet in thirty minutes and burns the inside of those who drink it." But it seems that the natives reduce this before drinking it; "they invariably make a tablespoonful go as far as European drinkers do a quart." The writer does not state which kills furthest, the liquor or the bullet, but the liquor must be the surer death, for it goes straight to the citadel of life.

A native of Calcutta says: "The vice of drunkenness has been making very considerable progress within the last five-and-twenty years. Among my office mates of those days (a quarter of a century since), only about ten per cent. drank at all, and only two were drunkards. A similar reckoning now would give fifty per cent. of drinkers and at least eight or ten per cent. of drunkards." He adds that the doctors are among those who help to spread the vice. A resident English merchant gives similar testimony in regard to the important and populous island of Ceylon.

Surgeon-major R. Pringle, M. D., of Her Majesty's Bengal army, who has had thirty years experience in India, furnished an invaluable paper to the Congress. He notes an improvement in the drinking habits of Europeans within the last thirty years, but grieves "to say a very different account must be given of the effects of western civilization and rule on the drinking habits of the natives of India. With the exception of the Presidency towns and among the camp followers attached to or resident in the old military cantonments, drinking habits among the natives were practically unknown. The Mohammedan shunned spirits as *shrdb* (shame water), and the respectable or high-cast Hindu as to him the mark of degradation; . . . . . now, alas, all is changed; . . . . . as regards the lower and laboring classes among the natives of India, there is serious reason to believe that intemperance is making fearful strides, or rather bounds, among them. If we take the instance of Assam, in ten years the receipts from excise duty

ince have risen from $37,675 to $114,145. Now
little doubt that these recipts are derived from
by the Coolies on the tea estates. I have known
t provinces for three years longer than the period
table under notice, and can speak from a personal
f one third of the population of those provinces,
hesitatingly state that this liquor revenue for all
poses is gathered from the poorest of the poor;
hered in a way which is a disgrace to a country
actions by the Christian religion; that the good
l in the name of, the Empress of India is worse
by the measures adopted to raise the revenue;
ad the blessings of hospitals, dispensaries and
over the country is little better than a mockery in
his demoralizing traffic. . . . . I can speak for
n the northwest provinces when I state that if
overnment were granted not a grog shop would
velve months; the Mohammedans would not soil
with rupees gathered by "shame water"; and the
I gladly avail himself of the opportunity of show-



valuable. . . . . "I very much prefer that government should control one central still rather than spread out stills right through the province." This explanation of the "system" is by Mr. Gregson.

The evidence is overwhelming and uncontradicted that India is being rapidly converted into a garden of death, where alcohol more than fills the place of pestilence, famine and sword. These are facts recently coming to the attention of the English people, and it cannot be that this brave and aggressive people, although they may continue to poison themselves, as we do in America also, will continue the tacit and cowardly assassination of the unwilling millions in their grasp. Still there is the precedent of opium forced upon the Chinese.

There was in attendance upon the session of the Temperance Congress in London, 1886, Mr. Nanda Lal Ghosh, a native of India and barrister-at-law, who, as one of the few of his countrymen who "have been privileged to receive an English education," requested to be allowed to say that he had been an abstainer up to date and hoped to remain so to the last. He then proceeded: "I agree with the papers" (those presented to the Congress) "as regards the natives of all classes of Indians and the drink traffic. The temperance question is not only a question of morality, but also an economical question. About 40,000,000 of people in India do not have enough food from year's end to year's end, and when this poison of drink is spread among them what will be the economical condition of India? We have statistics and we know well that the people are in abject poverty, and yet there comes the demon of drink to intensify their misery—introduced by a Christian government. I appeal to you to abolish the poison of drink."

But I have not space to more than note the introduction and rapid increase of the traffic with China, already so afflicted by the opium habit forced upon her by the imperious demands of a Christian commerce. Says an observer cited by Rev. Canon Ellison, M. A., Chairman of the Church of England Temperance Society, in an address read at the Oxford Diocesan Temperance Anniversary, Oct. 25, 1886: "In China thirteen years ago you could hardly see a drunken man anywhere, more especially in Shanghai; but that now if you go down

l streets you will see hundreds of Chinamen in-
ot with native drinks, but with those imported
untry" (England).

following from the *Missionary Herald* of Janu-
indly furnished me with other valuable matter by
Corresponding Secretary of the A. B. C. F. M.:

of a Methodist church in the north of Japan has
the *Christian Weekly*, of Tokio, a notable article on
. Besides ably discussing the question in the sanitary
aspects, he gives some very striking and interesting

hat the Chinese Emperor Buo, three thousand years
dical temperance reformer. His laws on the subject
ct, and their violation was punished by death. This
what modified, was afterwards introduced into Japan,
ned in force nearly a thousand years. But its influ-
since been lost. To-day intemperance is one of the
desperate evils of Japan. The Japanese spend yearly
n, or more than 60,000,000 dollars for *saké*, in the
of which 26,000,000 bushels of rice are consumed, or
. of the total yield of the country, leaving a short

holds joint occupation with them, and thus it is that Asia and her eight hundred millions are threatened by this Christian [illegible].

AFRICA AND THE CONGO FREE STATE.

Africa is the home of two hundred millions of the race whose hopeless fate has been the theme of lament and commiseration for ages. But notwithstanding internal wars and the horrors of the slave trade, which have prevailed there from the earliest times, numerous and powerful nations have developed within her unknown recesses, and have attained to such enjoyment of life as is possible in a land of unsurpassed fertility, immense and spontaneous production, and high forms of barbaric art. Although there have been attempts at settlement along her whole western, southern and eastern coasts, ever since the discovery of the route to India by way of the Cape of Good Hope, and something of legitimate commerce, as well as the sordid atrocities of the traffic in slaves, was established with the interior regions, still the European had never penetrated the mysteries of the dark continent until Livingstone and Stanley, and other great discoverers associated with them, revealed the route and sources of the Congo, and laid bare the secrets of the Nile. Suddenly a new world with its tremendous possibilities rose upon the vision of commercial nations, and aroused the anxiety of the philanthropist at the same time that it excited both enterprise and cupidity to the highest exertions.

The Congo valley contains 900,000 square miles and 50,000,000 of people; or one third as much territory as that of the United States, which is capable of improvement, with the same population of our own country according to the census of 1880. By some, however, the population is fixed at 40,000,000. It is at once apparent that no such density of population is consistent with the idea of the savage state. There must be a very considerable advance in the arts of life or no such population could exist even in this region of tropical abundance. The Congo is navigable for 1000 miles in the very center of Africa. The great stream is like the aorta to the heart, and in coming centuries should bear on its majestic bosom the interchange of all nations with at least two hundred millions of civilized and enlightened descendants from the

arbarians who now inhabit its basin and the regions its tributaries. Anticipating what must yet be, of Europe and the United States recognized the nal African Trading Association" as the "Free e," guaranteeing its existence with a national flag, to make treaties with the various tribes of whom be acquired to lands and other property and the freedom of commerce in and along the river secured. s actuating the thirteen powers which gave inter- ognition of the Free State of the Congo were, on st, highly honorable to them all, and in their nited States bore a conspicuous part. We must ssume a corresponding responsibility in securing oposed by the Congress at Berlin.

ammedan religion prevails in the north of Africa, Egypt, and wherever that religion flourishes, unless are set aside by other and more powerful influ- ice of intemperance is almost unknown. But in the continent this vice has flourished with little e African has always provided for himself some

portant facts in this chapter are derived. Referring to the early period of the slave trade, Mr. Waller says:

So far he (the African) was, perhaps, neither better nor worse by flux of time when the Bristol merchant found him out and when plantations yearned for his presence. Here then we come to the indictment against the white merchant which extends back over many generations. He is accused of having found the African very much given to carouse and drink, and he has engrafted upon this desire an intensified one which will be satisfied with nothing short of gin and rum. "If Pombi" has slain its thousands, alcohol has, in its turn, destroyed its millions, and every drop of it has been taken by the tribes. . . . . For hundreds of miles in the interior the square-shouldered bottles are as well known as the beads and brass wire which are the usual currency, and along their path sorrow follows. . . . . The drinking idea is inseparable from the notion of European life . . . . whatever milk of human kindness the traders may have possessed at one time seems to have passed into a milk punch stage. . . . . The degradation of the wretched tribes of West Africa has reached a depth which is appalling.

Mr. Waller then gives a statement showing the quantities and values of spirits of all kinds exported from the following countries during recent years. Other shipments probably were made from Germany, but no reliable statistics could be obtained.

		Gallons.	Value.
Great Britain sent in	1884	602,328	£117,143
Germany " "	1884	7,136,263	713,634
Portugal " "	1882	91,524	6,166
America " "	1884-5	921,412	56,889
		8,751,527	£893,832

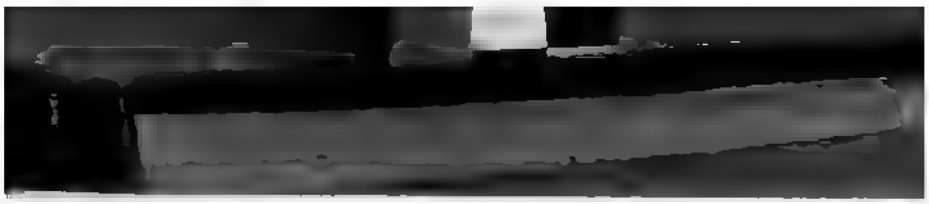
All accounts agree that the trade has immensely increased since these years. It will be observed that the export of each nation is given but for a single year, and that by adulterations and cheating in various ways for this amount of alcohol great values of native commodities will be received in exchange.

Mr. James Irvine, of Liverpool, who is vouched for by Mr. Waller as specially fitted to testify, says:

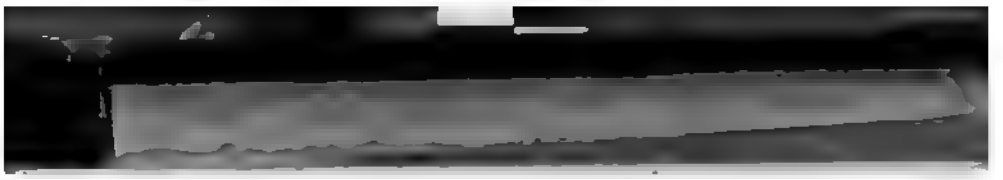
The extent of the trade is so prodigious that I think the following estimate of the quantity annually poured into "the rivers" or the delta of the Niger is sufficiently eloquent and relieves me from the necessity of further remark regarding the evil. Such a flood of

ot be consumed without causing an awful amount of
ation. It is not possible to get at actual shipments,
sure I do not over estimate the quantity when I put down
and hogsheads of fifty gallons each (three million gallons)
al consumption in the rivers of Niger, Benin, Brass, New
Bonny, Opobo, Old Calabar, Cameroons, etc. In other
s compressed space lying between four degrees and eight
st longitude, or say two hundred and fifty miles of
sumes twenty thousand tons, or say twenty ships full, of
nd tons each, every year. The amazing thing is that all
is conducted in the main by not over a dozen firms, the
f which are most excellent men, many of them, I believe,
ristians.

the trouble about this whole business. If "excel-
" and "sincere Christians" would let it alone, the
ld be beaten out of it by his own sense of shame
ce. But as long as he can conceal his tail and sit
mmunion table, why shouldn't these poor wretches
and America continue to be turned into hell?
from Eden to garland the neck of the Snake!
proceeds: "Convince them they are wrong and



Mary Allen West,
Editor of "The Union Signal."

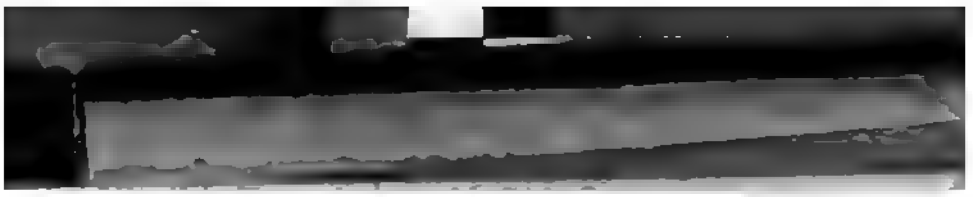


are not all hypocrites. Many of them suffer untold pangs of conscience as they ply their deadly vocation for sustenance and accumulation. Circumstances have made them the managers of these social, state, national and international crimes, but society—that is you and I, and they and all of us—which has the power to destroy, is responsible for the wickedness of its agents, and what the state permits, it does.

Mr. Waller further observes that we cannot get at the full extent of the disease; . . . . . we are in the dark as to the extent of the evil with which France is mixed up, and her trade and energy is just now conspicuous on the African seaboard. Neither can we go into the quality of the stuff dealt out to the native tribes. In some instances, spirit of great strength, which is diluted many times before even the throat of a Brass River negro can tolerate it, is used, and this traffic is also forcing its way into east Africa. In 1883, Archdeacon Hamilton wrote from Brass River that one of the National African Co.'s steamers recently carried 25,000 cases of gin and demijohns of rum, and this was a supply for two factories only, and observing its effects upon the people of the town of Bonny, March 5, 1885, he thus concludes his narrative: "It appears to be the common practice to drink gin in the morning and tumbo (palm wine) in the evening, so that there are other evils to contend with beside heathenism and cannibalism.

Rev. Hugh Goldie, missionary at Old Calabar nearly forty years, in the *United Presbyterian Magazine*—I condense all that I can—says: . . . . . "Thus brutalized by the slave trade they give themselves to the indulgence of their lusts and appetites to the utmost extent of their means." . . . . . He speaks of "the utter degradation into which that traffic sunk them by the fire water found among them, ... which neutralizes the efforts of the church more than the heathenism of the country. . . . . the people are generally in a state of semi-intoxication, disinclined to listen, caring for nothing but strong drink. As far into the interior as we have penetrated the gin bottle had preceded us. Even commercial benefits are lost by the destruction of the very people with whom the commerce is attempted." He expresses great regret that the Berlin conference on the formation of the "Free Congo State" did not exclude the drink traffic. A great part of the fire

m Germany—indeed that empire seems to be
ess in its greed for commercial returns. A Glas-
nerly employed a large number of looms weav-
the African market—now they have not one. A
from Calabar river to his principals to send no
drink was the article in demand, and Mr. Joseph
F. R. G. S., says that the drink traffic will render
d demand for calico in the Niger regions, where
eyed, hopeless. "The Christian community in
oused the nation to abolish the slave trade and
itish territory. A like task is now before it—
ng of the nation to abolish this drink traffic."
on, whose experience with the African tribes is
, says, further: "The trade in this baleful article
normous. The appetite for it increases out of
on to the desire for better things, and to our
said, we are ever ready to supply the victims to
driving them deeper and deeper into the slough
, ruining them body and soul, while at home we
niously as if the introduction of our trade and



beg you, Milam Kipo (Mr. Paul), don't forget this writing, because we all beg that he (Crowther) should beg the great priests (the committee of the church missionary society) that they should beg the English Queen to prevent bringing *barasá* into this land. "For God and the Prophet's sake; for God and the Prophet his messenger's sake, he must help us in this matter—that of *barasá*. We have all confidence in him. He must not leave our country to become spoiled by *barasá*. Tell him may God bless him in his work. This is the word-mouth from Maliké, the Emir of Nupé."

Maliké is one of the most powerful of the Mohammedan rulers, and his appeal shows how even the restraints of the religion of the Prophet joined to the "civil power" were insufficient to prevent the progress of this commerce in death. It is pleasant to record that his appeal secured co-operation from the National African Company, and the consumption in his kingdom had lessened 25 per cent. last year.

The Berlin Conference, in founding the "Free State of Congo," however, was captured by the liquor power, notwithstanding the efforts of the British envoy and our own Hon. John A. Kasson, who made strenuous and most honorable exertions to secure the exclusion of the drink traffic from the jurisdiction of the "state." The German, Portuguese and some other members of the conference obtained for the traffic "freedom of trade" and now it is said that at least four fifths of all that is bought by civilization of Africa through the Congo valley is paid for with strong drink.

SOUTH AFRICA.

Mr. Waller says that the Dutch and English governments in South Africa have witnessed the extirpation of some tribes entirely, as, for instance, the Hottentot, and we do not hesitate to name "brandy" as the agent here. The Dutch influence is now dominant in the Cape Parliament, which is always for the distillers. It is even said that the natives are becoming too prosperous in some regions, and the brandy cask is thrust in for their destruction—in other words—deliberate murder by poisoning, a government engaged in assassination. The only other historical instance like this which occurs to me is that of the Old Man of the Mountain.

Three years ago the government commission on the liquor traffic, comprising many eminent names, reported that:

THE TEMPERANCE MOVEMENT.

sion has been deeply impressed with the emphatic presentation contained in nearly all the evidence cially from the natives themselves, on the evils sale and consumption of strong drinks. All this on the clearest way to the use of spirituous liquors spirits the produce of the distilleries) as an unmiti- native races, and that no other cause or influence so s idleness and crime and is so completely destructive, progress and improvement, but even of the reasonable progress or improvement. Those members of the , for the purpose of taking evidence, had occasion rder districts were eye witnesses of the mischief, l misery which multiplied facilities for the sale of ed canteens in the neighborhood of native locations, if unchecked it can only have one result, and re destruction of that portion of the natives who for brandy. All the better class of natives, *and even uneducated portion*, appear to be conscious of this, red the commission to suppress the evil which is themselves and on their country.

e before the commission was from "Ex-gov-

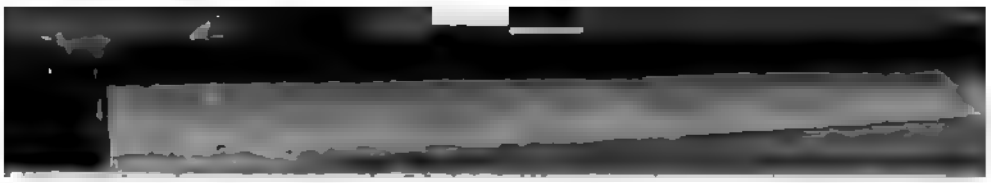
mation, and so strong a public opinion was brought to bear upon government that the proclamation was amended.

Think of it! A Christian government reformed by the public opinion of savages. What a tribute to the common people! He says: "My people, whether Christian or heathen, were unanimous in condemning the proclamation, stating that drink had ruined other tribes, and that if it got amongst themselves it would ruin them also. The natives, as a whole, have sufficient common sense to see this; they have not sufficient to abstain from drinking when it is in their power." Mr. Gibson says it looks "ominous for the future, as the liquor proclamation has now been followed up by a measure, carried in Parliament, abolishing the tax on brandy."

He thinks that whatever makes liquor more expensive is a restraint upon its use. Mr. Waller observes: "Again as in case of the Nupé people we see in this instance that the unfortunate natives beg to be delivered from themselves . . . . . we can trace no disposition on the part of the colonial government, swamped as it is by the Dutch element, to respond to the appeal; in fact, the recent removal of the brandy tax fairly unmasks all remaining mystery."

A most singular narrative is that of a temperance crusade, (I can hardly call it anything else), by which "Drunken Basoutoland" has been converted into "Sober Basoutoland." I can give only the merest sketch, and this I do for our encouragement in our own country. "What was the state of affairs in Basoutoland six months ago is well known. 'Drunken Basoutoland! Riotous Basoutoland!' has been the common talk of all who take any interest in its future. From Caledon to the heart of the Blue mountains, brandy had become a curse under which individuals, families and the whole tribe were crushed without any visible hope of rescue. And yet, incredible as it may look, matters have suddenly taken a new turn. Our chiefs have all become abstainers and use now their great influence to oblige their subordinates to renounce strong drinks. It is a fact that for the last six months . . . . . all the principal chiefs in Basoutoland have not even tasted liquor, and the bulk of their people have done the same. Strict watch is kept on the border to prevent either the Basutos going into the Free State and buying brandy

white smugglers entering Basoutoland with
merchandise. . . . . The death of an impor-
. . . . . was a solemn warning given to our
s. *Delirium tremens* at last got the better of the
on of the deceased chief. Everybody knew that
and nothing else, had brought him to an un-
adful end. And, all the other chiefs being more
l with that horrible malady, every one of them
on to think of the fate which awaited him if he
ly renounce drinking." Then follows an account
y did it, and after a few paragraphs which read
the proceedings in Ohio we are told "that last
ve had a visit from the chief, Paulus Mopeli,
o was formerly a member of our church, but who
me a heathen again."
ems to have been a heathen Gough or Father
utilized hymns and prayers, and moral and polit-
nd made a great impression on all who heard his
for temperance and unity. He held out hope
ristians, and "to him I believe is Basoutoland



They utilized famine and poverty which we shall be able to do presently if we continue in our present course. They tried moral suasion, and prohibitory law, which they enforced in earnest. Both heathen and Christian lent a hand. And they did it. Let us do likewise. Here are our superiors. Let us learn wisdom from them.

> Seize hold of truth where'er 'tis found
> On Christian or on heathen ground.

All hail, Basoutoland! Hope of the world! To thee we dip every flag of civilization. God grant that thy bad old white companions may not seduce thee again to thy cups, for, if savages cannot reform, what hope have we!

How the whole business cheapens civilization and shames the cheek of even our hypocrisy with red-hot blush!

But we must not linger on this oasis in the desert. "Somehow or other things always go wrong in Africa," and we find the Portuguese a few miles up the coast admitting spirits of all kinds at three pence per gallon. The Transvaal is soon to be cursed with a railroad, and then the tribes which at present are "cut off from intoxicants will come under the scathing influence of a state of things mainly confined to the west coast hitherto," and the scenes of Dr. Livingstone's "heroic explorations" are threatened. God is thought to be helping these. "In one instance the trafficker was drinking from a demijohn in the chief's hut. By some means the spirit caught fire and he died in a few hours horribly burned." Mr. John Moir, the representative of the African Lakes Trading Company, tells us that, in the flat country lying near the sea between the mouths of the Zambesi river and the Quilimane estuary, many distilleries exist. "The profits on the sale of spirits is 700 per cent., as conducted by the European houses. . . . . I have seen boys and girls of about fourteen or fifteen years of age getting their wages in this poison." "At the Opium Company's place nearly the whole wages are paid in spirits."

The Portuguese are doing that. In fact these Portuguese seem to be the "primal, eldest curse" to Africa, and no continental nation is willing to stay its hand in the least. No conscience seems to be touched at all save that of England, and hers appears to be as yet like the embryotic evolution of

· in the crocodile. I would say more, if I was
lo admit that New England and New York are
han Old England, and I have some respect for
st. The naked truth is that we are a set of
l together, and the best of us only endeavor to
victim with psalms while we cut his throat and
ct. The work of these blessed missionaries alone
e African that the Christian has any God.

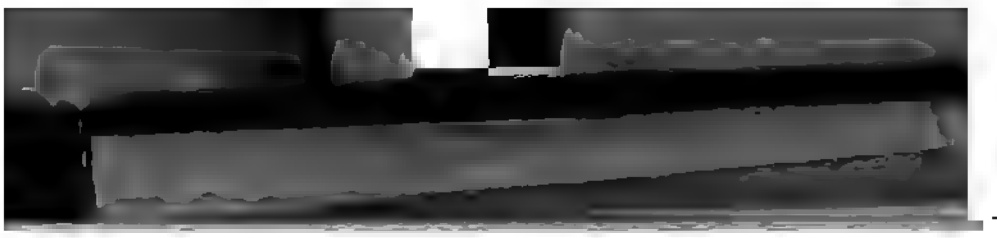
ing data is kindly furnished to me by the officials
n house:

tation from the port of Boston to British Posses-
ca, from July 1, 1882, to July 1, 1887, of spirits
nolasses alone was 3,147,918 gallons, while in
his there have been large exportations of spirits
rain, amounting to 116,792 gallons in the single
. also wines, malt liquors in bottles and casks,
etc., etc.

ustom house valuation of all domestic exporta-
he United States to the British Possessions in
July 1, 1882, to July 1, 1886, four years, is
of intoxicating liquors during the same period,

Mrs. Mary Clement Leavitt,

World's Missionary, National W. C. T. U.



Rev. James Johnson said in a speech before a meeting of members of the House of Commons, April 1, 1887: "The slave trade has been to Africa a great evil, but the evils of the rum trade are far greater." Mr. W. S. Caine, M. P., says: "The native races of Egypt are being demoralized. . . . . Who buys the liquor now? Why, the natives, whom I am sorry to say the British soldier has largely taught to drink. Wherever the Englishman comes in contact with the natives he drags them down through intoxicating liquors. . . . . I went to a temperance meeting in Cairo . . . . . all natives, three or four hundred present, every speaker native of Egypt and speeches in Arabic. Nearly every speech was in denunciation of Englishmen, Levantines and Europeans, and Christians in particular for bringing this accursed drink to them. They were urging Mohammedans, whose religion forbids them to drink, to sign the pledge as we do here." In fact Mohammedanism would appear to be the chief hope of Africa, and, if Christianity does not rid itself of alcohol, may yet be of the world.

Professor the Rev. N. J. Hofmeyer, of the Dutch Reformed Church, says: ". . . . . The drink traffic in South Africa means ruin and death to the natives. In 1883 it was officially reported that in two months 106 natives had been killed by brandy. How many pine away and die under this curse all over South Africa of which no human record is kept? What a day of retribution is awaiting the white man! . . . . . except he repent and seek the good of the race he is now destroying for lucre's sake." Dr. Clarke says that "he had seen thousands of girls lying drunk around the traders' wagons."

The Rev. H. W. Little read a paper before the British Colonial Temperance Congress upon the liquor traffic on the east coast of Africa, from which I take the following extract, making no apology for its length, because of the completeness with which it portrays the methods by which stronger nations in these modern times are despoiling and destroying weaker ones under the pretense of civilizing and improving their condition. It is a false pretense and it would be less cowardly and more honorable to avow the real purpose and use some other method than poisoning. Pirates carry the black flag—

kes their business comparatively respectable. Mr.
, page 232 of the proceedings of the Congress
held July, 1886: "My work as a missionary of the
England for several years was carried on on the
of the beautiful but afflicted island of Madagascar.
y of that land is without parallel for pathos and
interest in the history of the world. A century
unknown. Fifty years ago it passed through a
sis from which it emerged, guided by the strong
gland, into a new life. You are all aware of the
ress of the Malagasy in their religious and social
tion of idolaters in 1800, to-day they are a nation
ns. And for this change they have solely to thank
n-conformists. The London Missionary Society
missionaries, artisans, printers, and useful men of
and professions. The results were abundant to
r. So mightily grew the Word of God and pre-
A splendid commerce began to move the land. Its
sources were brought forth and found a ready
reign ports. The vessels of Europe crowded its

neighbors. The idea was conceived of making Madagascar receptacle for the damaged spirit of the Christian English colony of Mauritius. The stuff was taken down to Tamotave to be bartered for Malagasy native produce. I need not prolong the story. The native villages soon became scenes of frightful havoc and misery. The crime of the island arose in one short year by leaps and bounds to a height too fearful to record. Like a pestilence, the rum of Mauritius flowed along the public way and up the country, till it invaded the capital, Antananarivo, 200 miles from the coast. The native government was seized with consternation. Was this a plot of the English to destroy them? The king, Radama I., a prince of great sagacity and courage, at once saw that something must be done to save his people. The custom dues of the port were paid then as now in kind. Every tenth barrel of the cursed spirit imported was sent to the government stores. But Radama would not allow it to be placed with the cottons of Manchester or the hardware of Birmingham. He ordered it to be left on the sands, and then to be taken to the water's edge and poured out, every drop, into the sea. The merchants of Mauritius were amused; but they speedily became indignant, as they saw that the aggressive action of the king was leading the natives to look upon the rum with fear and distaste. A grave representation was therefore made to Radama by the officials of the English government on the subject. He was publicly depreciating the value of a British article of trade. He was violating a clause of the treaty between himself and the imperial government. Poor Radama had to allow the cursed stuff free course or quarrel with his best friends and strongest ally.

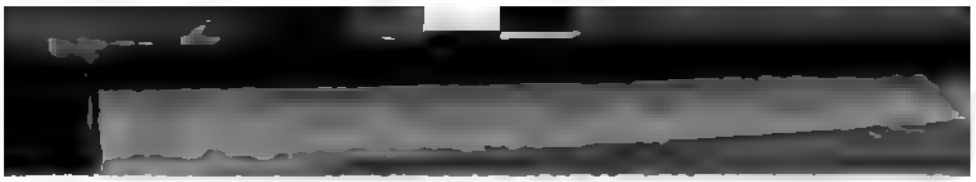
From that time to this the flood has flowed uninterruptedly over the land. And the Malagasy are suffering to-day and will suffer till public opinion at home proves too strong for the thing to be done in the name of England any longer. Radama's son, Radama II., a youth of great promise, fell under the influence of the cursed habit of intoxication taught him by men of a Christian nation, and he perished after a brief reign of nine months, crowded with acts of folly and sin, in his own palace, assassinated by order of his own Privy Council.

A terrible fact is that the natives are now growing sugar

eir own country in order to make this rum, and the
r intoxicants is spreading with fearful rapidity
ie young men of the higher classes, who somehow
shionable and a mark of high civilization to be seen
tion of almost helpless intoxication in public places.
authorities deplore this condition of things. They
se their ports to the thing altogether, but Mauritius
ng for them, and this crying injury to a perishing
ains unredressed and unheeded by the most humane
an nation in the world. The same story may be
very slight variations in detail of all the native tribes
t African sea board. From Natal, from the Cape,
ll the older colonies of the south, a flood of spirit is
o the territories of the native chiefs. Whole villages
in a state of intoxication, kings, chiefs, people,
ildren, all in a state of hideous frenzy born of the
of the white man."

o no further with this description of hell. Oh,
y, what crimes are done in thy name!

hbishop of Canterbury, in a sermon delivered May
Westminster Abbey, holds out a ray of hope.



civilization are in aggressive contact with inferior conditions of men, alcohol is one of the most active and deadly agencies operating against the native inhabitants in the vast regions of Oceanica, as well as among the civilized pioneers of the great nations which are now emerging upon the horizon of history.

But I am warned by the diminishing space of this work that I must be brief in the further consideration of the ravages of intemperance in foreign lands. Our chief concern is first to put out the fire at home.

New South Wales is the oldest of the Australian colonies; it contains 310,938 square miles, and is three times the size of Great Britain and Ireland—five times larger than New England. Its population is one million and rapidly increasing. N. T. Collins, G. W. V. T., of the Grand Lodge I. O. G. T. of New South Wales, Tasmania and Fiji says: "Unfortunately drink has been the great curse of the people in this as well as in other lands. Alcohol was one of the earliest mediums of exchange, and many valuable properties were bartered away for a gallon or two of rum. One of the first hospitals in the colony was built by rum, the government giving the contractors a monopoly in the drink traffic, and it was long known as the 'Rum Hospital.' This seems to have been a sure way to furnish patients so long as there were people to drink the rum." Mr. Collins adds: "As in the early days of the colony a considerable proportion of the population belonged to the convict and lawless classes, it may be easily imagined that the drink fiend obtained a firm footing, and that the most horrible crimes were perpetrated under its influence." But he speaks hopefully of the future. The Good Templars, and other great and good organizations, are at work with beneficial results. Restrictive legislation helps them also, and now the people pay only twenty-three dollars per head annually for strong drink.

Mr. John Vale, Secretary of the Victorian Alliance, Melbourne, says that "speaking generally Victoria is neither better nor worse than most of her neighbors and friends." She has a million of people, and the amount annually expended in support of the drink traffic is $25,000,000—or twenty-five dollars for each man, woman and child. Temperance societies are active, and the law helps some.

n W. Jago, of Dunedin, New Zealand, says: o fairer land than this, none richer in resource, renial clime, or richer soils, or finer forests, or l mineral deposits; no country where the scenery nd, more beautiful or more wonderful. Yet, fair, grand as is this new land of ours, 'the trail of the over it all' . . . . . while man asserted his do- the earth, drink accursed drink, and the devil in serted his dominion over man."

e past ten years the population of the colony has l over 500,000, and the expenditure for rum has 0,000, or $100,000,000. Drink causes drunken- enness produces poverty, disease and crime, and timates the cost of the traffic, direct and indirect, 00 annually, an amount equal to the entire reve- olony. The Good Templars are the chief hope of t possessions, and the condition of the colonies cribed applies to Queensland, South Australia, d elsewhere in those far-off, but important, lands. ues seem to cut no figure in the recent accounts.

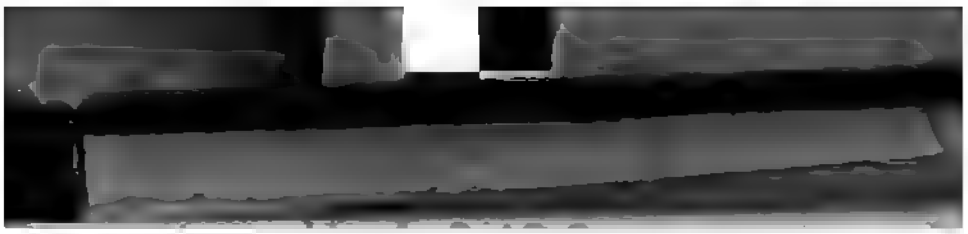
ing exportation of spirits of any kind to Africa; by declaring the trade to be a crime, like piracy on the high seas, and to be extirpated by force. Build a navy for this purpose, if necessary, and scour the seas. Let us see what Christian nation will go to war to protect this plague of the world. International agreement can be obtained for the suppression of this trade, if a real effort be made by the United States to secure it. If no such agreement can be had, then Great Britain and the United States can form a convention for its effectual suppression. If Great Britain will not join us, we can do it alone. We face perpetually inward, and like the ostrich, with his head in the sand, or a bashful boy, stand with our back to the world. If we leave the Congo Free State—and so all Africa—where we have helped to place her by the Berlin Conference, it would have been better never to have recognized her flag at all. Let the Christian Philanthropy of the country organize, and move on Washington. The World's Woman's Christian Temperance Union has already entered upon the work. It is time it were done.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE REMEDIES — TOTAL ABSTINENCE.

Tyrant of all Ages and Races — Are the Chains of the
it to be Perpetual? Shall there be a "New Emancipa-
The Forces of the Temperance Reform until lately a God-
b — A Great War before us — The Emancipation of Fif-
ed Millions — Agencies to be Employed by the Organized
eform Considered: Individual, Associated and Political —
Total Abstinence a Recent Evolution of Christian Civili-
he Dictum of Science and Duty.

ve now surveyed this monster evil which afflicted
ions, long since personified as the Tyrant Alcohol.
indeed he is of all ages, and of every race and
erica. Europe, the world, are now in his chains.



strife, until the high judgment of Earth and Heaven has reversed the foul decree which enchained our fellow-man, and now the body, like the soul, is free.

But the fierce tyrant whose dominion we are now contemplating, worse than the kidnapper of Africa, has lassooed our immortal natures and enslaved the soul. Under the slavery which our century has abolished, it was only necessary to release the body and the whole man went free. But here is a thraldom which, while it is destructive of the body, yet interpenetrates the whole nature, and, by a horrible process of mental and moral, as well as physical, dissolution and degradation, eliminates every quality of nobility in man, and even of the respectable brute. There seems hardly anything whatever of being, of personal entity left; nothing but the essence, the purest quality of debased, besotted, and grovelling servility.

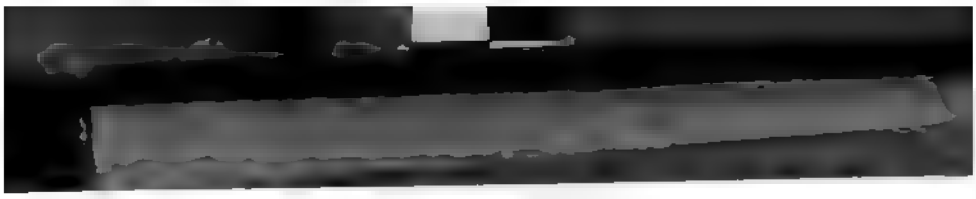
The man is at last absorbed in his own chains; there is no man — all shames and crimes, and nothing more. Both body and soul are destroyed in hell; yet the hell is upon earth, and millions upon millions of us are now in it, where hundreds and hundreds of millions of our ancestors and of our kith and kin have already died of the worm which so far dieth not, "the worm of the still." And is there no escape? are these chains perpetual?

Shall there be no "New Emancipation"? With me the millennium is a fact as fixed in the future as the rising of the morrow's sun. To that more than hope, that faith which is the substance of things hoped for, I cling as the fundamental premise in the logic of life. Without this, there is, to my mind, no syllogism, no conclusion at all. If we may not believe — yes, know, as we know that the everlasting courses of universal nature are sure — that there is a higher and better destiny for the race than this mortal existence, a time when "all crimes shall cease, and ancient fraud shall fail," and once more "returning Justice lift aloft her scale," what is there to work for here? If the earthly millennium be impossible, a will-o'-the-wisp, or some miasmatic exhalation of the mind; if there be no certainty of a higher and better state in this world which we have seen, what sensible ground is there to predicate the realization of our hopes in

ich we have not seen? It is hardly worth while
society unless there is hope of its elevation and
here. The sooner we are all the other side of
d the tragedy of lost Greenland is repeated on
f the whole world, the better.

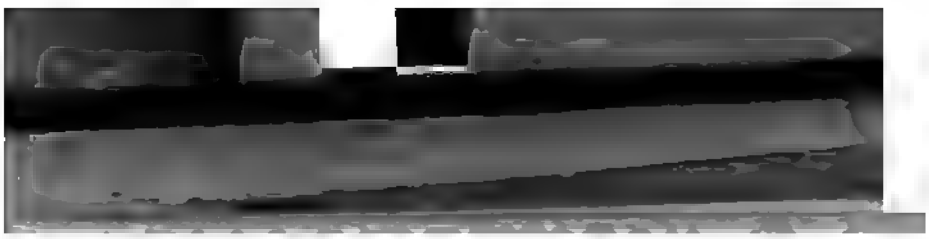
faith in the redemption and elevation of our race
yment of untold ages of happiness, here in this
ch encourages me to believe in the overthrow of
l in the "New Emancipation." And there is
the faith that is within us.

know that certain causes will produce certain
t, if certain causes result in slavery, certain
s lead to freedom. We do know that freedom
be lost, and that when lost it can be regained —
, for manhood at last goes out and there is noth-
be made free. But there are conditions which give
ope and joy, and we possess them all when these
are complied with. There is a way of escape.
and difficult. By a thousand converging and



Mary T. Lathrap,

President W. C. T. U., of Michigan.



fifteen hundred millions who now are, and for billions who are yet to be.

How shall this be done?

I do not feel competent to answer this question as it should be answered; but the hope to throw a few rays of light (and I would also of heat) upon it, is the only purpose with which this book is written.

Human existence proceeds in two forms — the individual life and the life of society. Intemperance affects both, and hence all the agencies and influences which they can summon should be exerted for its extirpation.

These agencies and influences may be classified as (1) individual action, (2) voluntary associated action, and (3) action by the State. The first two constitute those influences and agencies which are generally known as moral suasion. The State enacts and enforces law. It is obvious that, since the evils of alcohol result from the voluntary introduction, by the individual, of the poison into his system, the fundamental condition of prevention and reform is total abstinence by every one from the accursed thing.

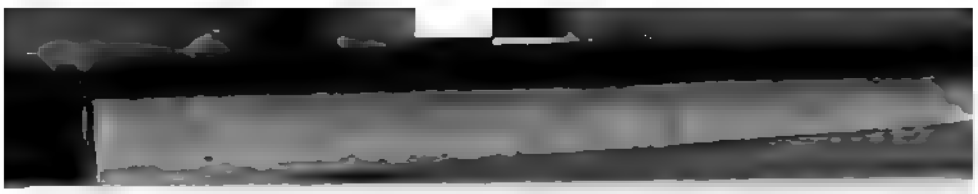
This is the first commandment, and the second is like unto it. Thou shalt assist thy neighbor to abstain like thyself.

The medicinal use, if there be any, is not included in the use as a beverage, although when administered as a medicine it may be in the form of a drink. The complete temperance reformation, for individuals and for society, implies total abstinence of the race from intoxicating beverages. That, and nothing less, should be the high ideal of our endeavor, although we may climb to the stars by many a weary, tortuous, but ever ascending step. It is clear that, as society is but the aggregate of individuals, personal abstinence and reform is the only possible way to general reform. True temperance reform, then, must begin with the individual, and it must be brought about by the exertion of his own will, or by the will of others influencing his conduct, either by advice or compulsion. The Temple of Reform is builded of living individual stones, which either take their proper places voluntarily, or, being placed by the aid of others, remain there by virtue of their own disposition or environment.

r there is will-power there is responsibility; and
such a thing as sin, that man commits sin who
and voluntarily partakes of poison as a mere
drink.

be any act fraught with more danger to himself
hose who are about him, whether in relations near
let it be named. What crime does man commit
such universally bad, wide-spreading, and far-
nsequences as that of voluntary intoxication?
stimulates every bad impulse and passion of
oul.

es every crime in its probabilities — certainly in
ities — whenever it is committed; and we shall
far on the way to the removal of the great evil
y of the drunken man that he has committed the
toxication. If, while thus a criminal, he commits
der, I had almost said that he should still be
t the bar of justice, charged with intoxication, and
should be shown in evidence not as the principal
as an aggravation of the original crime com-



openly touch the public welfare and the good order of society; but the act is still attended with personal responsibility in the forum of conscience, and is still a *sin*. As such, it must be distinctly held up to the eye of the mind, and dealt with in the account between the creature and his God.

In this secret fortress of the soul the primary battle must be fought; that battle is within the gate; it is the struggle of the garrison to be loyal and true to its primary instinct of duty to itself, humanity, and God. The creation of this sense of the commission of wickedness in the act of self-poisoning or intoxication is the radical work. Without it, all other means — whether of the press or church or State, or even of friendship and love — will fail. Appetite is stronger than them all. Conscience alone can conquer alcohol fighting for supremacy within the citadel of the human soul.

The first great necessity in the temperance reform is, then, to convince men that intoxication is *wrong*. This is the work of religion. It is the special mission of the church and of all those auxiliary agencies which are connected with organized piety or piety in action.

The conviction must penetrate further than to the act of personal intoxication. The man must realize that cursed is he that putteth the cup to his neighbor's lips. It must go deeper still, and stir that elemental force, — the profoundest and mightiest in the universe, — the sense of *duty*. Then we will have men aroused to action in all their relations — to themselves, to others, both personal and as members of society and of the State — contending with all their immortal powers for the extinction of a sin and a crime, and for the elevation and happiness of mankind.

It is not for me further to dwell upon these primary truths. The field is already occupied by the Christian church and by all who are laboring for educational and moral reform.

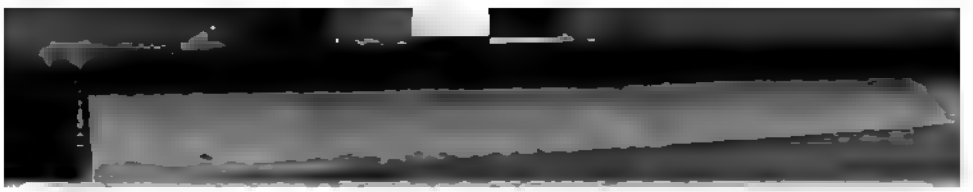
Total abstinence from the use of intoxicating drinks as beverages by the individual — not as a matter of choice or expediency, but of moral obligation — is, then, as I believe, the fundamental proposition of the temperance reform. I think this logically and inevitably results from the fact, which is demonstrated by the overwhelming evidence

roduced, that any alcohol whatever is poisonous
n used medicinally. If there be a case in which
strated to be useful, that demonstration proves the
medicinal. It is a contradiction of terms to say
n is beneficial to a person in health.

ust be granted that it is a sin for one to inflict
vil upon himself, it must be still more a sin for
liet evil upon others. It must also be granted that
injure himself without thereby injuring society, of
s a part — and to whose other members he will be
ither positively hurtful or less useful than his duty
im to be, by reason of the self-inflicted injury.

abstinence be a personal duty, it must follow that
nber of society should exert himself to make it the
e community. If he owes that duty to his neigh-
till more a wrong and a crime for him to facilitate
intoxicating liquors by their manufacture or sale,
ng or abetting the traffic therein.

es an affirmative wrong on his part to promote



poison, or hurtful when not used medicinally upon which that proposition depends is at once apparent.

Thus do the researches and discoveries of science become the foundation of morality, the enlightenment and sanction of religious and civil duty, and thus do they promote the general welfare of mankind.

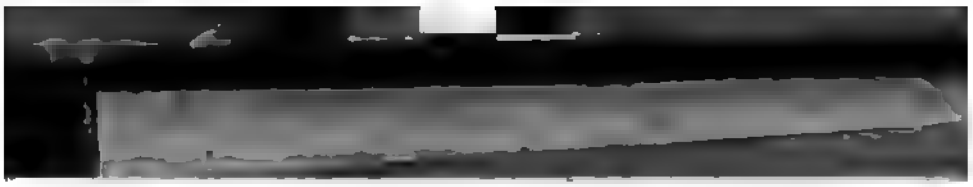
The doctrine or duty of total personal abstinence is one of the latest evolutions of Christian civilization. It could not be until the poisonous nature of alcohol to sound health was established. This view was scarcely entertained until within the last sixty years, and even now, although clearly proven, is by no means universally admitted. Its necessity, in order that the evil of intemperance may be removed, is partly the demonstration of science and partly of experience in the failure of the prodigious efforts of society to half-way rescue itself by legislation, abstinence from ardent and indulgence in fermented drinks, Moderation Societies and like emulsions. I do not now refer to the totally abstinent teachings of ancient religions and Eastern lawgivers, which might be adopted as the basis of modern reform; but to our own religion, and to the history of our own civilization. In the sixteenth century the practice of using intoxicating beverages, distilled and fermented, seems to have been as fully established and almost as nearly universal among European nations as that of breathing; and the serious suggestion of its sinfulness would generally have been considered as absurd as that of the drinking of water. Even the minister of religion appears to have been as oblivious to the idea as the common recruiting sergeant, and each proceeded to the discharge of his duty in filling the ranks of their respective armies, stimulated by the same exhilarating agent. Even after society was staggering under the increasing burdens of intemperance in recent modern times, the idea of personal culpability in the use of liquors had not dawned upon men. It seems to have been conceded by all that moderation in the use was the utmost limit of rational abstinence, and neither by legislation nor voluntary association nor personal restraint was more to be thought of.

Moderation Societies appeared in the early part of the sixteenth century. The first, or one of the first, was estab-

Germany, in the year 1517. See "Alcohol in His-
276. It was called the "Order of Temperance,"
lesigned to put an end to the custom of pledging
d to reform the "higher classes." These "classes"
being ruined by intemperance. In 1600, Maurice,
grave of Hesse, established a society the funda-
le of which was that its members "never should
toxicated."

nber "should be allowed more than seven goblets
a meal, and that not more than twice (14 goblets)
Count Palatine Frederick V. established another,
embers of both pledged themselves to observe the
years. These rules permitted the use of 5110,
wine by each member yearly; that was modera-
ormation. Dr. Eddy says that he finds no further
mperance societies for nearly two hundred years.

nsingburg (N. Y.) *Federal Herald* of July 13,
the following: "Upwards of two hundred of the
ectable farmers of the county of Litchfield, Ct.,
ed an association to discourage the use of spirit-
, and have determined not to use any kind of



Dr. Marsh says that, "in the early stages of the temperance reform, some friends of the cause in Boston thought best to establish a brewery to furnish men, who would abstain from ardent spirits, with beer." It failed, sinking some $20,000 capital, because its managers were honest and furnished a good article, and hence could not compete with the cheap adulterations which drew away the patronage of these model abstainers.

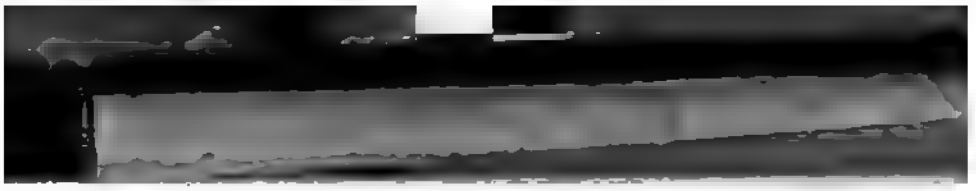
Dr. Eddy says of alcohol in history, that the first instance in modern times, of which we have reliable information, where the principle of total abstinence has been maintained through the agency of pledges and organizations, is the case of Micajah Pendleton, of Virginia, who, witnessing the lamentable effects of drinking upon his neighbors, and desiring to fortify himself in all possible ways against becoming a victim to the evil, drew up and signed a total abstinence pledge in the early part of 1800. He induced many others to sign it, in different parts of the State, but his work was limited. As before stated, the opposition to the traffic was almost wholly directed against the abuse of ardent spirits only, and by the Moderation Societies, until 1833, when these "began to give way to Total Abstinence Organizations, which, in a few years, obtained entire control of the temperance work."

Many reasons contributed to this great change in the public mind. It had been observed that reformed men seldom returned to their old habits from resort to ardent spirits, but almost always fell by the use of fermented drinks, which aroused the serpent appetite within as surely as the distilled; and gradually, all through society, the evil of intoxication was found to be again spreading by the substitution of the milder forms of intoxicants. Thus, the reform itself was being swallowed up in the coming oceans of fermentation.

Prof. Hitchcock, of Amherst College, who had been opposed to total abstinence, changed his position in the light of experience, and declared, "without any fear of contradiction, that the greatest obstacle to the reformation of drunkenness is the habitual use of wine, beer, cider, and cordials by the respectable members of the community; as

y, I believe in most cases, intemperate habits
and the love of alcoholic drinks induced by the
of these lighter beverages." Dr. Marsh said
was diffusing itself through all the veins of
rmented drinks.

al observation and study of the subject of
s relations to man, by all classes and especially
and by the ablest members of the medical
ith the aroused activities of conscience, quick-
reasing intelligence in and out of the church,
ns of the pulpit, of the platform and the press,
agitated our own and other countries, have
the complete establishment, among the great
se who really are determined upon any sub-
permanent reform, and the rescue of the race
se of alcoholic poisoning, of the great doctrine,
. that total abstinence from all intoxicating
a moral obligation binding upon the conscience
nber of society, and that the unnecessary use —
but the medicinal is unnecessary — by the indi-



CHAPTER XV.

EDUCATIONAL FORCES.

The Policy of Prevention — Education of the Child the Secret of Success — Rescue the Drunkard; but Educate the Child — Home the Primary Field of Action — The Church Work of Education — The Public Schools and Scientific Instruction — "Temperance Education Law" — The Bill for National Aid to Education — Its Principles Stated — Its Bearing on the Temperance Work — Testimony of Public Men to its Merits and Importance.

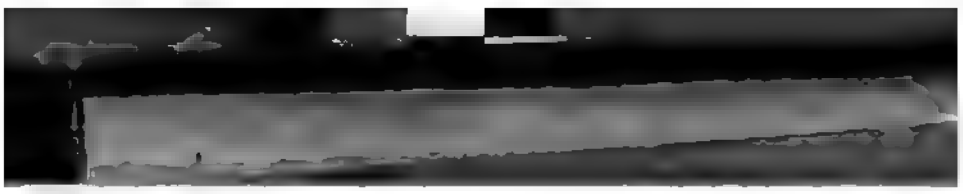
IN the last chapter the ground is taken that the temperance reform must be incomplete until total abstinence from the use of intoxicating liquors as a beverage is the rule of the individual and of society; that any use of a poison, save as a medicine, is necessarily hurtful, and therefore, when used with knowledge of its character, is morally as well as physically wrong; that nothing can be morally right the indulgence in which is known to be injurious either to the individual or to society, which is only the aggregation of individuals. The fact that the injury is in many cases slight, while it may raise the question of degree, does not affect the quality of the action. Questions of right and wrong cannot be determined by geometry, nor with the most improved style of Fairbanks' scales. They belong to the court of conscience, and that court, and no other, has ultimate jurisdiction of the temperance reform. Questions of expediency may arise as to the form and degree of interference by law, and by other methods, with the traffic; but they must all be decided by the test of conscience, with a view to the adoption of the means and the policy which shall soonest remove the evil and the sin from among men. In this chapter I wish to call attention to some of the means to be employed, and their application, to secure the extinction of the traffic in strong drink.

Since the community is made up of those who do, and of those who do not, use alcoholic liquors, it is obvious that effort must be applied to the cure of those who are sick, and

ation of the health of those who are well, — in
, to prevention and cure. The most natural and
d easily available of all means which can be
s the prevention of the manufacture and distribu-
lding the strong right arm of society — the law.
e mental infatuation has for ages been upon the
ilized man, and, while he would put out a con-
y instinct, he has not only permitted, but has
d, fed and protected the flames of alcohol,
the infernal pit, by the forces of positive law.
vever, more hereafter.

le effort should be put forth to save the drunkard
not divert attention from the child. Compared
ld, it is of little consequence what becomes of
ven of the moderate drinker. Cure is the object
prevention of disease, the preservation of health,
smission of uncontaminated life to future ages, is
rpose in our treatment of the child.

t time, attention and effort have been chiefly con-
on the habitual consumer of liquors. This is



actual consumer of intoxicating drink, that he may be saved — and he is saved, sometimes. There is no trophy like these brands plucked from the burning, although they be hot generally for a while after rescue, and are too often blackened and smutty even when the fire is gone out. Compared with one solitary sheep that was lost, what are the ninety and nine who never went astray? Whose testimony is like the grateful bleating of this one "poor old wedder" (as the camp-meeting hymn expresses it), as he rides triumphantly home on the Good Shepherd's back, with his eyes scratched blind, his tattered fleece full of burrs and thorns, and half his blood sucked out by the ravenous wolf? As a listener in temperance meetings, I have sometimes thought it a great thing to have been a lost sheep — provided he has also been found. But there is the rub; not one in thousands of the lost are ever brought back to the fold. No wonder that there is more joy in heaven over one such saved than over the ninety and nine who went not astray. But who can measure the good which that one rescued lost one sometimes can accomplish? Whose tale so moves and admonishes and alarms? No, it is impossible to do too much to seek and save the lost; but the highest and holiest consequence of such labor will fail unless it stimulates to the prevention of that in others which in the inebriate it is sought to cure.

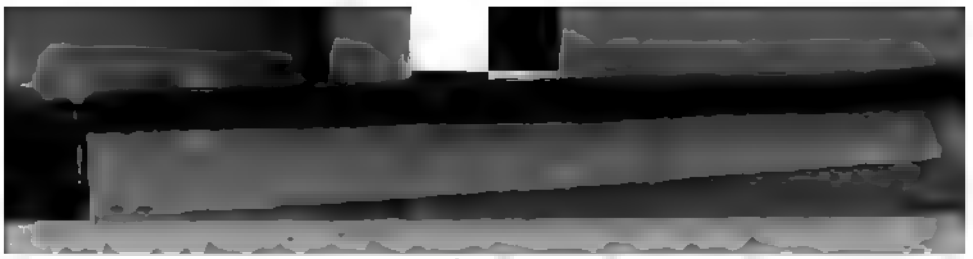
The extinction of the alcoholic evil is an educational process. The temperance reform is to be successfully wrought out among the children of the rising and of coming generations. Save the children; all else is of little comparative consequence. Everything depends upon education — the training of the intellect and the heart. This fundamental process rightly accomplished, the rest follows.

Especially among a free people, whose institutions, customs and laws are fashioned by the popular will, is education the principal thing. While growth from the embryo to the perfect state is common to both, education alone creates the difference between the savage and the civilized man. In our day there is perhaps an increasing tendency to forget the preponderating importance of the moral nature, and to exalt relatively the intellectual powers; but conscience, even more than the knowing faculty, is, and always must remain, the

distinction between men and brutes. Any sys-
lopment and training which neglects the moral
our natures, will work injury and produce dan-
beasts, instead of noble, wise and philanthropic
nd as the moral nature is the most important, so
earliest developed. True, that the soul and the
unit — a strange compound of immortality and
d the whole develops together, but not always in
ion; and if the moral nature be half-dormant or
he mind and body are worse than lost. The first
of childhood are the last which disappear with
th; and all through life those impressions, con-
unconsciously, fashion character and control ac-
e it is that

HOME OR THE FAMILY

ary educational institution of the human race.
ortance of fortunate parentage and of right sur-
the home is beyond exaggeration, and whatever
tegrity, or impairs its harmony and efficiency as



alcoholic habit, that multitudes of the homes and nurseries of the nation seem to have been founded only for the patronage of existing, and to propagate supporters of future saloons.

It is generally impossible to get inside the drunkard's home with good influences until it has been opened by explosions from within, and its waifs and fragments fall outcast upon society. Like everything else, the home must be made right in the first place; and so it follows that the father and mother, the original factors of the home, must themselves have been moulded by the sweet influences which in their turn they are expected to exert.

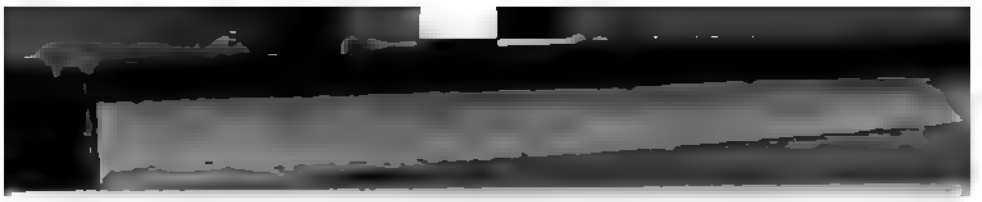
And here looms up the greater family still — society itself — the community — the State. This organization exists from the very nature of things, and is no more an artificial arrangement than the primary relation of individuals for the perpetuation of the race. The "social compact" is simply a responsible but unavoidable social relation. And in this larger relation, which constitutes the highest sphere of action, the mightiest and godliest personalities engage in high endeavor, and the most benignant and efficacious labors are put forth. Here is the field of those who consecrate themselves wholly to the rescue and redemption of mankind, and, wielding institutions and inspiring all instrumentalities, endeavor to concentrate the forces of the State, of the individual and of voluntary association, upon the right education of every child, that the home of the future may be constantly and forever happy and secure. The motto of the Women's Christian Temperance Union recognizes, in fact builds itself upon, the idea of the perfect home — of a home rescued if need be, but still more of a home which never has been and which never shall be lost.

"For God, for Home, and Native Land."

Home is the great primary field of action, and other fields of effort are sought with the ultimate purpose of reaching the home — if not the home of to-day and of this generation, then the home of the millions yet to be. "Native Land" will be just what Home makes it; and so, with God as their inspiration, these sacred workers strike home for Home, and by every form of educative and uplifting influence, they seek to save the child of to-day, who is the parent of to-morrow.

rk of the church is one of education; education,
f the conscience and of the religious element in
ust be conceded that, in the days which are fast
, through that ignorance which science, observa-
perience have now dispelled, the various depart-
ganized Christianity have not turned their full
st the most formidable personification of evil and
as ever reared its audacious front against God
But now all is changed, and it is more and more
s light destroys darkness, that a system of relig-
n the fullness of its purity and love, not only
l sin, but demands the affirmative activity of
of the soul to promote individual and universal
nst the traffic in alcohol from the law of its own
l so the church concentrates its holiest and most
ve influences upon home for the education of the

ome is imperfect, is often broken, and frequently
objects for which it is established; hence, from
ecessity, society, in every free country, has



out some affirmative and general religious faith. The altar began with the beginning and will survive until the foundations of the world crumble away.

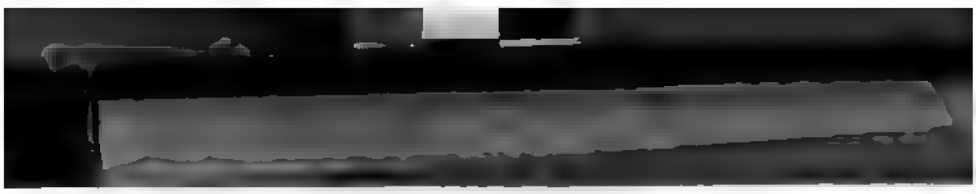
Ours is the Christian religion, and that religion is founded upon the Bible. While I am no zealot, I yet believe that the common schools of America should teach the common principles of the Christian faith, and its morality, in such largeness of outline as would enable the child of the Protestant and of the Catholic to sit side by side studying and reciting from the same text-book of a common faith. The child of the Free-thinker, of the Jew, and of the Pagan should certainly receive instruction in the rudiments of the general belief of the country in which he lives. If that faith be erroneous, it is still better than none, and, in any view, knowledge of it is all-important, as one of the great facts with which, like a scientific theory or business custom, that child will constantly collide in the experiences of after life. That faith does now constitute, and I believe forever will constitute, the very spirit of the constitutions, laws and customs under which he must live. There is no danger that the doctrines of Christianity, as taught by the Master himself, freed from the secondary and unimportant dogmas of particular sects, will harm any child; and the general good demands that the great formative institution of the State — the common school — should at least teach the few essential doctrines of a positive morality enforced by the sanctions of a positive religion.

The homes of those children whose parents are averse to this can be depended upon to combat, so far as they should be controverted, doctrines which in the opinions of the parents are likely to exert a pernicious effect, while the very large proportion of children who otherwise will receive no affirmative instruction in moral precepts at all, seems to compel the adoption of some degree of unsectarian moral and religious training, in the perfect common school. I believe that the dangerous warfare between the public and the denominational, or parochial, system of schools now waging, and which is so portentous of coming calamities, could easily be averted if the wise and good men who lead the great divisions of Christian thought would bring to the solution of

lty a mere fraction of the skill and ability which exercised in the creation of prejudice and estrange- past.

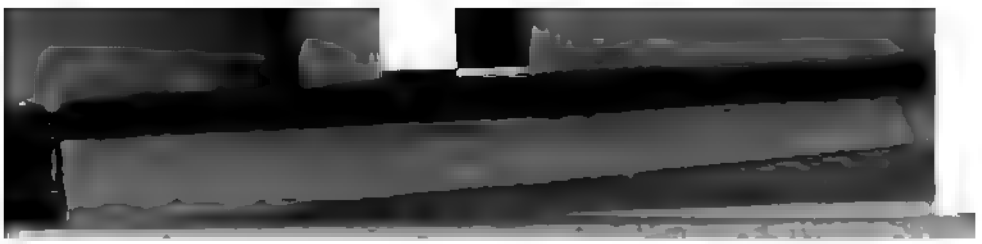
s has not already been done indicates that our lexanders have worlds yet left to conquer; and I all Christendom would hail with enthusiasm some ion that Christian leadership fully comprehends pportunity; and also this further certainty that the Age will destroy any power which seeks to blessings of universal knowledge, or to hedge in ons of the humblest human soul. There are done which have never been attempted. It is a yet to the promised land. Why will not the aders of Christendom enter upon the great work ter days? Why should the bosom of the church clusive than the bosom of God?

the millennium as a fixed fact. These difficulties, be solved. When? Why not now? The Age, which is the spirit of the Almighty, will its work, and those who do not choose to fight in



Mrs. M. H. Hunt,

Superintendent Scientific Temperance Instruction in Schools and Colleges, National W. C. T. U.

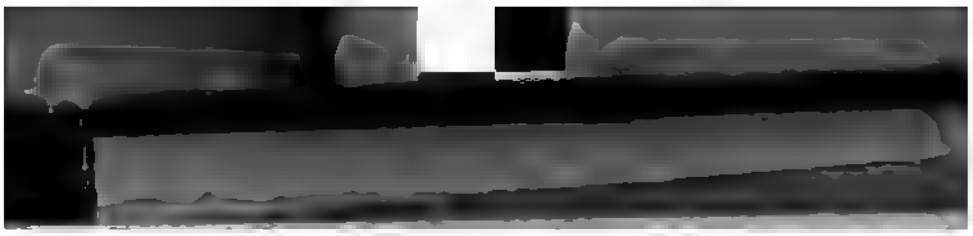


The knowledge of anatomy, physiology, and hygiene, of the structure of the body, of the functions of its various parts, and of the laws of health, has been simplified, put into intelligible forms of expression, and laid upon the desk of every child in the common schools of the republic. It is impossible to conceive the full importance of this addition to the course of common school education. Every intelligent American child has now the opportunity, and most of them improve it, to acquire a better medical education than was possessed by Hippocrates or Aristotle, and the time is now at hand when we may hope that the common people will possess, and will transmit the sound body and the sound mind which knowledge of the structure and laws of their organization alone will bestow.

The experience of a century of effort in combating the evils of alcohol has demonstrated that nothing can be depended upon for their removal but a general knowledge of their nature and extent among those not already victims of the appetite. There is, in fact, no hope of permanent success save in childhood educated, and therefore warned that alcohol in all its forms, however beautiful and seductive, is simply a POISON, which at last bites like the serpent and stings like the adder. When that impression is the earliest and most powerful one upon the mind, it will be impossible to tempt the uncontaminated appetite, and the child, informed of the real nature of the bowl which sparkles for his destruction in the gilded saloon, will no more enter there than he would seek happiness in the home of some pestiferous disease. The overmastering and instantaneous impulse when tempted will be the same as if a bowl of any other liquid poison, whether of aconite, or prussic acid, or of strychnine, were proffered to him; and there being as yet no appetite to conquer this natural dread, the child, thus fortified by knowledge, is almost sure never to contract the habit, into which past generations, misled by their ignorance, have fallen almost as readily and universally as they have taken their natural food.

More and more have philanthropists come to comprehend that in the education of the child lies the whole secret of success, and hence during the last ten years the most strenuous efforts have been put forth in our own country to uti-

mmon school as the nursery of the great reform. ien's Christian Temperance Union has been the rtant agency in this, as in fact it has come to strictly temperance work and social reform. Its t of scientific instruction, under the charge of y H. Hunt, has been devoted with great assiduity sponding success, during the last eight years, to ach legislation, local, state and national, "as shall study and teaching of the laws of health, with spe- nce to the effects of stimulants and narcotics upon n body, obligatory throughout the entire system of cation." Already in half the States of the Union udy of the nature and effects of alcohol and other been introduced by law into the common schools, l the remaining States the agitation is favorably g, while the nation itself has already enacted the most efficient "Temperance Education Law" was devised; and that national law is in actual n the District of Columbia, the Territories, and in and naval schools of the United States. Nor



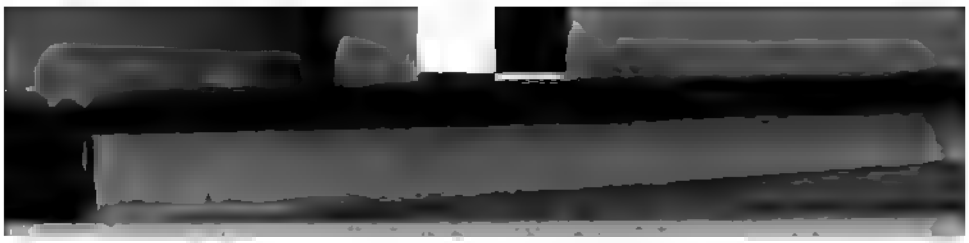
THE EDUCATION BILL.

For some years past I have had occasion to study the condition of popular education in this country, and have endeavored to place the truth in regard to it before the people. The census of 1880 revealed much that was mortifying to our national pride, but that feeling might well disappear in genuine patriotic alarm at the immense and increasing illiteracy of many sections of the Union. Especially dangerous is the condition of the great northern cities, and of the rural white and the general colored population of the South. In some of the southern cities the white children have fair school privileges, and in a few those privileges are excellent. Since the taking of the last census, in some instances there has been an improvement; but, on the whole, although popular anxiety has increased in those sections where the necessity is greatest, yet, by reason of the unequal diffusion of taxable property, and in fact the general poverty of the people, who have, as the statistics of education show, cheerfully submitted to heavy burdens to establish and develop their school systems, the opportunities for common school education have not increased. In some few places, where the investment of capital has developed a business center, schools have improved; but vast masses of the rural population are now worse off, if possible, than they were ten years ago. This commentary is not true simply of the colored race but of the white race also; and I think the problem should be considered quite as much with reference to the latter as to the former. It is true that in a certain sense the nation may be specially responsible for the condition of the negro, because the nation as such set him free.

But, on the other hand, every national question should be dealt with for the general good, and for the prosperity and happiness of the whole people in all time to come, regardless of race and previous condition. In this view it is far more important to educate the children of fourteen millions of the white, rather than the children of six millions of the colored race; at the same time it is of infinite consequence to educate both.

But the man who now, after the lapse of nearly one-fourth of a century, can cherish the resentments of war against

gallant and patriotic people who are nationally
r bone and flesh of our flesh, with common mem-
igh and sacred history, more precious than ever
other nation in the whole course of time, and a
anticipated glory which outshines the sun in
hardly worthy to be called an American citizen.
undly desirous that the colored American be fully
hat he realize every right and privilege guaranteed
constitution and the laws — and too often, alas,
ved of them; but his complete emancipation de-
the education and improvement of the still more
and more powerful white population by whom he
led, and upon whom the burden of his education
eavily cast. The white man of to-day is no more
ed for the existence of slavery, or for its conse-
han the negro himself. It is utterly impossible to
gro above the white people around him, and it is
le to do so if it could be done.
tural and abhorrent to a healthy nature to neglect



The work of Hon. John Eaton, late Commissioner of Education, and now President of Marietta College, in depicting, statistically and otherwise, the educational condition of the country, has been most laborious and of inestimable value. I am proud of an opportunity to pay this slight tribute to one of the great benefactors of his country.

With a view to assist temporarily in the equalization of school advantages throughout the country, and to prevent the prolongation of the alarming illiteracy of the present by substituting for it general intelligence as fast as the coming generation can be educated, what is known as the "Bill to aid in the establishment and temporary support of common schools" has been pressed in the national Legislature since 1881. This bill has been twice passed by the Senate, the first time, April 7, 1884, by a vote of 33 to 11, the second, March 5, 1886, by a vote of 36 to 11. Although strongly pressed, and in the last Congress having more than a two-thirds vote in favor of its passage, as shown by the ayes and noes taken on filibustering motions made to prevent, and which did prevent its consideration, it has never yet been acted upon by the House.

In support of this bill, I had the honor to submit remarks to the Senate, a portion of which I here transcribe because they give a more condensed statement of the condition of the country, and of the absolute necessity of action for the safety of the republic, than I can well otherwise present:

"Mr. President, I now come to certain propositions which I think are fairly deducible from the premises already laid down. These propositions are, I think, true:

"First. That intelligence and virtue generally diffused among the masses of the people are necessary conditions to the existence of republican governments in the nation and in the States.

"Second. That in so far as ignorance and vice exist republican governments fail, and that although the forms of freedom may continue, yet the substance will be eaten out and ultimately the fabric itself will fall.

"Third. That there is now in all parts of the country a dangerous degree of ignorance among the people, and that those invested with the sovereignty, which is the suffrage,

| Percentage who can n | | |

New Jersey,	1,131,116	39,136	3.46	53,249	4.71	1,092,017	44,049	4.03	39,000	9,200	23.53
New Mexico,	119,565	52,094	44.32	57,156	47.80	108,721	49,507	45.52	10,844	7,559	69.71
New York,	5,082,871	166,625	3.28	219,600	4.32	5,016,022	208,175	4.15	66,849	11,425	17.09
North Carolina,	1,399,750	367,400	26.24	463,975	33 15	867,242	192,032	22.14	522,508	271,043	51.87
Ohio,	3,198,062	86,754	2.71	131,847	4.12	3,117,920	115,491	3.70	80,142	16,356	20.41
Oregon,	174,768	5,576	3.08	7,423	4 25	163,075	4,343	2.66	11,693	3,080	26.34
Pennsylvania,	4,282,891	146,138	3.41	228,014	5.32	4,197,016	209,081	5.00	85,875	18,033	21.00
Rhode Island,	276,531	17,456	6.31	24,793	8.97	260,080	23,544	8.72	6,592	1,249	18.95
South Carolina,	995,577	321,780	32.32	360,848	37 15	391,105	59,277	15.28	608,472	310,071	51.30
Tennessee,	1,542,359	304,765	19.09	410,722	26.63	1,138,831	216,227	18.99	403,528	198,495	48.20
Texas,	1,591,749	256,223	16.10	316,432	19.88	1,107,237	123,912	10.35	304,512	132,520	43.80
Utah,	143,963	4,861	3.37	8,825	6.13	142,423	8,137	5.71	1,540	680	44.74
Vermont,	332,286	12,993	3.91	15,837	4.77	331,218	15,681	4.73	1,068	156	14.61
Virginia,	1,512,565	360,406	23.83	430,352	28 45	880,858	114,092	13.02	631,707	315,660	49.97
Washington,	75,116	3,191	4.25	3,880	5.18	67,190	1,429	2 13	7,917	2,460	31.07
West Virginia,	618,457	52,041	8.41	85,376	13.80	592,537	75,247	12.70	25,920	10,139	39.12
Wisconsin,	1,315,497	38,893	2.94	55,558	4.22	1,309,618	54,233	4 14	5,879	1,325	22.54
Wyoming,	20,789	427	2.05	566	2.67	19,437	374	1.92	1,352	192	13.46
Total	50,155,783	4,023,451	9.82	6,239,958	12.44	43,402,970	3,019,080	6.06	*6,752,813	3,220,878	47.70

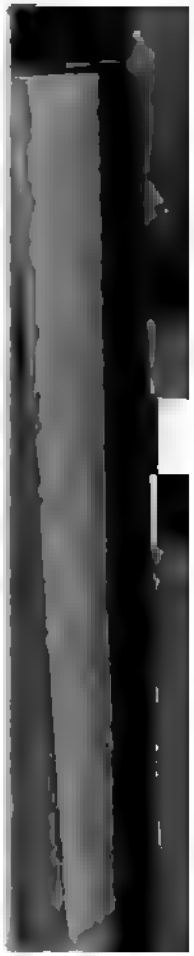
* Including Indians, Chinese, Japanese, etc.

The above table, prepared at the request of Hon. H. W. Blair, chairman of the Senate Committee on Education, is respectfully submitted to the Superintendent of the Census, with the statement that while its figures are believed to be in most instances correct, they are entirely preliminary, and therefore subject to such changes as may result from the final revision.

HENRY RANDALL WAITE,

Special Agent Statistics of Education, Illiteracy, Libraries, Museums and Religious Organizations.

The preceding table was prepared in the month of June, 1882. We use it now because of its greater convenience for comparison in some respects than the later tables in the Compendium of the Census.



by reason of ignorance to a dangerous degree, unfitted to exercise the functions of government.

Fourth. That this mass of ignorance is increasing and not diminishing, although there has been a slightly greater increase of population than of illiteracy, relatively, during the decade from 1870 to 1880 in the country as a whole.

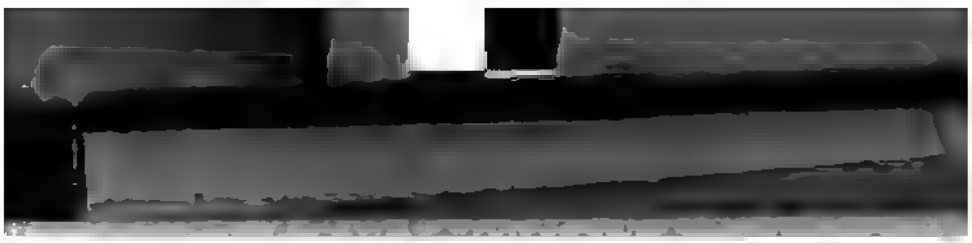
Fifth. That in many parts of the country conditions are growing rapidly worse rather than better, and that the evil is of that peculiar nature that the local power and disposition to apply the remedy grows less as the necessity for it increases.

Sixth. That the danger to the country is everywhere, though the disease may be largely local; that ignorance wherever it exists everywhere, and poisons the political and social life of each State and of the whole people.

Seventh. That the remedy must be applied by those who perceive the danger; that if there is anywhere indifference to the remedy, it proves that there is the more occasion for its use, and that the insensibility of the patient requires [illegible] such measures on the part of those still in relatively

Mrs. E. T. Merrick,

Pres. W. C. T. U., of Louisiana.



niary assistance from sources which originated in fortunate location and the wise providence of those who lived before them, and that there is justice in the request for help made by those whose ancestors acquired and defended the soil whereon these happy millions and glorious institutions now repose in prosperity and strength.

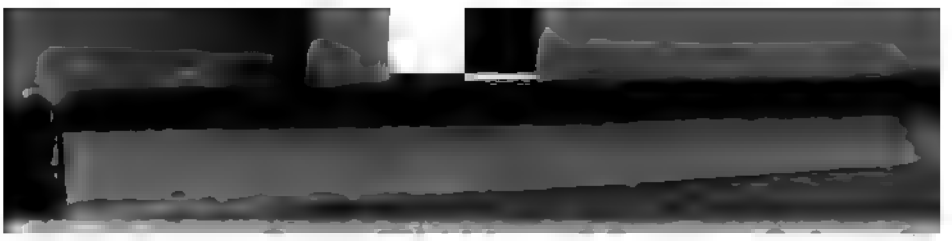
"Eleventh. That there is no State or Territory in the Union where the facilities for common-school education should not be greatly increased, and none where twice the amount of expenditure and effort now going on might not profitably be made.

"Twelfth. That local taxation is very heavy, falling chiefly upon homesteads and visible personal property and the estates of those least able to bear taxation, which should come from the surplus of society and not from its primary means of existence, while the national income is derived mainly from things either better not consumed at all, and therefore the more heavily taxed the better still, because there will be the less of that harm which comes from consumption, or from articles paid for by those who have the surplus earnings and accumulated wealth of society.

"Thirteenth. That since, at the present time, the national taxation is far less burdensome to the masses of the people, upon whom falls much more heavily the weight of the support of State and local institutions, and also, since the existence of the nation is as much imperiled by ignorance as the perpetuity of the States, therefore the common good requires the appropriation of national aid to the support and maintenance of common schools.

"Fourteenth. That this aid should be distributed in such way and should continue so long as is necessary, in order to equalize the facilities for common-school education, and to once elevate the status of the masses of the community to a high standard of intelligence, at which point and after which the community would, in self-defense and from the instinct which inclines men to keep a good when they possess it, be sure to educate itself sufficiently without national help. This is proved: that systems of education are best supported and most firmly fixed in the most intelligent States. Those

as soon surrender their liberties as their schools.
onymous.
s to consider the ability of the different sections
tion. The ability of communities to bear taxa-
in proportion to their relative total wealth or
But there must first be deducted as properly
any imposition so much property and produc-
is necessary to subsistence, and taxation cannot
except upon the surplus remaining, if any.
per capita of the New England States is $661;
le States, $473; of the Western States, $334;
tories, $211; of the Southern States, $155; of
population, not over $5; average of the whole
7.
bility to bear taxation depends upon producing
time the levy is made as much as upon accumu-
ty, for property will not sell, and consequently
unless producing forces are active.
sus shows that from 1870 to 1880, in the States
West Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina,



the Senator knows, the aggregate valuation, which undoubtedly was made upon the same substantial basis in all parts of the country, very nearly doubled. It went from sixteen billion to thirty billion dollars or more, if I recollect aright. I will not vouch for figures, but I think it was from sixteen to thirty billion dollars, the actual values. The Senator will observe, too, that in three of the States enumerated there was an actual increase: in North Carolina of $25,000,000, in Texas of $170,000,000, and in Georgia of $12,000,000. I apprehend that the valuation is substantially on the same basis.

"MR. EDMUNDS. — How do you account for it?

"MR. BLAIR. — I account for it in the actual diminution in the cash value of the property in those States, if the figures are worth anything.

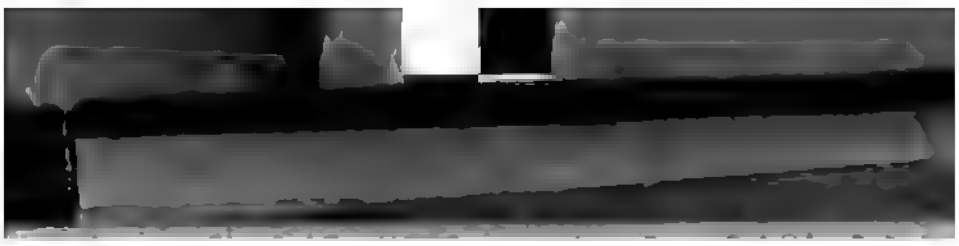
"MR. EDMUNDS. — But how do you account for it?

"MR. BLAIR. — From the general influences that operated in that section of the country. I think the data before the country very plainly show in most of these same States a quickening and revival in the business tendencies and in the business activity of the people, and a general inclination to the investment of capital from abroad. The people are turning their attention to industrial questions, and very rapidly. The face of the South is being transformed, and the old poetic quotation will come in one of these days; the South will really bud and blossom as the rose, and that before a great while. But between the years 1870 and 1880 we all know the condition of the Southern country, and I do not think I could elucidate the subject in such a way that it would be better understood than the honorable Senator from Vermont and others already understand it.

"The lack of education among the masses of the people is undoubtedly one more reason why property depreciated; perhaps the greatest reason was the absence of schools, and that was one cause why northern immigration failed to find its home in the South rather than in the West. If there is anything that a Northern man or a Northern family wants, it is a chance to educate the children. They will not go where there are no schools. It is only by the establishment of schools that that portion of the country can avail

natural tendency to immigration in that direc-
of individuals or of capital.
rease in the losing States varied from 45 to 78
I call attention to the thread of what I was say-
g a decrease in the valuation in ten of those
411,000,000. During the same ten years the
population was 4,006,982, which is, I suppose,
er cent. of the population of the same thirteen
70.
ce and poverty procreate faster than intelligence

ability to bear taxation for a certain purpose will
n the other existing demands for the application
In a great section of our country the fixed
houses, structures of all kinds for residence and
every description, highways, and other means of
on, etc., were lately destroyed by fire and sword,
r that reason they have to be replaced, or must
l as a primary condition to existence and advance-
a reason, the taxation, such as poor and strug-



"MR. EDMUNDS. — To a fixed ratio.

"MR. BLAIR. — Taking the entire taxation of the country and dividing that taxation into groups, the New England States, the Middle States, the Western States, the Territories, and the Southern States. In New England 20.2 per cent. of all taxation is given to education, to schools.

"MR. EDMUNDS. — That percentage of the total for all purposes?

"MR. BLAIR. — Of the amount of all taxes raised and collected. For instance, where there is $100,000 raised in any given community in New England, $20,200 of that $100,000 is applied to schools; in the Middle States, $19,500 of the $100,000 is applied to schools; in the Western States, $26,600 is applied to schools; in the Territories, $22,400 is applied to schools; in the Southern States, $20,100 is applied to schools; and the average for the whole country of every $100,000 of taxation is $22,600. It has a very important bearing on the merits of the proposition that this table be understood.

"I now proceed to consider the increase of educational expenditures required. I have not dared to make these calculations up to what I think they really should be; they are the minimum. The education of children is a business just as much as the running of a government, or a line of transportation, or the raising of crops. A plant is first required. The child, ignorant of his letters, is the raw material; and, in theory at least, the young man or woman, instructed in the rudiments of knowledge and skilled in the primary arts for its acquisition, is the manufactured article.

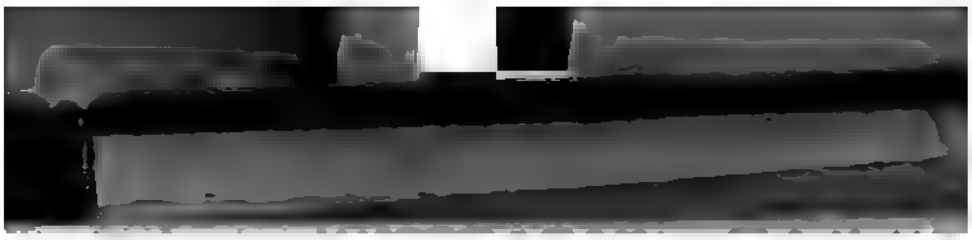
"Falling back upon the returns of the Bureau of Education of 1881, the latest and most reliable we have, and bearing in mind all that I have said in the early part of my remarks of the increase since that time, and the enlarged proportions of the problem we are dealing with, I ask attention to the following facts:

"In 1881 there were children of the school ages in the United States not enrolled, that is, not attending at all anywhere in public or private schools, 6,030,936.

"I will here state that educators complain everywhere that they lack accommodations for those who are actually

There are no school-houses for their accommo-
fact, there are not sittings for more than are
ywhere. A school-house for fifty pupils cannot
n $300. We have, then, a necessity for increase
uses 120,567, and of teachers at least the same
he houses would cost $36,170,100; if you fit the
h one year of instruction, at $250, $30,141,850;
ges for three-month school, at $30, boarding
about 50 cents per day — one-third pay of
ditches and drains — $10,854,930; cost of
n must be paid for by some one, $180,782;
17,662, to provide the plant and run it three
ne instruction of the children *not now attending*
in this country.

w the seventeen Southern States, including the
Columbia. There were not-enrolled children of
returned to the bureau in the year 1881, 2,873,-
-houses and teachers required, 57,465; cost of
00 each, $17,239,500; cost of fitting teachers
year, $14,366,250; pay for three months,



murderer. But it is the best we can do, and in no event are we likely fully to grasp the tremendous significance of the solid facts. The schools, in my opinion, should be six months yearly, and be divided in two terms. That is enough; and the rest of the time of youth should be given to industrial improvement and recreation.

"The actual yearly expenditures of all moneys for public schools in the whole country is at this time just about $80,000,000. I believe that to be a liberal estimate. Of this, in the sixteen Southern States, with the District of Columbia, there may be $14,000,000. In the year 1881 it was $13,359,784, as returned to the Commissioner of Education. The schools average about three months yearly.

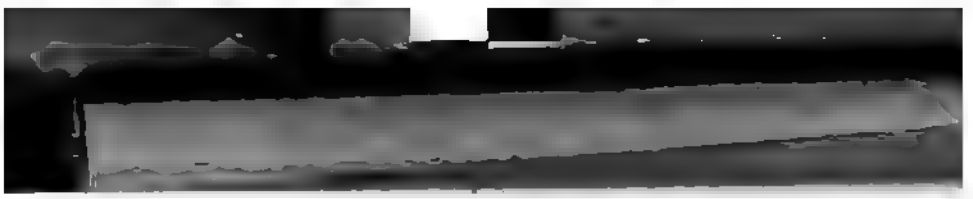
"If we deduct the $14,000,000 from $80,000,000, we have remaining, as the expenditure in the rest of the country, $66,000,000. As these Southern States have one-third the total population, in order to place that section upon an equality of privilege with the rest, there should be, instead of $14,000,000, a yearly expenditure of $33,000,000 for her enrolled children, and none of these calculations make any provision for children not enrolled at all.

"It is too low an estimate to say that in the North there should be an expenditure of $100,000,000 at once to increase school facilities, provide and qualify teachers for their work, and at least as much more in the South, or in the whole country $200,000,000. Upon the present basis of expenditure in the North, there would be $100,000,000 annually paid for the support of public schools in the whole country. If one-third of the children are now unenrolled and unprovided for there should be an increase in yearly expenditure of $50,000,000 on their account. This would make the annual cost of our public schools only $150,000,000, and would give to all the children of the whole country but six months' training each year, and to teachers only the pay of common laborers or less.

"The proposition of the Senator from Illinois [Mr. Logan] — setting aside the source of supply from which he proposed to get the money, which would have a tendency to identify the support of the public schools with the prosperity of a business which I hope will yet disappear from the earth,

position was to appropriate about $80,000,000 schools — is really moderate when the necessities blem are fairly stated, and I take this occasion to e proposition of the Senator from Illinois, divested ctionable feature referred to, is worthy of a great and far-seeing patriot. There is nothing the our own failure to fully appreciate the stern ts of the situation.

. eighty, or one hundred millions could be sub- r the fifteen millions proposed in this bill, and distributed upon the basis of population, or of emporarily, it would be far better. But I have f the adoption of such a measure, and the com- under the necessity of confining the amount to rative pittance of fifteen millions, which must, . if not very largely increased, be confined to the ls of ignorance where explosions are threatened; say, it must be applied locally to the evil itself. which receive but little, comparatively little is



account of the manner in which the work is done. The Executive, if dissatisfied, can withhold further expenditures, subject to the action of Congress.

"Each State and Territory must expend for school purposes at least one-third the amount received during the first five years, and an equal amount the second five years of the operation of the bill if it should become a law.

"States receiving small amounts can expend the same for normal instruction, teachers' institutes, or otherwise, as they prefer. The amount that New Hampshire receives, for instance, would increase her normal-school facilities more than threefold beyond the present expenditure of the State, or give 59 cents yearly to persons of school age.

"The funds must be applied to schools and not to structures, not exceeding one-tenth to the qualification of teachers, which is the first necessity. The States are required to so use the fund as to bring about an actual equalization of school advantages to all children alike. Industrial education is provided for when practicable, which will be but seldom, although something may be done in suitable localities and in the way of beginning.

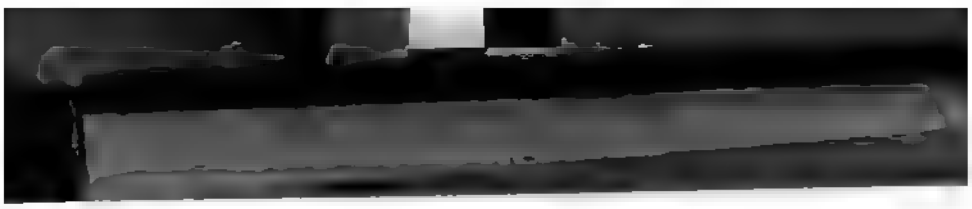
"We are a great way deeper in the mire than we realize when we talk of doing much in the way of teaching trades and occupations before our children can half of them find a chance to learn to read. But it will come in time, and a beginning can now be made in the way of setting out a few young trees.

"The Territories are of the utmost importance, and the bill undertakes to provide for them indispensable legislation, both in appropriations and administration.

"The method of expenditure in the States is the same, substantially, which has already been adopted by the Senate in the passage of the bill establishing a national school fund from the proceeds of the sale of public lands, etc. As both parties have already indorsed that method of expenditure on more than one occasion, the committee, or at least a majority of its members, have thought best to avoid all chance for controversy on that subject by adopting that which, having been repeatedly sanctioned, can not now be repudiated with consistency.

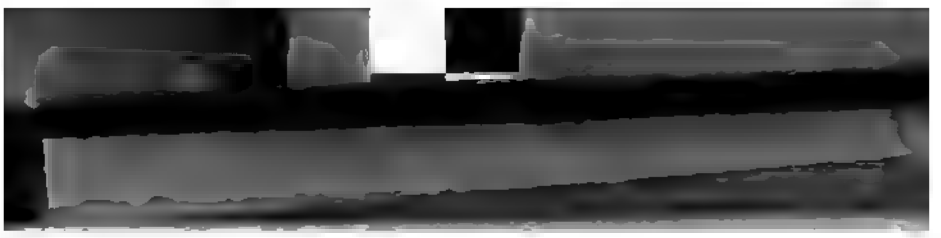
nbrace this fitting opportunity to say that I fully
the States will everywhere disburse the moneys
der this bill, if it becomes a law, in good faith,
sacred regard to the demands of prudence and
section of the country as in the other. For a
there may be some possible confusion in setting
ng machinery, but, in the existing condition of
mind, the better way is to give outright to the
hold them, as they desire to be held, to an
sponsibility, to be redeemed upon their honor.
trust to that honor in vain.
sident, the absolute necessities of this nation, of
. of their darkened present and of the portentous
nd the appropriation of public money from a
y to aid in the establishment and support of
ools throughout the country.
ppeal to the facts, and entreat the Senate to pass

anding the needy, or, at least, neglected condition
[illegible] Northern cities, where ignorance [illegible] the



Mrs. Sallie F. Chapin,

Superintendent of Southern Work, National W. C. T. U.



by reason of more favorable conditions in the past, has now less of illiteracy and more of wealth, it by no means follows that those who can meanly boast of such advantages have more of virtue, patriotism, or of desirable brains.

I submit the following views as worthy of the profound consideration of my countrymen everywhere, and especially of our Northern people, whose industries and institutions have been erected upon a more fortunate model than that after which society was fashioned where slavery once prevailed. And we ought to know that old things have now passed away. It is time that all things were new.

The war between the nation and the Southern States was a conflict between systems of industrial production. One system secured to the wage-laborer high returns for his toil and to the individual producer high prices for his commodity. The other system paid the common laborer the scant necessaries of life, just enough to create and preserve him as a profitable animal or an efficient machine, while the entire product as well as the plant of fixed, circulating, and living capital was owned by the employer.

These two systems collided in Kansas, and the war which followed abolished the forms of slavery, retaining much of its power, because the ignorance which made slavery possible, with the prejudice against work which grew out of its degradation, was neither removed nor seriously diminished.

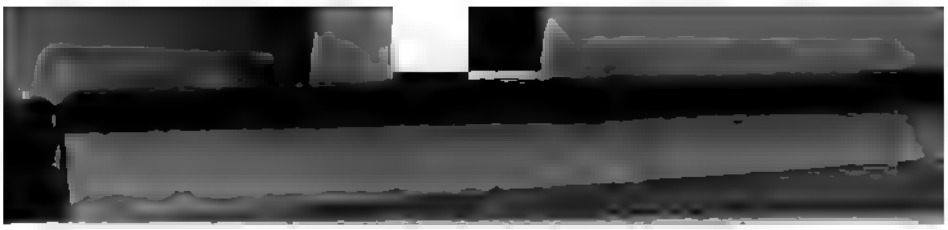
More than twenty years have now elapsed since peace was restored, during which long period considerable progress has been made in the South in the diversification of industries and of production and in the increase of general intelligence. A corresponding increase of compensation has resulted to all laboring men, whether wage-workers or producers with small capital of their own, and some advancement has been made.

The wonderful natural resources of the South are now being constantly bought up by the capital of the North and of other countries. Already, the Southern market for many forms of goods once furnished from the North or from Europe, as well as for agricultural productions and raw materials, is being supplied, as it should be, at home. More than this, the South is already invading the Northern and Northwestern markets, and is competing for trade with production

.e highly paid labor and capital of the North is
ment.

ng the inevitable, Northern capital and invest-
eking the South where, with labor of all kinds,
. mechanical, and operative, skilled and unskilled,
rage not more than one-half or two-thirds as high,
n actual money or in commodities at cash prices,
rth, the profits of their new location will replace
ation and losses which are impending to their
at home.

to predict that within ten years, unless new and
actors are combined with existing conditions, the
of the South, after fully supplying their own, will
Northern markets, with most of the commodities
are the chief production of the old free States, at
w as to make it a matter of indifference to North-
Lether the protective tariff against the products
pauper labor" be removed or continued, or even
nese or foreign contract labor be longer excluded



at the North; and that capital, cognizant of this fact, and of the superior resources, facilities and capabilities of the South, is already rushing there from all directions as the most promising field for permanent investment in active production.

Another fact should be comprehended also by the Northern people, and that is the wonderful uprising of the spirit of thrift, energy and industry observable all over the South.

The traditional Northern conception of the Southern people is not true. A new generation controls that land of surpassing resources and natural advantages. The war destroyed the old form of patrician and semi-military supremacy which appealed to arms to prolong its power. But informed as well as chastened by defeat, the survivors of the struggle and the generation now upon the stage are full of life and hope and enterprise, and are eagerly at work to rebuild their fortunes and restore the power and prestige of their section of our common country, by imitating and, if possible, surpassing all the conditions which enabled the North to triumph in the mighty conflict. No one can witness this display of fortitude in adversity and of aggressive courage, when there was room for despair, without admiration. But all the more do these facts demand the attention of the North.

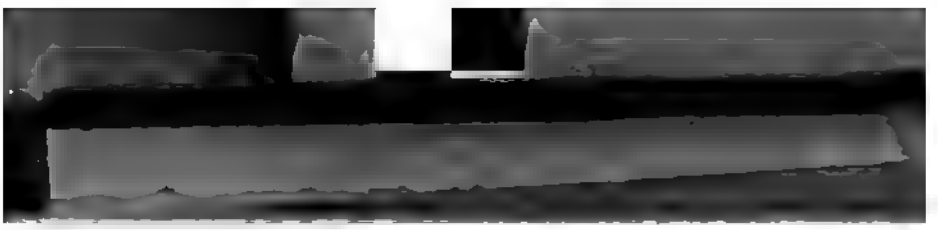
Their contemplation can occasion regret only in the breast of a common enemy of both sections of the country. But they point with unerring certainty to a coming competition between the producers of both sections for the home market in all the common articles of consumption, in comparison with which that between American labor and the cheap production of the Old World is mere fun. The protective tariff, or absolute prohibition, is the omnipresent and complete defense of American labor and capital whenever threatened with destruction by the commodities of lower civilizations planted on foreign soils. But here we find a cheaper production by a laborer with fewer wants than our own, upon which no tariff can be levied and against which no prohibition can be raised. On the contrary, every power of the government, both State and national, is or may be invoked for its development and defense.

In this emergency what shall be done by Northern labor and by Northern capital? The question has already been

and is being answered by the owners of a great
ne surplus which those hitherto engaged in the
l industries of the North, as we have already seen,
ng in the South, where future profits may replace
able losses upon like investments in the North,
from the coming competition.

w about that capital fixed in plants already in
m the North, and which cannot be transferred to
favorable conditions of the South, and whose own-
o capital to invest elsewhere? More serious still
oblem to Northern labor, which must, as a whole,
e where it is. Capital can endure delay, may be
l elsewhere, or suffer absolute destruction even
owner is reduced to the level of necessity which is
ile occupied by the toiler for his daily bread. The
ust have his work every day, for he is hungry three
ry day. So are his wife and their little ones, and
nd shelter are a constant want.

r but dense stupidity can fail to see that the man-



condition of intelligence, and consequently of industrial independence and equality throughout the country, the national education bill has been earnestly advocated by those who have long foreseen what is now so patent, that politicians and statesmen and patriots are sounding the alarm, and pressing home upon our people the importance of universal intelligence and industrial training as the only remedy.

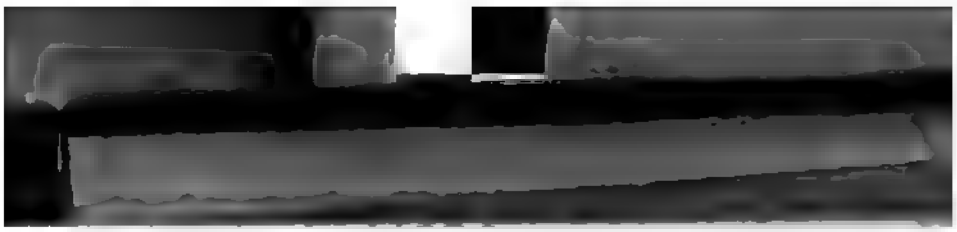
What does this national education bill propose to do? Not to lessen the development of the South by any means, but, on the contrary, to increase it. It proposes to make Southern labor and the Southern masses more intelligent; to create among their rapidly multiplying millions of both races a vast increase of the wants of life, which must be supplied, so that Southern labor will consume, and therefore enjoy, as well as produce, and thus be obliged to receive in order that it may purchase as high wages as Northern labor, putting an end to the competition between the products of the North and South, and improving both sections by uplifting the masses of the people all over the country.

Consumption can only increase by increasing the capacity to enjoy; that is, by adding to the wants of life by higher civilization and providing higher wages or returns for labor wherewith to purchase the more diversified and costly supply of the necessaries and comforts of a higher life. Increased intelligence constitutes that better civilization, and gives the power which enables its possessor to command his rightful share in the production of his labor combined with the capital of the employer. This subject of the general diffusion of intelligence throughout the country is thus seen to be as important to the North as to the South. It is the only remedy for our threatened Northern industries, except a dissolution of the government and the establishment of new political relations which will enable the North to apply the principle of protection against Southern cheap production, the same as against that of any other foreign power — or a gradual sinking of the pay of Northern producers to the lower level of average Southern compensation for toil.

The schools — common and industrial — with a wise and conservative organization of labor, are the agencies upon which we must rely. I have abiding faith that these great

ready in action, will carry on their beneficent
the perfect day. But every philanthropist and
ld contribute his utmost to stimulate every energy
ndual, the State, and the nation, to lift all por-
common country to the level of the highest, that
ll any recede or fall.

ure under consideration is still one of the most
fore the country. It must and will be pending
n until every child in the country has the oppor-
tain a good education in the common branches
e, among which is that of the nature and effects
pon his body and mind. I therefore insert the
rticle, carefully prepared in the form of an inter-
of. Alexander Hogg, of Fort Worth, Texas, and
the *Boston Globe* of August 29, 1887. It is
mely as a reply to those who misrepresent the
provisions of the bill itself, and who also deny
l or even the continuing necessity of help to-
pared with the condition of the country in 1880.



fund of Fort Worth goes to the colored pupils. We have not in North Texas, however, so many colored people. The cotton belt, or south-east, is the portion of the State occupied by the blacks. But, whether in North or South Texas, the fund is distributed strictly according to the ratio of the colored to the white pupils. Fort Worth pays the same to the teachers of the colored pupils as she does to the teachers of the white. The principal and assistants of the colored schools are all colored. The principal is a native Texan and a well educated man. We also pay the women the same salary paid the men for the same service, whether as principals or assistants.

"'The nation must help us develop this fair and well founded system. I know our senators have voted against the proposition, but wherever our people understand the Blair Federal Aid Bill they are for it, and if it could be discussed before the people generally they would be unanimous in its support. Persons engaged in educational matters — those acquainted with the bill and the needs of the schools — favor it. The superintendents of the cities and the public-school teachers all over the State, with the fewest exceptions, favor it.

"'If universal suffrage is based upon universal education, upon intelligence, upon the ability of the voter to read the name of his choice upon the selected ballot, there is a great, crying necessity for national relief. It must be given at once. Illiteracy is increasing at a fearful rate, even among the white citizens of Texas. In 1870 there were only 17,505 illiterate white voters, but in 1880 there were 33,085. There you have the startling increase of illiteracy among the white voting Texans of 90 per cent. The colored illiterates numbered 47,235 voters in 1870 and 56,699 in 1880, an increase of 26 per cent.

"'But I am not willing to pass this large increase in illiterate voters in Texas without explaining how it is that my State should have gained in this downward movement so rapidly. Some of these voters are from old Virginia, some from the Carolinas, from Georgia, and not a few from Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana. This increase in illiteracy in the voting population has not been confined alone to the States mentioned. The fact is that with the exception of little Delaware the increase in illiterate voters in the South from 1870 to 1880 amounted to 187,671. In this "downward" race it is a little singular that the white and colored have kept so close together, but it shows that the education needed is not wholly for "the brother in black."

"'It may be justly asked why should there be such an increase in the white illiteracy? It is simply because these voters are the

f the fathers who laid down their lives, sacrificed their all, unhappy struggle for what they believed to be right. children, daughters as well as sons, were without school es. They really had no time to go to school, but, with nothers at home, were struggling for something to eat.

The census of 1880 shows that there are in Kentucky, above of 21, of white women who can not write 22.8 per cent., North Carolina there are 33.4 per cent. of white women an not write. If in the death of these fathers and mothers cy should cease, we should have hope for the republic; but nvestigation it will be found that illiteracy is not only in- g but that it is an inheritance that multiplies with each ing year.

nder the provisions of the Blair bill, were it to become a law, ticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New Jersey, York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island and Vermont, with a ation of 12,724,322, would receive $3,099,990, or 24 cents pita. Texas, with a population by the same census of only 49, could receive $2.44 per capita, or ten times as much as reat States. That shows our disadvantage.

ttle Alabama would receive 17 times as much as those Cal[illegible], Colorado, Illinois, Iowa, Indiana, Kansas,

Mrs. Matilda B. Carse,

President Woman's Temperance Publication Association, Chicago.

of Massachusetts. Hence, we find the schools in North Carolina are kept open only about three months each year, while in New England they are kept closed less than three months.

"'Now take two American cities: The assessed values of the city of Charleston in 1860 were $45,000,000; in 1880, $21,000,000, a reduction of more than half, with the obligation to educate double the number of children. Taxation in the city of Charleston in 1880 was 3½ mills, State, county and city, in all amounting to $61,000 only for school purposes. Boston gives a total of 2½ mills for all her school enterprises, Charleston solely for primary instruction. That is, Charleston gives for her schools of lowest grades nearly half as much again as Boston. Add to this burden the still greater, viz., Charleston pays a total tax of 2¼ cents, while that of Boston is only 1¼. Education is not a matter of sentiment.

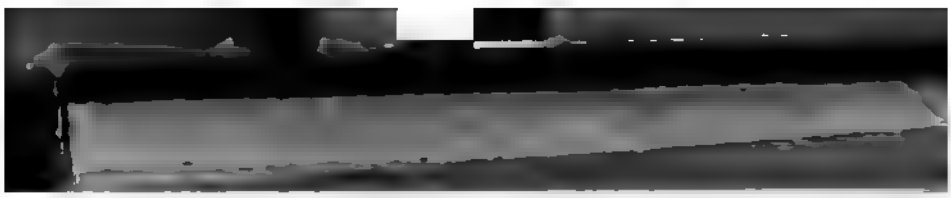
"'The State of New York is worth in taxable property as much as all the Southern States. These expended on their schools in 1881 $13,359,784; in 1881 New York expended $9,936,662. The total taxable property in New York in 1880 was $2,651,940,000; the Southern States, omitting Missouri, $2,370,923,269, or New York is richer than the 13 Southern States grouped in the census tables of 1880.

"'Now, to the practical question: Can the Southern States, with less than half the resources of 1860, educate double the number of children then knocking at the door?

"'If they cannot, who should? I answer, the general government. And for this position I appeal to the highest ethical authority, the duty to do it. It is a well established principle in ethics that all rights are resolvable into duties. The right of citizenship carries with it the duty of citizenship. If the State exercises a right, she assumes a reciprocal duty. The right, therefore conferred by the fourteenth and fifteenth amendments to the Constitution in enfranchising over 6,000,000 of negroes, the highest and most responsible political privilege, demands of the United States — the power conferring this right — the preparation of these people to exercise this franchise. Upon this law of ethical philosophy, and the effect of the franchise already conferred, is based the duty of the government to make, and at once, full and ample preparation for the education not only of the voter — the colored — but for all the enfranchised citizens of this free republic, regardless of color or previous condition.

"'The results of the war, enfranchising the colored man, destroyed at the same time the means of educating the now illiterate white voter.

the terrible revolution of 1781, the country, the whole
is without money, and Virginia ceded "the great North-
the general government to raise revenues to relieve
of the disasters of even a successful war. This terri-
n divided up, embraces the great States of Ohio, Illi-
hers rich in taxable values, and boasting of the finest
ms of our country, the direct results of which have
as "the sixteen section" fund. That is for the com-
s of these rich and powerful States, one thirty-sixth
domain was set apart for the education of all the
these States. Should not Virginia, "the mother of
and from these daughters something in her old age
nd hers from the dire scourge of illiteracy?
, of the proceeds of the public lands, $88,000,000, the
nd Western States have received $80,000,000, or ten
ch as the South. In the distribution of land for the
l colleges, the State of New York received over five
ch as Texas did, and realized twice as much per acre.
ved 87 cents only per acre, California $5, and Minne-
er acre.
Blair bill is constitutional. "To provide not only for the
re," but to "secure the blessings of liberty to our-



"'Thirty-six of our United States senators, the chief justice of the Supreme Court and the attorney-general all say that the powers which Congress already possesses are sufficient for this appropriation.

"'It is often said that the opposition comes from the South and the Democratic party. If your people do not know who of the South favor this measure, ask South Carolinians who Wade Hampton is; ask North Carolinians who Matt Ransom and Zebulon Vance are; ask Georgians who Alfred Colquitt and Joe Brown are; Mississippians who George and Walthall (and Lamar, who voted for its passage while a senator), are; ask Alabamians who James L. Pugh is; ask Louisiana and Florida and Arkansas of what politics their senators are.

"'This is a national question. It is an effort of patriotism to save our common country.

"'If universal suffrage must continue, universal education must be provided, and by a power able to do it — the general government.'"

I deem the Education Bill the most important temperance measure that can be proposed, not even excepting the National Prohibitory Amendment, because if it becomes a law the amendment will follow in due time with absolute certainty; and only increased intelligence among the masses of the people gives any hope of fundamental temperance reform.

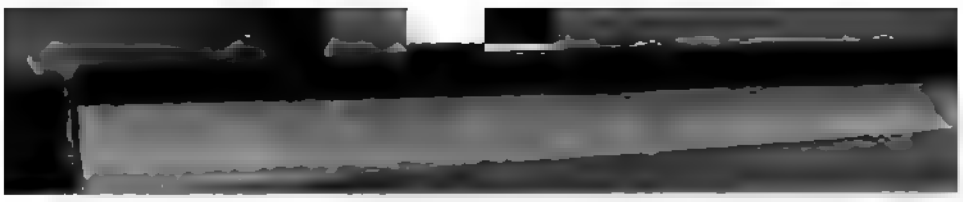
For this reason, I will now quote briefly from the speeches of senators in its advocacy.

Senator Edmunds, *Vermont:* "We come, then, to the question as to what we ought to do. We do find, and all agree as a fact, that in a great many of the States of this Union there is an undue and excessive proportion of people who are ignorant, and of children who are ignorant, and that in those States it appears to be a fact that at this present time there are not sufficient resources available to provide from the taxable property of the inhabitants of those States for this emergency. It is therefore, as it seems to me, a case in which the common treasure of all the people may be fairly devoted in aid of this great and necessary object for the preservation of real republican government."

Senator Evarts, *New York:* "Now, then, in a word, Mr. President, I confront this immense, this dangerous, this growing, this threatening mass of ignorance. I find a deliberate, a concerted, a thoughtful, a valuable measure. I am heartily in favor of the passage of this bill."

SHERMAN, *Ohio:* "I think the safety of the national
demands that we should remove this dark cloud of
at rests upon a portion of the people of the States.
roaches to any section, I am willing, as one of the
hio, ... to vote from the national treasury a large
y this year, and from time to time, so long as the
sts, a liberal sum of money to aid in the education of
children of the Southern and Northern States."

LAMAR (*now Secretary of the Interior*), *Mississippi:*
ched it with deep interest and intense solicitude.
, it is the first step and the most important step this
has ever taken in the direction of the solution of what
race problem; and I believe it will tell more power-
sively upon the future destinies of the colored race
sure or ordinance that has yet been adopted in ref-
— more decisively than either the thirteenth, fourteenth
mendments, unless it is to be considered, as I do
the logical sequence and the practical continuance
ndments. I think that this measure is fraught with
kable benefits to the entire population of the South,
k. It will excite a new interest among our people;
te both State and Local communities to more ener-



danger. I think it is a better thing to try the experiment whether by educating a black man he can be made fit for American citizenship, than, without trying that experiment, to cheat him out of his vote."

Senator Pugh, *Alabama:* "I do not believe that any measure approaching this in importance has been before the Senate, or is likely to be before the Senate this session with as much popular approval of its passage. My service on the Committee on Education and Labor for five months during the last summer and fall enabled me to learn something of the public necessity. Every witness examined by the committee upon the condition and needs of the public schools in the Southern States urged federal aid to these States, to enable them to extend the benefits of a common-school education to their illiterate children."

Senator Vance, *North Carolina:* "I feel that it is my duty to vote for this bill, and I shall do so."

Senator Brown, *Georgia:* "As without education the voter, without giving him the knowledge which Gen. Washington speaks of as indispensable, ... he cannot be a citizen, at least a useful citizen. He cannot be a voter — a safe, intelligent voter. . . . . I am, therefore, very clearly of the opinion that there is no constitutional difficulty in the way of the passage of this bill."

Senator Jonas, *Louisiana:* "I accept this bill in behalf of the people whom I in part represent, as a great benefaction, as a great assistance to a people overburdened by a charge laid upon them which they are unable to meet, but which they have every disposition to carry out to the best of their ability."

Senator Cullom, *Illinois:* "There is no enemy of the republic who does not make the public-school system of this country the point of his attack, either open or insidious, as the case may be; and there is no friend of the republic who should not do all that may be in his power to defend and strengthen it."

Senator George, *Mississippi:* "Mr. President, I feel very deeply and very profoundly the gravity and importance of the measure now before the Senate. I know of no measure likely to engage the attention of Congress which has so much of benefit to the people whom I, in part, represent on this floor, and also to the people of the United States."

Senator Williams, *Kentucky:* "Mr. President, this is a proposition so manifestly humane and just that it is difficult for me to see how any one can withhold his support from it."

Senator Gibson, *Louisiana:* "In my opinion, reflecting men in all parts of the country . . . . . have formed the deliberate

hat the education of the people, the enlightenment of
, the elevation of the popular character and the popu-
e, the awakening of a loftier and healthier sentiment
patriotism, is absolutely indispensable to the preserva-
stitutional liberty."

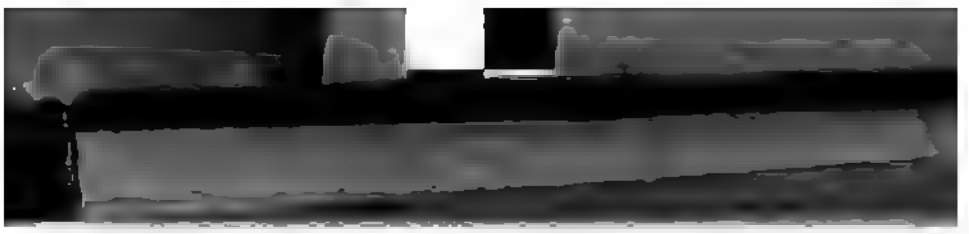
Ransom, *North Carolina:* "I will presume to say
not think it possible that any member of the Senate
e anxious for the passage of this bill than I am."

Hampton, *South Carolina:* "Actuated by these
feel bound, as a citizen, as a Senator, as a patriot, to
bill under consideration."

Logan, *Illinois:* "I have been in favor of education
I have been old enough to make the matter a study. I
been in favor of common schools and schools of a
, and I am to-day."

Call, *Florida:* "Mr. President, the measure is far
leas having their origin in partisan bitterness and sec-
judice. I undertake to say, Mr. President, that
t appropriate too much money in this country to edu-

Jones, *Florida:* "I think there is ample authority
[illegible] for the passage of this bill."



such a public spirit will have been created in the South that from that time on they will be able to go on with their common-school system perfected, and carry it to complete perfection, as we have done at the North."

Senator Harrison, *Indiana:* "Holding these views, Mr. President, I am sincerely solicitous that federal aid should be extended to the States in such a way that the kindly impulses of that increasing body of Southern men who show a kindly disposition toward the elevation of the colored man shall be recognized and encouraged."

Senator Blair, *New Hampshire:* "I also embrace this fitting opportunity to say that I fully believe that the States will everywhere disburse the moneys received under this bill if it becomes a law in good faith and with as sacred regard to the demands of prudence and honor in one section of the country as in the other. For a year or two there may be some possible confusion in setting up and testing machinery, but in the existing condition of the public mind the better way is to give outright to the States and hold them, as they desire to be held, to an undivided responsibility, to be redeemed upon their honor. We shall not trust to that honor in vain. Mr. President, the absolute necessities of this nation and of these States, of their darkened present and of their portentous future, demand the appropriation of public money from a full treasury to aid in the establishment and support of common schools throughout the country. Sir, I appeal to the facts, and entreat the Senate to pass this bill."

The entire expenditure of the whole country for the support of common schools is now about eighty-five million dollars, possibly ninety million dollars, yearly; — less than one-tenth the direct cost of intoxicating beverages, while of this amount one-third of the school population residing in the Southern States received but one-sixth. One-third at least of these children of the South are never in any school, because there is none; and the average length of the schools which do exist is less than three months during the year. The Northern States do not expend more than one-half the money really required to give all their own children the needed education in the common branches of knowledge. I believe that school expenditure should be doubled at the North, and at least quadrupled in the South. The aid of the nation can be denied, as it has been hitherto; but it is

comprehend the blindness of those who can thus
long posterity, and endanger the foundations of
itself.

ssity does not depend upon the surplus in the
If there were no surplus, one should be created by
ion if need be to remove this great danger to our
tions. The ostrich is just as good and even a bet-
r the hunter as though he did not bury his head in
To this it may be added that wounds in the head
ly considered more honorable than those most
received by cowards and fools. The Women's
Temperance Union has repeatedly endorsed the
d has adopted it as one of the great means of
the temperance reform. So also have all the
organizations of the country united in its sup-
what use are laws providing for temperance
n the common schools, if there be no common
s slavery was the common sin, so ignorance is
curse of the whole country, and justice requires
for the common good shall be paid for from the

CHAPTER XVI.

"PERSONAL LIBERTY" AND PUBLIC LAW.

The Right to Fight the Rum Traffic by Legislation — The Objection urged against Prohibition — The Manufacture and Sale of Liquors in the Light of "an Inalienable Right" — "Sumptuary Laws" Improperly Defined by Hon. Geo. G. Vest as "Prohibitory Legislation" — The Right to Oppose the Rum Traffic Argued — No "Personal Liberty" to Make or Sell Agencies to Produce Crime and Murder — The Liquor Traffic Considered as a "Business" — Fundamental Propositions as to Legislation on the Liquor Traffic.

WE have now, with some labor, endeavored to ascertain and illustrate the nature of alcohol, the effect which its use has upon the individual man, the family, the local community, the nation, all nations — society at large. It must be and it is admitted that alcohol, as a factor in human affairs, is a tremendous curse, and especially to civilized nations. It confronts us everywhere with its snaky eye and poison tooth, and everywhere it strikes. What strange fascination has this foul thing, over Christian and heathen alike, that it should be thus allowed the liberty of the world? Yet it is to-day an open question, even a great political issue, whether there should be laws enacted having for their specific object the destruction of the trade in drinks which intoxicate. We are told that such laws are violations of personal liberty; of the freedom for which our fathers fought and our flag now waves. That "sumptuary laws," as the term is used in the political nomenclature of the day, mean prohibitory legislation — or, as Hon. George G. Vest expressed the idea in an able speech delivered at Boonville, Mo., September 29, 1882, largely circulated as a political document:

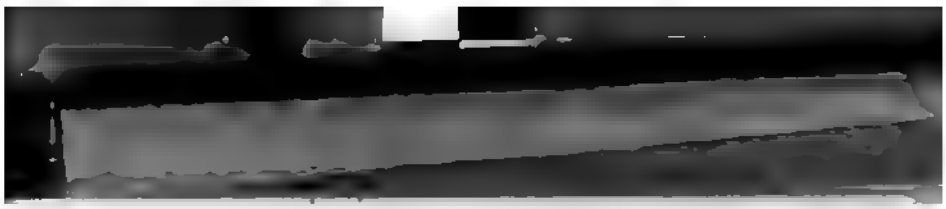
"When the Cincinnati platform of the Democratic party, of which convention I was a member, declared against all sumptuary laws, that convention had reference to prohibitory legislation. . . . . What do you understand to be

ng of sumptuary? You understand and I under-
it means simply and solely prohibitory legislation,
been an issue before the American people more or
1851, when the first law was enacted, in the State
".

proceeding, I must call attention to the persistent
hose who confound laws prohibitory of the liquor
what are known as "sumptuary laws." Sump-
interfere with the personal conduct of the indi-
some matter in which society is not really con-
for instance in regard to what he shall eat, drink
But no law has ever yet been proposed, to my
, and certainly none is now advocated by any one,
ld prohibit the personal use of intoxicating liquor
use or its consequences do not injure or endanger
of others. Laws in prohibition of the manu-
d sale of intoxicating drinks are public in their
are enacted for the protection of society against
evils of the traffic in strong drink, and are no
tuary" than the laws against robbery or murder.

Mrs. L. M. N. Stevens,

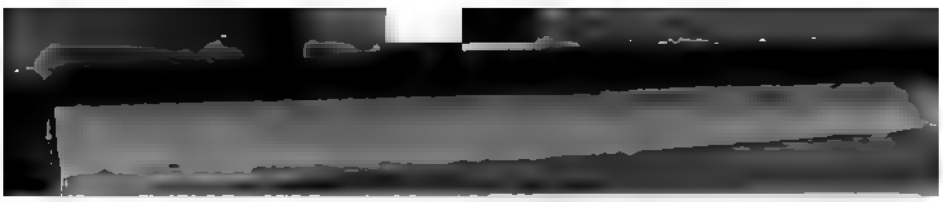
President W. C. T. U., of Maine.



which prohibits the traffic should be enacted, because it is an invasion of the inalienable right of personal liberty, then laws for the restraint or regulation of the traffic, so far as they do restrain and regulate, are invasions of the same right, and are subject to the same objection. There may be taxation for the purpose of revenue, for the object of taxation is the public good, which includes individual good, and therefore in promotion of the right of personal liberty; — and all occupations and property are subject to taxation upon this principle; — but when this end is obtained, the right to tax ceases and sumptuary or prohibitory legislation, being never for the *purpose* of raising money for the State but rather to restrain and destroy the traffic itself, which is destruction alike of the revenue and of the sources of revenue, whether it be absolute or only partial, is *pro tanto* a violation of constitutional personal right. The principle, then, is that there should be no law to prohibit or fetter the existence of the traffic in intoxicating beverages, because men have a personal right to make, sell and use them, just as they make, sell and use any beneficial commodity.

All political discussion is of the "moral suasion" character. Its object is to convince the judgment and persuade to action, for the enactment and enforcement, or for the repeal or modification, of some *law*. The law-making power is to decide and to act upon the right or the wrong of the thing in issue, for law is a "rule of action, prescribed by the supreme power of the State, commanding what is right and prohibiting what is wrong." If, then, "sumptuary" or prohibitory or restrictive laws are all wrong in themselves, it can not be right to agitate, that is, to use the forces of the pulpit, the rostrum and the press, and of personal influence, to secure their enactment. It can not be right to agitate to secure that which is wrong. It will be admitted that the only justification of any law is its tendency to promote the public good, which includes that of individuals, the aggregation of whom constitutes the public. It is not right to endeavor to create a general public sentiment or public opinion, which is the strongest of all laws, whether put into statutory form or not, and which will of itself destroy this traffic, if it becomes strong enough, without any

gislation, unless it is also right to ask that the
the agitation be made into law when that law would
ne public will. The unanimous State has no more a
t to seize upon and destroy the inalienable right
sell and use intoxicating liquor than has a single
f the State. *Inalienable* rights — life, liberty unless
can not be taken away by any but tyrannical
Neither can property, without compensation, and
for the public good. But this really does not
value — it only changes its form. It is, then,
the right to endeavor to create a public sentiment,
to enact public sentiment into law, is denied to
all countries who endeavor to prohibit or restrain
in alcoholic drinks. It becomes necessary, then,
decide whether this claim be well founded, for it
full extent of denying the right to oppose the
tic at all, just as it would be wrong to endeavor
or prohibit men from engaging in agriculture
ree, and in consuming the product of common
stries.



If any opposition to the freedom of the trade is right, there are certain reasons why that opposition is right, and but for which that opposition would be wrong. If that opposition for those reasons and for the attainment of certain purposes be required at all, then, it should continue until those reasons cease longer to exist, by reason of the accomplishment of the desired ends.

What is the traffic, and whose interests are concerned in it? Obviously, those whose interests are concerned have the right to participate in its control. No man liveth to himself, no one nation more than any one man. Whose interests and what interests are concerned in this traffic, and in what way are those interests affected? Is there any traffic which more universally and vitally concerns every unit, and at the same time the mass of the human race? Is there any traffic which more seriously affects every interest of this world and of the world which is to come? What traffic so concerns the personal fate of him who partakes in it? What traffic so dominates the family — parental, filial, fraternal and conjugal relations? Does not the traffic concern the citizen in his personal fitness for the discharge of the duties which devolve upon him, and in the discharge of those duties by others who have equal powers and like duties with himself? What traffic so clutches at the vitality of the State and of nations, and thus controls the very sources of production, both of property and of population, of enterprise, happiness and power? What traffic so involves all the interests of the whole world? It is in fact a traffic which concerns everybody who exists or will exist on the face of the earth through the whole course of time, until it and its consequences shall cease, which will be either by the destruction of the traffic by the race or the destruction of the race by the traffic. It is hardly too grave a statement to say that the question of that result is likely to be determined by the struggle in which we are now engaged. That struggle can not successfully continue if it is not right to continue it.

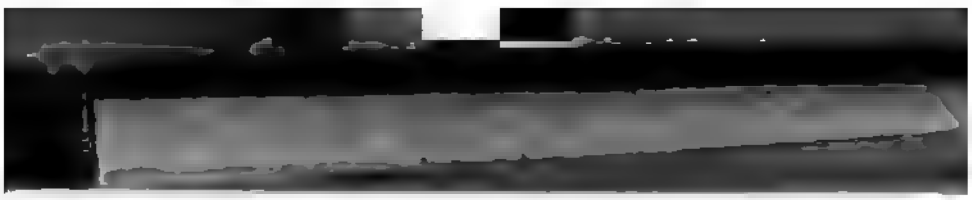
Sooner or later mankind will determine the question of right, and then the struggle will cease by the assertion of that conviction with irresistible force, and if personal liberty implies freedom of the POISON trade, then personal liberty

ndicated by the destruction of the race, for whose
personal liberty is supposed to exist.
onsider the parties concerned in the traffic as a
ness, we have first the maker, and second the

hat has a man the natural right to *make?* Has
t to make anything and everything which mortal
and skill and exertion can produce? Absolute
iberty will give him that natural right. May he,
a pit for his neighbor? May he build a fire, on
nd if you please, so as to destroy his own father
r or great tenements crowded with the numerous
ess families of the poor? Can he manufacture
nd dynamite in crowded cities? Can he store
r theatres and churches or even palaces? Can
ture these or many other things for any but use-
ses? Can he do so at all, notwithstanding his
ht of "personal liberty," wherever the exercise
ation results in a product or an action wholly or
lly inimical to mankind? Can he produce things,

acid, for any but uses which are beneficial to society? Is there even the liberty by law to create these dangerous agencies without legal supervision and watchfulness, that they be applied only to the beneficial use? Can you sell them, or can you give them away, without responsibility, which is regulated by law? Are any of these intrinsically more dangerous to individuals or to society than alcohol? Nay, will not every man instinctively avoid them if he knows of their nature or apprehends their dangerous use? But who of its victims avoids alcohol? It charms like the adder, and holds its victim fast with its glittering eye. Now, what is alcohol, and how does it seize and hold its prey? Alcohol is a substance which has an affinity for the soul as well as for the body. It is an invisible spirit as well as a physical thing. Shakespeare has well called it "devil." It enters at the lip and is at once in the brain, burning, raging, destroying. By some horrible alchemy, some inscrutable, mysterious and awful demonism of affinity, it interpenetrates and possesses the whole threefold nature of man, and recreates him into the image of hell. While its kingdom lasts, it is of the infernal world. What there is in the strange compound called man which yields at once to the dictates of this spiritual and physical poison, we cannot tell. But alcohol can conquer every human organism. It mounts to the brain. It captures the citadel of thought. Reason hath no power over it. It delights while it destroys. It becomes a second nature. It creates a desire for continuous use which is as imperious and often as unconquerable as the appetite for food. The man becomes possessed. The brain, the stomach, the blood, the tissues, everything craves, with unutterable, unappeasable longings, more poison, more delirium, more death. Once fully formed, this appetite becomes permanent. It descends with the blood and murders in the third and fourth generation. The hereditary taint is developed and re-enforced in the child by continued use, deepening as it descends; and thus the evil, which might be eliminated by abstinence, is continually growing wider and deadlier from generation to generation, so long as the supply comes to the increasingly voracious demand. What acohol inflicts others

, — of madness, idiocy, starvation, crime, death, —
ive the character of the agency in this summary of
Alcohol enslaves the mind and the body so long
of intoxication lasts. Its use creates an appetite,
to be sure, but no less unappeasable than hunger
ay food. It demands its supply as much as the
ants of both body and mind. Thus, with use,
on becomes perpetual, and even in what appear
most sober and normal conditions of the man, he is
of chronic unsoundness, which unfits him for the
sts and duties of life, while he steadily gravitates in
ical ratio to final destruction. As the process goes
ll becomes extinct. Will is freedom; its absence,
Reason in itself has no power to resist desire.
ows strong as the will grows weak, and another
olved, which wars for the supremacy of the soul.
subjects the whole man, and the new condition
he foundation of a great industry now protected by
f the land, the direct effect of which is the suicide
date.

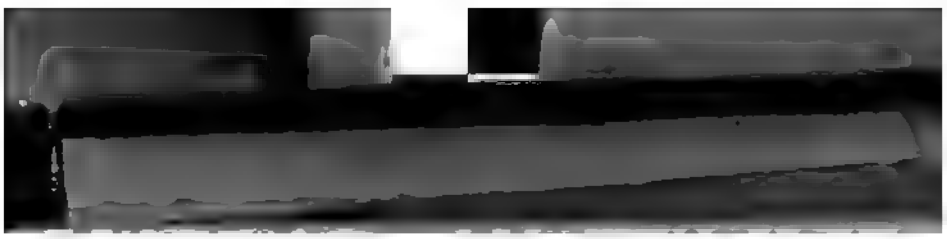


may be applied to its fatal use? Certainly if the right exists to make, it exists to sell. We do but trifle when we haggle over the sale of that which we permit to be made, and which is worthless unless it be sold. It can not be right to permit the manufacture of that which it is a wrong to apply to the very use for which it was right that it should be made. Out upon all such sophistry! The maker is the great criminal, or there is none. Lay the ax at the root of the tree. Attack the maker as well as the seller, and with still sturdier blows hew to the conscience of society, and destroy the greatest criminal of all.

Now we come to the consumer. Has he personal liberty to consume? Has he the right to poison himself? Has he the moral right? The sane suicide is, by all the laws of God and man, a murderer. If successful, he escapes the penalty of human laws, but renders an account elsewhere. If he survives the attempt, he is, by the common law, subject to the penalties of those who unlawfully, but unsuccessfully assail the life of their fellow-men. If the liquor traffic be wrong, it is because it does hurt. That hurt is done by reason of the consumption, and but for the consumption the manufacture would cease. There is no escape from the conclusion, then. If the consumer, having still self-control to that extent which involves moral responsibility, consumes alcohol to his hurt, he is a wrong-doer. The sane suicide, if there be one, commits a wrong. He has duties and responsibilities to society and in his relations to his Creator; it is also a violation of his duty not to stay in the world all the days of his appointed time, until his change come, in the attempt to discharge the obligations of life, from which he can not escape. So the consumer of alcohol who does so to the injury of his power to perform those duties (and I believe that any indulgence which is not medicinal is injurious) does a moral wrong, a wrong to others, so far as he does a personal injury to himself; for such personal injury deprives both himself and others of that affirmative exercise of his powers for good which is demanded by his duty to God, society and himself.

CRIMES AND VICES.

aware of the distinction drawn between **crimes and**
Crimes are offenses against the rights, either of per-
roperty, which belong to others, and society **punishes**
by law. A vice is a wrong personal practice, **which**
osed not directly to injure the public, or which **society**
yet by legislation placed in the category of **crimes.**
any vice which injures society, society may at **any**
ke jurisdiction as a crime, and there is no vice **which**
only the individual. In the nature of things, **as**
is made up of individuals, whatever hurts one **of its**
s injures the whole; and, if the evil be **flagrant, the**
iction, which, while responsibility lasts, **is the only**
which a vicious practice exists at all, — **for every**
es his own drinking, — **is no excuse, any more than**
ed self-destruction is an excuse from the consequences
ttempt to kill. Hence it is the duty of society to
and to punish vices which have become a serious



lead him to disturb the public peace. There will be a time when the consumer to his own serious injury will be punished by law.

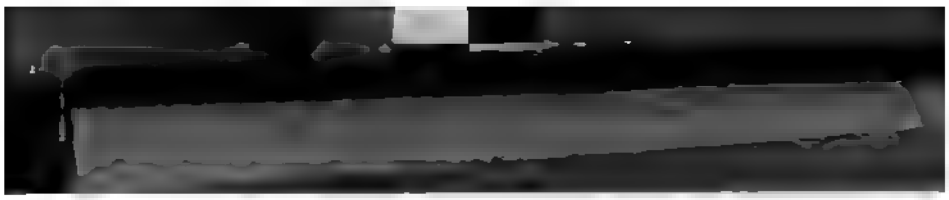
If alcohol be a medicine, its use as such should be free, subject only to such regulations as will secure its safe administration, as in case of any poison; but any other use within the human system is wrong, and should be prohibited. This is no supervision of the mind, no interference with freedom of thought. It is only the assertion of the well settled principle of law, that a man shall not intelligently inflict upon himself a wrong which is from its very nature an injury to society, and which for that reason he may not inflict upon others.

But let us examine the nature of this traffic, *as a business transaction, more closely.*

What is the work of the manufacturer? He withdraws capital, which is the product of human toil, from investment in useful enterprises, and employs it in a business which destroys humanity. He seizes upon human food, fresh from the hand of beneficent Nature, and converts it into an active poison, which generates disease and invades the citadel of life. He applies the labor of man, which should be directed to the production of things of use and beauty, to that which deforms and destroys. He invokes, and he receives, the protection of the laws and institutions of society for himself and his family and his property. He produces in return that which eviscerates the very life of the body politic; fills the land with pests; the asylums, the hospitals and the penitentiaries with occupants, and builds nine out of every ten gibbets where murderers expiate their crimes. Society, which protects him and his business, thus inflicts upon itself more misery than it suffers from pestilence, famine and war. Society is guiltier far than the maker and dealer, who has at least the environment of business, the inducement of trade, the necessity of support for himself and of those dependent upon him, and an occupation which constitutions and laws have protected from time immemorial, to blunt his moral sensibilities, or to induce him to continue in the profitable entanglements which an aroused conscience is not quite strong enough to break. Society has no such excuse. Society gives all, and

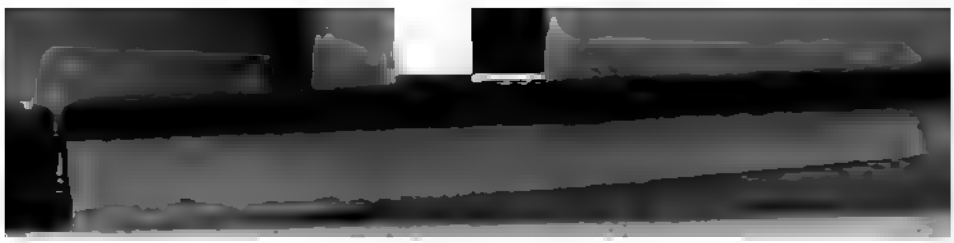
in return this stone, or serpent, which is worse than
ne.

further, too, at the consumer. He pays his money,
duct of legitimate industry, for the product of the
valuable consideration for that which satisfieth not,
ch curses with an unconquerable desire for more and
that which was all shames and crimes in the beginning.
does alcohol to the husband? It converts him into
for life, and turns death into a blessing.
does alcohol to the wife? It converts her into a
fiend, a sot, an outcast, and shames the earth with
s of fallen angel, for which hell has no rival.
does alcohol to them both? It turns parentage into
. and young life into inherited misery and debase-
loads childhood with burdens which maturity can not
blasts existence with shame and want, sickness and
: transmits crime and idiocy, insanity, disease, pain
hance (by good-fortune) death.
does alcohol to the child? It blasts the fond hope
a promise with which life began; crushes out the



Miss Julia Coleman,

Superintendent of Literature, National W. C. T. U.



It seems an absurdity to claim that such an evil is beyond and above moral and legal restraint. We have already seen that, if subject to either, and the necessity require, it must be subject to both. I shall venture to assume that the constant warfare of the last hundred years for the rescue of men from this infinite curse has not been attempted tyranny on the part of those who waged it; that "personal liberty" has not been violated by all these gigantic efforts of the greatest and tenderest and the best, to promote the happiness of others by all the energies of personal love, of enlarged philanthropy, of the church and of the State; that the mighty noise of the battle to-day is not all for the destruction of our liberties, but rather for their preservation, and for the salvation of our homes and of our country, and for the happiness of mankind.

I close this chapter with certain propositions which I believe to be true. They were advanced by me on an occasion now long past. They have been subjected to at least the opportunity of critical examination, which I know they have received on the part of those who are interested to disprove them; for if they be true propositions, then, "their craft is in danger." They have never yet been confuted, nor, so far as I know, even assailed.

These propositions cover the case, and if they are not true they ought to be confuted, for many believe them, and will act upon them until they be either disproved or be enforced by all the powers of moral suasion and of public law.

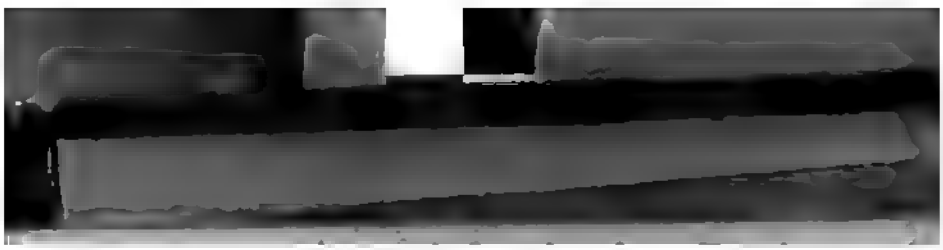
FUNDAMENTAL PROPOSITIONS.

In order to justify legislation of any kind restricting the manufacture and use of alcoholic liquors, I believe it to be necessary to maintain these propositions:

First. That it is the duty of society, through the agency of government, which is the creature of society, to enact and enforce all laws which, while protecting the individual in the full possession and enjoyment of his inalienable rights, tend to promote the general welfare, and especially whenever that welfare is impaired or threatened by any existing or impending evil it is the duty of society to enact and enforce

estrict or destroy that evil. It may be proper to
hat no law can promote the general welfare which
an individual of an inalienable right, when that
properly defined, or which impairs the enjoyment
whether of life, liberty, property, or the pursuit of
s. But society has inalienable rights as well as
ls, and the right to such legislation as will promote
al welfare, in its true sense, is one of them; and
nable rights of individuals and the inalienable
society at large are limited by, and must be con-
l enjoyed with reference to each other.

l. While society has no right to prevent or restrict
f an article by individuals for purposes which are
only, yet if that use, beneficial to some, is found
ience to be naturally and inevitably greatly injuri-
s effects upon others and upon society in general,
ecomes the duty of society, in the exercise of its
e right, to promote the general welfare, and, in
se to social life, just as the individual may defend
l life, to prohibit, regulate or restrict the use of



than those of another, or than another has to deprive him of his own. The laws restraining the spendthrift in the destruction of his inalienable right in property, and punishing suicide (as the common law did, by forfeiture of estate, etc.) or *attempted* self-murder (as the law does now), are familiar examples of the application of this principle.

These are elementary principles of law and of common-sense. They are corner-stones of all just government. To these principles every member of society is held to have given his assent. They are unquestioned, so far as I know, by any one who believes in any law. They are axiomatic, and indestructible as the social organization itself.

Fourth. The use (unless medicinally) of alcoholic liquors to the extent of intoxication or poisoning — which, as will hereafter be seen, is the same thing as intoxication — is an injury to the individual; it inflicts great evils upon society at large; it is destructive to the general welfare; it is of a nature which may be greatly restricted if not destroyed by the enforcement of appropriate laws. Consequently such laws should be enacted and enforced; and this should be done in our country, either by the States or by the general government, or by *both*, if such laws can be made more efficient thereby. If these propositions be true, I believe that the facts in the controversy between man and alcohol unquestionably bring the traffic under the jurisdiction of prohibitory law.

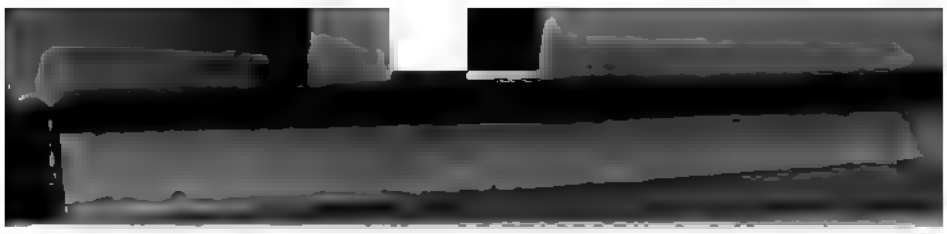
If these propositions be not true, then, society is without cement and government is rank usurpation.

CHAPTER XVII.

ER WHICH LAW, LICENSE OR PROHIBITION?

...es Underlying the License Idea Discussed — Prohibition ...hinese Emperor, Four Thousand Years Ago — New York ... License Mapped and Studied as a City of Saloons — The ...rits of License and Prohibition as Means of Restriction — ...n Does not Prohibit," an Absurdity — Gov. Dingley's Tes- ... New Hampshire and Vermont.

...MING, from the preceding facts and discussion, ... opposition to the liquor traffic by the individual ... is obedience to the first law of nature, which is ...e of the great right of self-defense, it becomes a ...r to determine in what way and by what methods ...shall be exercised. It is obvious that it must be ... by persuasion or by force, or by their combina-

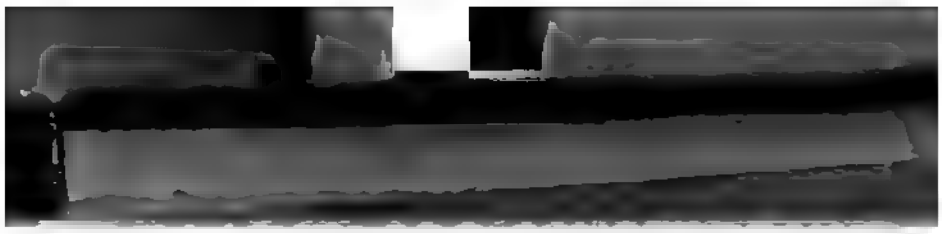


implies that the traffic is bad in itself or so dangerous to society, or both so bad and dangerous, that the public good requires its outlawry and extinction.

A *tax or duty* upon the occupation does not assume the existence of any evil in that occupation. The power of taxation may be exercised upon any trade whatever in the discretion of the sovereign power; that of the teacher, the clergyman and the husbandman or the lawyer, as well as of the dealer in strong drink. So a tax may be levied upon any production whatever; as cloth, tobacco, sugar or salt. Nothing against the occupation or product is implied by the imposition of a mere tax.

A license fee may stand upon different ground, and may be imposed either for the sake of revenue or for restraint, or with both ends in view. If by law the license be free to every one who will pay the license fee, and it be conceded that the occupation and the product are useful and not hurtful to society, then, the license fee is only another form of taxation, and should be uniform and impartial in its operation; otherwise, it becomes tyranny. If the law goes further and imposes conditions to restrain, to regulate and curb the industry by imposing an excessive or burdensome charge, or by restricting its exercise to a favored few, or in other ways designed to restrain the production or the occupation, it is then not a tax, but a prohibition, so far as it goes, and can only be justified upon the ground that the traffic is a public evil, and the degree of prohibition, whether absolute or partial, is to be determined wholly by the extent of the evil and the degree to which the public good requires its restraint. So that a restrictive license law stands upon the same *principle* as absolute prohibition. Whoever concedes the principle of the high or low *license* law, the law which is not enacted purely and only for the sake of revenue, has given up the "personal liberty" shibboleth, and stands upon the same ground of *principle* as the most fanatical prohibitionist. The argument between them has ceased by a surrender to the principle of the prohibitionist, and all further discussion is confined to the question of the degree of culpability on the part of the traffic and the demands of the public welfare. Whoever holds to the position that there should be no

y laws" is for "free rum." Thus wide is the gulf
he theories and platforms of those who are for
n" and those who are against it. There is no
ound of *principle*. Liquor dealers' associations,
er the pressure of outraged and aroused public
endeavor to protect their craft by the open or
racy of any form of license laws, have no princi-
le remaining upon which to base their action.
their trade to be an evil, they must prove that the
is better for the public than the prohibitory law
fully enforced and with their own co-operation.
eply to say that the prohibitory law can not be so
ed as the law of license; for nothing but their
tion ever has stood, or ever will stand, in the way
nforcement. Therefore, the question is between
good resulting from absolute prohibition of the
holic beverages and their use under a license law,
solutely no practical prohibition, except as pecu-
ther mere transient difficulties are put in the way,
s thrown at the boy whom the "old man found



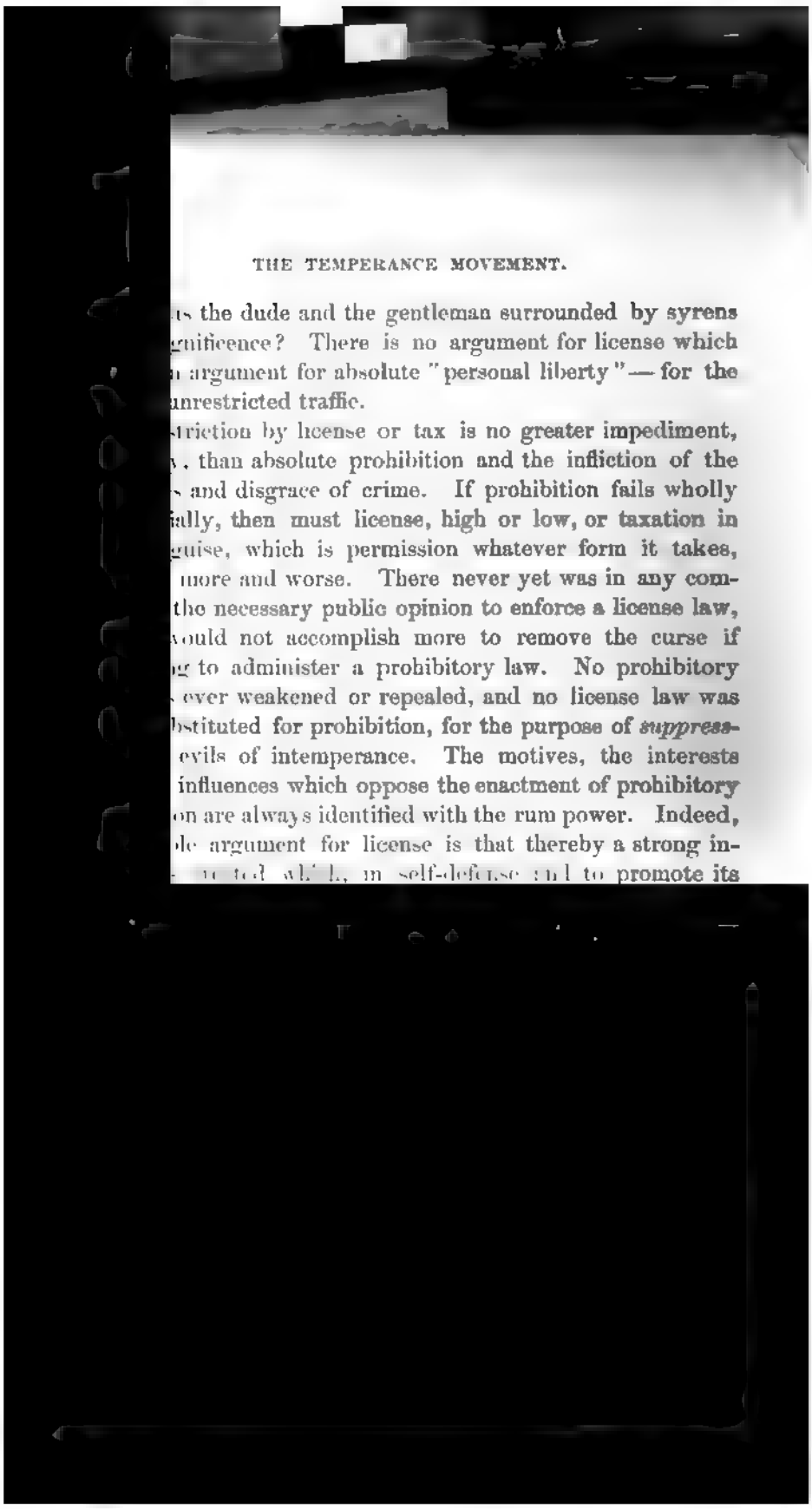
ditions, and thereby incurs the penalty of the law, so that danger to himself compels him to permit the sale by his neighbor who has no license at all. The great pretended advantage of his co-operation with the community in the enforcement of the law disappears, and we have "free rum." Certainly, there can be no more freedom under the prohibitory than under the license law, when neither is enforced; and if the traffic be intrinsically right, why enact prohibition, either total or partial, in the form of license or of absolute denial?

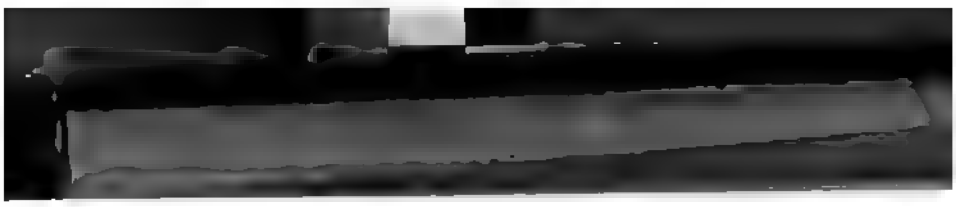
It is better to have a good law partially executed than a bad law which seems to sanction the evil, and which will be no better executed than the good one. God put *prohibition* into the ten commandments; certainly they are not fully enforced. Yet He never has repealed them. It is safe to follow His plan of legislation. The non-enforcement of a good law is a strange reason for its repeal; that is to say, if there be an evil which requires the aid of law — the interference of the government — for its extinction, the law being provided and failing of execution because of the continued existence and strength of the evil, the law should be repealed in order that the evil may still more increase!

If it be a bad public example to neglect the enforcement of needed law, what are we to say of that public "example" which succumbs to the evil by withdrawing all protest and confessing the subjugation of the government itself to its power. If the prohibitory law exists, it will be the more effective whenever wanted, and is the more easily enforced when any law can be enforced. But the license law is frequently advocated by the enemies of prohibition from a *purely business motive*. Wealth is glad to remove the small dealer by the imposition of a heavy fee and then to absorb the profits of the whole trade to itself. Monopoly is after every dollar there is on earth. It is forever the big fish swallowing the little one. But why should the rich man be allowed his gilded saloon, when the poor man is denied his slum? The man who patronizes the former will become the pest who supports the latter. Is wealth to be used to destroy its possessor? Such a doctrine justifies suicide! Why should not the wretch be permitted to commit *hari kari* in a hovel,

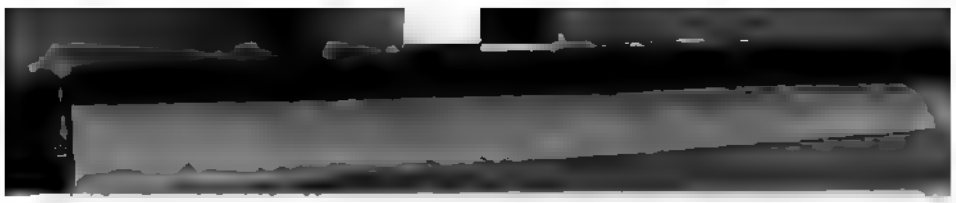
…s the dude and the gentleman surrounded by syrens …gnificence? There is no argument for license which …argument for absolute "personal liberty" — for the …unrestricted traffic.

…striction by license or tax is no greater impediment, …, than absolute prohibition and the infliction of the …s and disgrace of crime. If prohibition fails wholly …ially, then must license, high or low, or taxation in …guise, which is permission whatever form it takes, …more and worse. There never yet was in any com- …the necessary public opinion to enforce a license law, …ould not accomplish more to remove the curse if …g to administer a prohibitory law. No prohibitory …ever weakened or repealed, and no license law was …bstituted for prohibition, for the purpose of *suppress-* …evils of intemperance. The motives, the interests …influences which oppose the enactment of prohibitory …on are always identified with the rum power. Indeed, …le argument for license is that thereby a strong in- …





The Late John B. Finch.



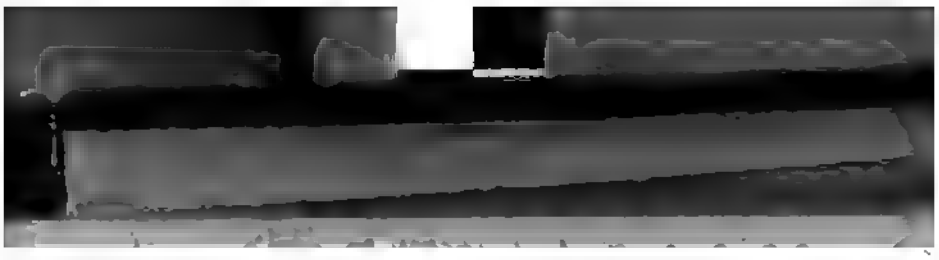
tion of the law of perfect prohibition. We approach the light very slowly. The so-called prohibitory laws, so far as they have failed, have done so because they were partially, in effect, license laws themselves, and they always will be so until that part of the trade hitherto untouched and unrestrained is brought under jurisdiction: to wit, the manufacture, the transportation and the importation, which are now protected by national power.

The national protection to the liquor traffic is the true reason of the failure of State prohibitory laws, so far as they have been inefficient. As well may a single county expect to fully enforce prohibition while adverse laws and a hostile public opinion surround it. As the homely proverb says: "The fault is in the finder." Our present system of prohibition is at best nothing more than an attempt at local option by States, and is subject to all the inherent weakness which exists in such movements in the several States. Far better than nothing; but we must reach the manufacture and the importation and the transportation by national power.

The effect of the *imposition of a license fee* is, in itself alone, perhaps calculated to restrict the number of those who engage in the traffic, and also to give the public a share in the proceeds of the sale. But, in practice, it is all collected from the public, either by an increase of the price or by the dilution or adulteration of the drink. On the other hand, it blunts the public conscience; it sinks the State to the level of the partaker, which is the level of the thief; while the gain to the public coffers is that of the man who in a conflagration should rescue his dog but lose his family. The tremendous account for burdens upon society, and even those imposed directly upon the State for pauperism, crime, insanity and charity, sustained by taxation, loss of production and immense taxable values which would exist but for the traffic, arouse our hot indignation and scorn when the trifling revenues from it are suggested as any palliation or compensation for such dire calamities.

Whenever it is apparent that the collection of a tax upon some occupation or commodity is required to defray the public expenses, there are many reasons why this traffic

selected to bear the imposition, perhaps sooner
other; but it should not be selected if it appears
tax will increase the trade or interfere with its
. Ten thousand times more revenue can be col-
destroying than by taxing the liquor trade, for by its
how many fold should we multiply the wealth and
of the people now, and for all coming time?
believe the granting of any license, high or low, to
ll intoxicating drinks *is a moral wrong*, and that,
ational prohibition of the whole traffic, should be
gal wrong, - a crime against the Constitution and
There are no considerations of pecuniary advan-
State which justify it for a moment, — no matter
ions were reversed and the profit of the tax were
is the destruction wrought by the traffic.
en, the enactment of a license law ever be justi-
! Absolute prohibition should be the law of the
enact any other is a wrong.
enactment of a license law ever to be excused?
nst, however, sometimes be submitted to. The

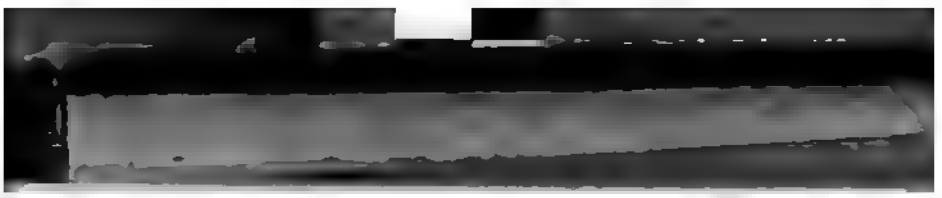


Second. Government says to the liquor traffic: "You destroy much good. You are a crime. I will partially suppress you. I will totally prohibit all but one man in a thousand from selling at all. I will consent that one man in a thousand shall sell, but he must give me a part of the money. I will license him to sell, for a fee which he will take out of his customers. I will be very strict with him also. He shall not commit this crime on Sunday nor poison children under ten years of age in his own store." That is a license; it does not read very well, but it is really an advance over the first position. It is better than nothing, because it concedes that the business is a crime, — otherwise it could not be interfered with for its restriction at all.

Third. The government says to the traffic: "You are a murderer and you must die." That is prohibition, and it is right. Free rum? — Never! Licensed rum? — Never! when possible to do better. And remember that it is always possible to do better. Why not return to the old practice of licensing or condoning every crime whatever for cash?

In licensing, and far more in permitting without restriction, the traffic in alcohol, we do license almost every known crime and form of public evil by wholesale, for this traffic is their primal cause. In the chapters upon "National Prohibition" and "What Shall We Do Next?" I have called attention to the reasons why the so-called prohibitory laws have partially failed, and will not here repeat what is there said. These laws have been by far the most successful of any we have ever had for the suppression of the evils of intemperance, and they were never repealed by those who desired their stricter enforcement. No law has ever been substituted for them which was enforced any better, or in fact as well. No license law was ever substituted for a prohibitory law under which the traffic did not increase. If a prohibitory law gives us free rum how *can* a license law restrain it? One becomes tired of the foolishness which teaches that license is restraint. There seems to be no way to learn save by experience, and, after many days, the whole country will apply prohibition as the only remedy for evils which should not exist, and which the people sincerely desire to destroy.

ITION is not a new rule although, from the nature
, it is the only one which can result in prevention,
oy the traffic. Its imperfect application is the only
reason of failure, and it is singular reasoning which
the abandonment of the best remedy in disease
it has not been administered to the patient.
mperor of China, 2207 years B. C., forbade the
ire and drinking of intoxicating liquor, under the
penalties, and even renounced its use himself. The
Claudius suppressed drinking houses and the sale
. The prohibition of the sale of ardent spirits was
d in Sweden from 1753 to 1756, and from 1772 to
n 1637, the General Court of Massachusetts, and in
New Constitution of Virginia, applied, in part, the
of prohibition to the traffic in strong drink; and so
e present time the right of the law-making power
t has been asserted and vindicated over and over
It is not possible, nor would it be profitable, to
he history of legislation upon the subject in this
has been exhaustively done by Dr. Eddy and



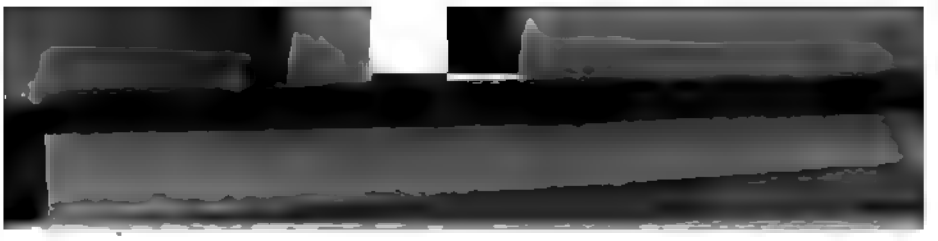
licensed or permitted any more than in the country? On the contrary, the greater the evil or the more rife and dangerous the crime the more strict the law, and the more stern should be the execution. Why is martial law declared in times of turbulence or war? If ordinary methods and tribunals will not enforce the law against the liquor traffic, it may become a reason for declaring *martial law* in the cities, but not for the repeal of the law and the license of the trade in death. The one city of New York is now doing more to destroy the American people than the whole Southern confederacy accomplished from 1861 to 1865.

Indeed, the cities of our country are almost built upon a framework of saloons, and everywhere the word saloon has come to be nearly synonymous with the liquor traffic, so that the anti-saloon movement, so called, is, when the term is properly used, but another name for the temperance movement itself. The general inclination to hold that the city should not be subjected to laws of equal stringency with the rural districts because of the greater difficulty of enforcement in the cities, when that same difficulty is the strongest reason for the severest possible prohibitions, inclines me to pause for a few pages to note the effect of license laws as illustrated in the chief city of the country. There is nothing like history, because it "teaches by example." The dangerous character of the saloon, which finds in the city its natural home, has never been better stated than by the Hon. William Windom in his Woodstock speech delivered on the fourth day of last July at Mr. Bowen's celebration. He says:

THE SALOON IS A MOST DANGEROUS ENEMY TO THE REPUBLIC.

"The home and the ballot are the very corner-stones on which our free institutions rest; the very holy of holies behind the sacred altars of Freedom. Destroy the one or corrupt the other, and free government is a failure. The liquor saloon aims its deadly blows at both. If the hopes of our fathers and our own ambition for this great republic are to be realized, we must protect and cherish the myriads of homes, where children are daily taught those lessons of Christianity, liberty, justice and forbearance, which alone

fy them for the sacred trust of citizenship. What-
the liquor saloons have done, they have never made
y Christian home, and they never will. On the
nd, they have created unnumbered thousands of
snamed homes, where the seeds of disorder and
are daily planted and nourished in the minds and
the young. These desecrated homes are the
hools in which are taught, by precept and example,
lessons in disorder and crime, while the saloons
s are the colleges from which the most dangerous
criminals are graduated. They stand open night
— Sundays included — ready to receive the myriads
ignorant and misguided wretches whose childhood,
n the drunkard's home, makes them the ready
o the teachers of disorder, socialism and anarchy,
find their council-chamber and their inspiration.
elieve that if the saloon were abolished, the dan-
sses which now menace society would to a great
appear with it. What, think you, would become
chist and socialist without his ally and assistant?



Private citizens must take sides openly, for or against the saloon, with its methods and its results."

The frightful prevalence of the drink traffic in our cities, where license laws almost universally prevail, with the accompanying ignorance, poverty, degradation, vice and crime, and the corresponding danger to our existence, not only as a nation but also as a people, is the chief source of alarm to the thoughtful patriotism of our country; and in all civilized countries from like causes the cities are the primary sources of peril. In our own the danger is peculiarly imminent, by reason of the popular nature of our institutions.

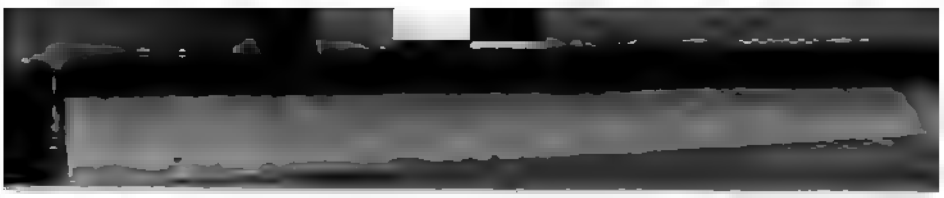
Says Joseph Cook: "*Under a thoroughly free government the extension of the suffrage to ignorant and intemperate populations inevitably places the scoundrel class at the head of affairs. A drunken people can not be a free people.*"

The eye is the chief inlet to knowledge, and the map of New York city which accompanies this book, upon which are located over 9000 of the 10,168 saloons and places where intoxicating liquor was for sale in that metropolis on the thirtieth day of June, 1886, looks like a chart of the capital city of the regions of despair. When we consider that this great city controls the pivotal State of the Union, and how helplessly it drifts in the maelstrom of alcohol, we require more than the faith which removes mountains if we are still to hope for the republic. Whoever continues to hope — and not only do we hope, but we will conquer yet — must have the courage to attack and destroy this plague. Here is the license law in full operation. Behold its blessings! If the licenses cost still more, the city would for a time get a larger share of the blood-money, and capitalists might consolidate the smaller saloons in more enticing quarters. And, despairing to save the mass, there are many able, sincere and practical men who demand restrictive high license in the hope that they thereby may save some. But the appetite will remain the same, the supply the same, and, after a spasmodic contraction perhaps, the consumption will be the same or greater. The higher license will soon demonstrate that it is nothing but a new bandage for the same putrescent body. If it must be in order that the people may see, let it be done; yet I can but think that such waste of time is only made necessary by

note the lessons of hundreds of years of experience, noring the plain teachings of natural reason. Mean- is to shoulder the responsibility of the years of misery in which the thrice-told tale is to be once eated? How many times must it be proved that wo are four? Are we to travel in this fool's tread- er? The whole country can control the cities. nal as well as State prohibition, and when they fail, ll then, fall back upon high license, or, more logi- n free rum.

arch Temperance Society of New York has just mphlet entitled "New York City and its Masters," by Mr. Robert Graham, General Secretary. Mr. as formerly Secretary of the Church of England ce Society, but now devotes his great ability, with a ourage which command our admiration and grati- stand-up hand-to-hand fight with the liquor traffic n country.

York City and its Masters" contains a series of maps panying letter press showing the number of saloons

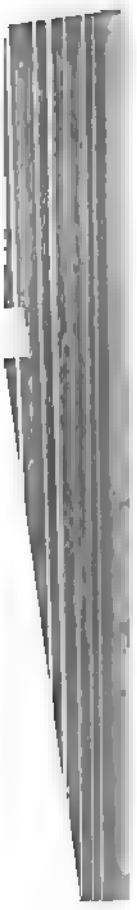


The population of New York was by the census of 1880 1,206,239, of whom 727,629 are native and 478,670 foreign-born. Estimating the present population at 1,400,000, we have a liquor saloon to every 140 persons, including men, women and children. The whole number of churches and chapels is 447, of public schools 121, and "total good educational agencies 568."

But the real condition is much worse than even this startling average of the whole city would indicate. The evil is unequally distributed. It has its victims by Assembly districts, just as particular men are destroyed by it. In the First Assembly District there are 43,998 inhabitants, 13 churches, 3 schools and 1072 saloons; being one church to 3384 of population, or accommodations to about one person in six; one school to 14,666, and a saloon to every 41 of the people. The Second Assembly District has 47,958 population, 4 churches, 9 schools and 511 saloons. It may be hoped that parochial or private schools help this somewhat, but not substantially. Mr. Graham observes, "It is an undoubted fact that just where the poverty and misery is greatest there is the largest number of saloons."

The saloon is without doubt the great visible factor of danger in our government. The anti-saloon movement is an effort to destroy it with any and every kind of available weapon, and to utilize the activity of everybody who will even *wish* death to the saloon, although they will only pelt the rude boy in the apple-tree with tufts of grass, hoping that in due time the impotency of such warfare may induce them to throw the stones of total prohibition.

Mr. Graham has the following table, obtained with great care and labor "by personal investigation in each particular case by a committee of our Calvary branch, the documents for their verification being in their hands," showing the "places where primary and convention meetings were held preceding the elections of November, 1884." (See p. 37 of "New York City and its Masters.") If the American people would study this table, which I feel sure to be of unquestionable verity, then patriotic men might thank God and take courage in the hope of a moral



	Tammany Hall.	Irving Hall.	County Democracy.	Republican.	Total.
Congressional Convention,	6	7	6	..	19
Assembly Convention, . .	17	18	19	9	63
Aldermanic Convention, .	17	19	19	9	64
Primaries, ...	16	19	443	9	487
Totals	56	63	467	27	633

Political Meetings held in Saloon, . . .
Political Meetings held next door to Saloon,

Political Meetings held apart from Saloons,

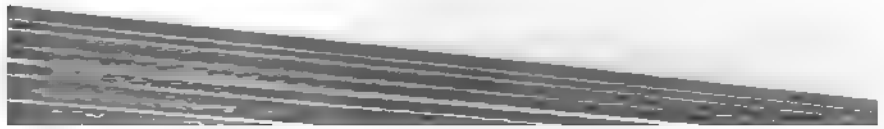
Total

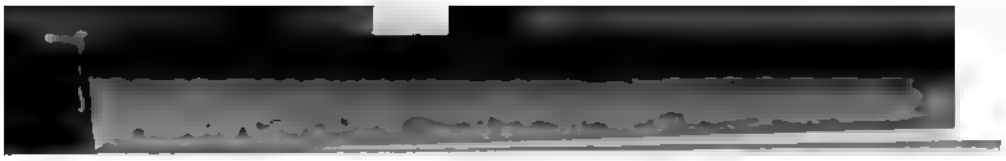
In a communication from the Cor
Revenue, dated September 21, 1887,
"production of fermented liquors in
as shown by returns made to this offi
August 31, 1887, aggregates 3,799,0
each."

This is 117,769,992 gallons, and I
petent observer that the consumption o
or its equivalent takes place chiefly on
average of eighty-four

Mrs. Sarah D. La Fetra,

President W. C. T. U., District of Columbia.





lower part of the city daily, for the supply of the infernal maelstrom. Says my friend Mr. U. H. Painter, who writes of it: "It don't burn up men's bodies and souls as fast as vitriol, but it does just as surely; the horses are the finest in the world, the drivers fat and sleek; the owners live in palaces, on the fat of the land. The men and women who pay for it are gaunt and always hungry; they live in poverty — hope has no abiding place there; the poison lures them to crime, to infamy, to hell. No man can strike them too hard. Lay on the lash. It is the crying shame of the world, the canker-worm of society, the skeleton that walks everywhere, day and night, and sleeps not; it is Dante's 'Inferno' *here* glaring at us all!"

Beyond all this are the still greater ravages of distillation.

NEW YORK CITY RULES AMERICA TO-DAY.

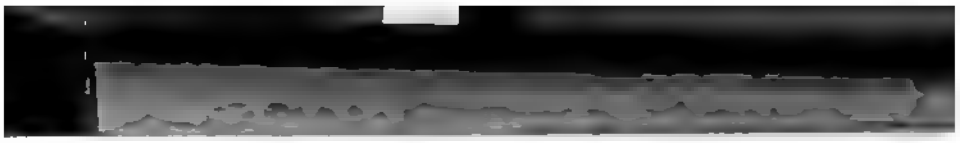
Only the nation can emancipate itself — if indeed it be not already too late. Look again at the map; consider the relation of New York to the whole country and the relation of our country to the world. What can license do in such a case? A teaspoonful dose of soothing-syrup to a volcano in full eruption! What local option? No more — even less. What can prohibition by the State? That is only local option by States, and New York City is a great cancer with deadly roots in every State and Territory in the Union. So Chicago, St. Louis, San Francisco, Philadelphia, Cincinnati, Boston — all great commercial cities — are great national cancers, and can be reached, if at all, only by national cure. You may give hypodermic injections on any part of the surface of the body; that is what we have done so far. It relieves pain, but it does not cure; and if we continue as hitherto, our descendants will, if the race survives, be repeating our follies and failures a thousand years hence. This need not be. Good people must give their liquor up. Until they do, bad people will have theirs; and in this the bad people are right. High license — any restrictive license — is a contrivance to give good, well-to-do people their liquor in a respectable way, while the poor and the bad are to be compelled by law to practice a virtue which the former will not. Self-denial is the essence of the genuine temperance movement; and self-

denial by the whole of society must be the spirit of all successful temperance legislation, as it is of individual reform.

Hear Dr. Talmadge thunder against license, and especially high license:

"Do you not realize, as by mathematical demonstration, that the one result of this high-license movement, and the one result of the closing of small establishments — if that were the result — and the opening of a few large establishments, will be to make rum-selling and rum-drinking highly respectable? These drinkeries in Brooklyn and New York are so disgusting that a man will not risk his reputation by going into them. . . . . Now, suppose all these small establishments are closed up, and that then you open the palaces of inebriation down on the avenues. It is not the rookeries of alcoholism that do the worst work; they are only the last stopping-places on the road to death. Where did that bloated, ulcerous, wheezing wretch, that staggers out of a rum-hole, get his habits started? At a glittering restaurant, or bar-room of a first-class hotel, where it was fashionable to go. . . . . I say, give us the rash, rather than the carbuncles. Here you will have a splendid liquor establishment: Masterpieces of painting on the wall; cut-glass on the silver platter; upholstery like a Turkish harem. . . . . All the phantasmagoria and bewitchment of art thrown around this Herod of massacre, this Moloch of consumed worshippers, this Juggernaut of crushed millions! Do you not see that this high-license movement strikes at the heart of the best homes in America? . . . . Tell it to all the philanthropists who are trying to make the world better, and let journalists tell it, by pen and by type, that this day, in the presence of my Maker and my Judge, I stamp on this high-license movement as the monopoly of abomination."

But to return from this practical illustration of the ruinous work of license laws. The law should everywhere declare that there can be no property in alcohol which is designed to be used as a beverage, and decree its destruction just as slavery was abolished, because there can be no property in man. Certainly the destruction without compensation should be decreed for all alcoholic beverages created after the enactment of prohibitory law. If there can be no property in



man, and therefore there shall be no slavery, then certainly that which is designed only for the injury of man, and which is created illegally, should not be protected by law.

I admit that it would be proper to destroy the public enemy, by the administration of alcohol; but for the reason that he is the public enemy, and for no other, and then only when the use of poison is justifiable.

The good use — the medicinal use — is justified because a poison is necessary to an abnormal state of things — to alleviate or cure a snake bite, a disease, or a wound, just as, to follow the analogy, involuntary servitude and confinement, and still further interference with personal liberty, is inflicted upon the criminal, even unto death.

But why should society permit the infliction upon itself — and upon its own innocent members who are entitled to protection by the very nature of social and civil relations and obligations, the same or greater evils than the penalties of crime, and, in fact, the very crimes themselves. It is high time that society learned that its first obligation is not to punish criminals, but to eradicate the causes of crime. Remove the causes which create criminals, and there will be neither criminals nor crimes. Society does whatever it permits its individual members to do. If society, having power to prevent or to restrict, creates, or permits its members to create that substance or influence, whatever it may be, but for the existence of which there would be less of disease, suffering, or crime, it fails in its duty, in the very end for which society organizes and establishes government; and thus becomes itself a criminal. And because it is thus ignorant and criminal, penalties inevitable, inexorable and terrible are inflicted upon society by the Almighty, in the administration of his outraged laws.

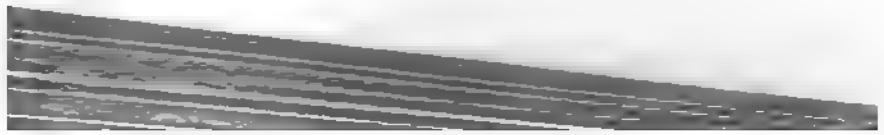
To one who has lived in a State or section of the country where both the prohibitory law and the opposing legislation have been fairly tried in contrast with each other, the solecism that "prohibition does not prohibit" is an absurdity. I know from my own observation and memory, and from careful inquiry in Vermont and Maine, of the great transformation wrought by the Maine law in those States where it has been longest and most thoroughly tried, notwithstanding

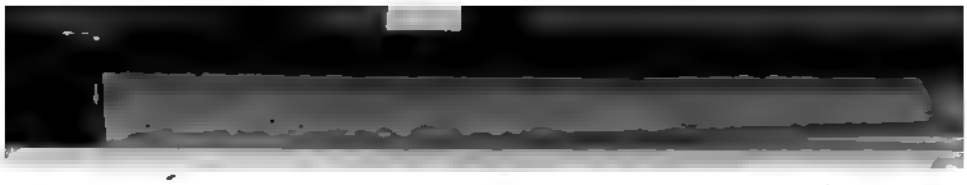
the disadvantages under which its administration has labored, by reason of the hostile position of the general government, of the traffic, and of other influences, that drunkenness has been almost abolished from the rural population, and greatly restrained in the cities by the influence of that beneficent enactment. Gov. Dingley of Maine is one of the most competent of witnesses on this subject, and I will quote a few sentences of what he has said of the operation of the law in that State:

"In 1830, thirteen distilleries in the State manufactured one million gallons of rum (two gallons to each inhabitant), together with 300,000 gallons imported — not including cider and other imported liquors. Now there is not a brewery or distillery in the State. In 1833, there were five hundred taverns, all but forty of them having open bars. Now there is not a tavern in the State with an open bar, and not one in ten of them sells liquor secretly. In 1830 every store sold liquor as freely as molasses; now not one.

"In 1832, with a population of only 450,000, there were 2000 places where intoxicating liquors were sold — one grog-shop to every 225 of population. Their sales amounted to $10,000,000 annually, or $20 for each inhabitant. Last year the average sale of a hundred town agencies was $100,000, or fifteen cents per inhabitant. Including clandestine sales, even the enemies of temperance do not claim that the aggregate sales in the State exceed $1,000,000, less than $2 per inhabitant. This is but one-tenth of what they were forty years ago, and one-eighth of what they are on the average in the remainder of the Union, which is $16 per inhabitant. Liquor selling is almost wholly confined to the five or six cities of the State, so that hard drinkers are compelled to journey thither for their drams. Hence, most of the drunkenness of the State is concentrated in those cities, where the police arrest all persons under the influence of strong drink, making the number of arrests for drunkenness seem large in comparison with places where few arrests are made for this offense. In 1855 there were 10,000 persons (one out of every 45 of the population) accustomed to get beastly drunk; there were 200 deaths from delirium tremens annually (equivalent to 300 now); there were 1500 paupers

Gen. Clinton B. Fisk,
of New Jersey.





(equivalent to 2200 now) made thus by drink; there were 300 convicts in State prison and jails (equivalent to 450 now); and intemperance was destroying a large proportion of the homes throughout the State. Now not one in 300 of the population is a drunkard — not one-sixth as many; the deaths from delirium tremens annually are not fifty, and criminals and paupers (not including rumsellers) are largely reduced, notwithstanding the great influx of foreigners and tramps."

This testimony can be corroborated by the whole State if necessary, and is but a fair statement of the effect of the law in New Hampshire and in Vermont. New Hampshire has been specially hindered in the enforcement of the law by the unfortunate habits of her great accessions of foreign population. If the law had been left to operate upon our native population since its enactment in 1855, I do not believe that there would have been one-tenth of the intemperance which now exists. But with increasing intelligence the personal habits of the people are sure to improve, and the measures adopted to extirpate this crying evil by a better enforcement of the prohibitory law are sure to become more and more rather than less stringent. I do not think that during the whole thirty-two years during which the prohibitory law has stood upon the statute book of the State, it was ever so impregnably fortified in the confidence and even affection of the people as now, and he would be a rash man who would propose, and that political party would commit suicide which should seriously attempt its repeal. It is above the domain of party contention. We do not repeal the law against murder. We enforce it. So should and so will the people yet enforce the laws now existing and hereafter to be enacted prohibiting the main cause of murder and of every other crime.

CHAPTER XVIII.

NATIONAL PROHIBITION.

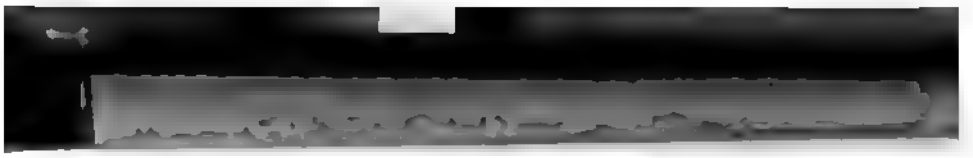
No other Form of Real Prohibition Possible — Control the Traffic from Origin to End — Necessity of Exerting the National Power — National Prohibition the Plan of Battle — Prohibition Amendment to National Constitution Presented in 1876 — Its Provisions Noted — The Subject Discussed from the National Stand-point — Manufacture as well as Sale must be Prohibited — The Temperance Reform most needs Nationalization — Concentrate on National Prohibitory Amendment to Constitution — Right and Necessity of National Legislation Discussed — The Amendment Reviewed — State Prohibition and National Prohibition Together — National Prohibitory Amendment should be the Preliminary Bunker Hill, not the Crowning Yorktown.

I HAVE elsewhere endeavored to show that government should take jurisdiction of the liquor traffic and that prohibition is the only effective way in which that jurisdiction can be asserted.

Assuming, for the purposes of the argument, that law should prohibit the traffic, I desire, in this chapter, to call attention to the necessity and to the proper method of national action, if any essential or permanent reform is to be effected through the agency of law.

No other form of real prohibition is possible. No prohibitory law now exists or ever has existed in this country. None has existed or does exist or can exist in any State. No prohibitory law has failed to prohibit, for there can be no prohibitory law taking jurisdiction of the liquor traffic unless it controls it from origin to end — from the point of its manufacture, or wherever it comes within our borders, and so through all the channels of distribution to the stomach of the consumer. Now, it is a fact that from the foundation of the national government until to-day it has not only permitted, but has fostered and protected the traffic in alcoholic liquors.

The Constitution, as construed, is for the traffic, and the laws are made and enforced in pursuance of the Constitution.



I am not now referring to the comparatively unimportant power of Congress over the Territories and the District of Columbia, which may affect one-fortieth of our people; but to the relation of the Constitution and the laws to the traffic in the States where the mass of the people are who are ruined by it.

Our government is not only peculiar in this that it is republican in form, but especially so in the distribution of its powers. Such, indeed, have been the origin, growth and final combination of our institutions that we hardly conceive of the government in its true nature. From the force of habits of thought, and forms of action and of expression which we continually use and witness, we come to believe that we live under two distinct governments at the same time, which is an impossibility.

We speak of the national government and of the State government. Neither is the government. Each is a department or branch of the government, which comprises them both, and by the union of both is itself one. The American people are a unit, a nation, and that people is the great fact behind both State and national or general forms, who create both, each with separate, generally independent but sometimes concurrent powers. As the people are one people, so the State and the national branches spring, not either from the other, but from the same root, and are one tree. Both combined have only the same powers which the English Parliament possesses alone. The powers of government being divided between these national and State branches, there are some things which each can perform fully without the co-operation of the other. There are other things which, from their nature, require the action of the government itself, as a whole, acting by and through both State and national forms. The one has general jurisdiction of local interests, the other of the interests of individuals and of the States in their larger relations and with other sovereignties. Yet the relation of the individual is direct to each branch of the government in its proper sphere. This peculiarity may be, in some respects, a weakness, but, on the whole, although it may diminish velocity, it increases strength, and is the very citadel of our liberties. If, then, there be an interest

or an evil which is everywhere, and which exists and is felt by each individual and by the people as a whole, in all the States and Territories of the republic, which is, in short, *national*, that interest or that evil is sure to require the protection, regulation or prohibition of the whole power of the people, exerted through both the State and national divisions of the one government.

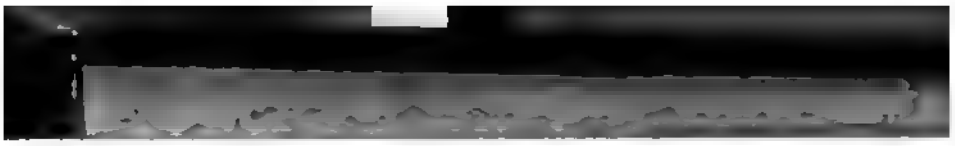
Such an interest, if it be an interest, or such an evil, if it be an evil, is the liquor traffic.

It is already conceded that the States may regulate, license or prohibit, within their own jurisdiction, the manufacture and sale of liquors for home consumption, not interfering with it when coming within their borders from other domestic or foreign States while it remains and, it is intended that it shall remain, in the original packages.

It is, then, the special purpose of this chapter to discuss the necessity of the assertion of national power, concurrent with that of the States, for the extirpation of the traffic, if it is ever to be extirpated, and the enlargement of the national powers by amendment of the national Constitution, so that the whole people shall summarily and forever dispose of the evil, without waiting for the tardy action or stubborn resistance of adverse localities.

In my humble judgment, the temperance reform waits on the comprehension of this thought, and will practically fail until national prohibition is adopted as the plan of battle.

Before proceeding to a more general discussion of the subject of national prohibition, there should be a word of explanation upon the forms which the proposition has hitherto assumed. The first proposition for the amendment of the national Constitution so as to prohibit the traffic in intoxicating beverages, so far as I have knowledge, was introduced by myself in the House of Representatives, December 27, 1876. The joint resolution was in the following words and was supported by a speech of considerable length. I have introduced this resolution in every succeeding Congress, and it was favorably reported to the Senate by the Committee on Education and Labor of the 49th Congress. This resolution proposes an absolute affirmative prohibition by the nation of the traffic in distilled alcoholic



beverages from and after the year 1900, while the fermented drinks are left to the regulation of the States, with an enlargement of the powers of the States so as to give to them absolute control of the traffic in fermented drinks within their own jurisdiction, free from the protection which the national government now extends to it in the regulation of commerce and by the exercise of other powers, thus practically preventing the exercise of the police power by the State against the evil even when prohibition is attempted by the State.

Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled (two-thirds of each House concurring therein), That the following amendment to the Constitution be, and hereby is, proposed to the States, to become valid when ratified by the Legislatures of three-fourths of the several States, as provided in the Constitution:

ARTICLE —.

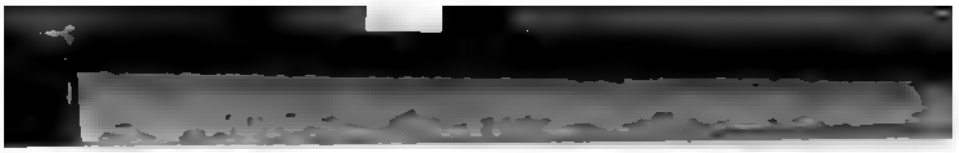
SECTION 1. From and after the year of our Lord 1900 the manufacture and sale of distilled alcoholic intoxicating liquors, or alcoholic liquors any part of which is obtained by distillation or process equivalent thereto, or any intoxicating liquors mixed or adulterated with ardent spirits, or with any poison whatever, except for medicinal, mechanical, chemical and scientific purposes, and for use in the arts, anywhere within the United States and the Territories thereof, shall cease; and the importation of such liquors from foreign states and countries to the United States and Territories, and the exportation of such liquors from and the transportation thereof within and through any part of this country, except for the use and purposes aforesaid, shall be, and hereby is, forever thereafter prohibited.

SEC. 2. Nothing in this article shall be construed to waive or abridge any existing power of Congress, nor the right, which is hereby recognized, of the people of any State or Territory to enact laws to prevent the increase and for the suppression or regulation of the manufacture, sale and use of liquors, and the ingredients thereof, any part of which is alcoholic, intoxicating or poisonous, within its own limits, and for the exclusion of such liquors and ingredients therefrom at any time, as well before as after the close of the year of our Lord 1900; but until then, and until ten years after the ratification hereof, as provided in the next section, no State or Territory shall interfere with the transportation of said liquors or ingredients, in packages safely secured, over the usual

...ion of ten years from such ratificatic
State to this article shall not be rescinde

SEC. 4. Congress shall enforce this a
lation.

The prohibitory sentiment of the
the national Constitution be so amen
absolute inhibition of fermented, as we
erages, and the astonishing developme
the use of fermented drinks, and the c
are now fortified with pure alcohol and
sons until the distinction between dis
liquors is lost, justify this demand of th
prohibition. In unity there is strength,
I shall contribute to that end by suppor
prehensive restriction of this nefarious t
result may or may not be longer delaye
at least unity of action, without which nc
will be made. In the advocacy of the c
I have given my reasons for the form i
sition was made. I had hope of its earl
form, and that from its success would foll
of the trade in fermented as well as in c
experience shall vindicate the correctnes
no one will regret it more than myself. I
I shall introduce the proposed amendme
prohibition by the nation of the traffic i
holic beverages, and trust that a long-su
rise in their might for its adoption, and f
civilization from ...



NECESSITY OF NATIONAL PROHIBITION.

No general public evil has ever been permanently removed or generally restrained without the agency of law. Indeed, how can such an evil be removed unless there is a public opinion against it? Unless public opinion is pronounced against it, there is no evil which the forces of society will endeavor to remove. Law is the inevitable result of moral suasion whenever moral suasion is effective; and to say that there shall be no law is to say that there shall be no moral suasion to demonstrate the existence of the evil and to create public opinion for its removal.

The premises involve the conclusion which logically follows. Therefore, whoever asserts the existence of a general evil destructive to society, inflicted wholly or in part by its individual members upon each other, asserts the necessity of a law to assist in its removal and to prevent its restoration.

We have already adverted to the nature of the evil of alcoholism, and to the self-evident fact that but for the production of the cause through the agency of a great industry protected by law, the terrible consequences could not exist.

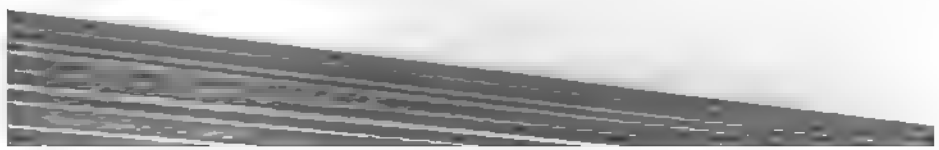
If, then, laws to prohibit or restrain the evil of alcoholic intemperance should exist, the only inquiry which remains is, what is the best law to effect the purpose? The object of the law should be to extirpate the evil. Is alcoholic intemperance a national evil? If so, should it not be prohibited by national law?

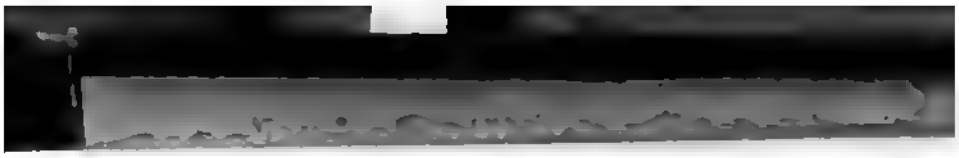
But if a national evil, it follows that it is one cursing all sections — every Territory and every State. If so, unless exclusive jurisdiction over it has been confided by the States and people to the general government, the law-making power in every State should also prohibit the evil in its jurisdiction. But we find on examination of our complex form of government, embracing in one grand whole that of the nation and of the States, that what is called the police power is in the States and the people at large; that no substantial part of it has been confided to the general government, at least no more than it may be necessary to exercise in order to preserve the powers expressly or by fair implication delegated to it in the fundamental law.

The police power is that under which the traffic in intoxicating drink must be controlled and prohibited, if at all — and it resides in the States. But the States and people have expressly given to the general government the right and power to regulate commerce with foreign nations, among the several States, and with the Indian tribes. The general government recognizes and protects alcohol as property and as an article of legitimate commerce. So long as any State, domestic or foreign, continues to permit the manufacture of alcohol and the traffic therein, the general government stands pledged to exercise all its powers of legislature, judicature and execution to protect and facilitate the continued infliction of the curse.

States may do much to rescue their people, and public sentiment everywhere may cry out in its extremity, but so long as the constitution and laws of the United States guarantee the safe importation and transportation of alcoholic beverages in the original packages through the ports and over the avenues of interstate commerce of this country, the extinction or substantial restraint of the evil is impossible. If the demand did not already exist, local laws and public opinion might, perhaps, suffice; but not now, when every hamlet, and some inmate of almost every house in the whole land, is cursed by unnatural desire. I would not be understood to discourage the efforts to secure prohibitory laws, both constitutional and statutory, in the States. They are indispensable, and even when these efforts fail, or, the laws being enacted, their purpose partially fails, still, they constitute the nucleus of that agitation which forms public opinion, and lead gradually up to that universal public judgment which, sooner or later, will amend the constitution of the country so as to prohibit absolutely this baneful traffic everywhere by national law. It should be observed that such an amendment of the national constitution would not be an infringement upon the police or any other powers of the States and of the people. Quite the contrary; for this power, now in the general government, to regulate commerce in alcohol, nullifies the police powers of the States to protect their people from an evil which falls under their absolute jurisdiction, in theory, and which in its tremendous scope includes almost every burden and crime, to

Mrs. Mary T. Burt,
President W. C. T. U., of New York.





prevent which the State governments themselves exist. Such an amendment would, first, remove all restrictions from the efforts of States, and, second, would place the general government affirmatively on the side of the interests of the whole people and of all the States, in their efforts to deliver themselves from the body of this death. Commerce with foreign powers must be regulated by national laws, and there are States and Territories of the United States wherein, if left to themselves, the manufacture and trade would exist, it may be, forever; consequently, under our complex system of government, it would be impracticable to remove the causes of alcoholic intemperance without an amendment to the national laws. Such an amendment of the national constitution is the proper immediate objective point of all temperance agitation and work. There has been labor enough long since expended to have secured the result if directed to this great end. There will never be any substantial and permanent temperance reform in this country, so far as the same is dependent upon law, until the sporadic efforts of States and sections are made to converge upon the real citadel of the rum curse, which is the national constitution.

MUST PROHIBIT MANUFACTURE.

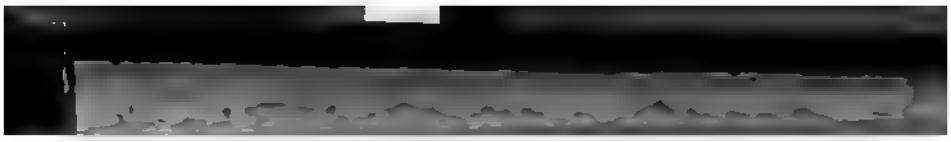
There is another fallacy or misdirection of energy which is now, fortunately, being generally remedied. Prohibition has been directed against the sale merely, while the manufacture has not been interfered with; so that, as a matter of fact, there has never been a prohibitory law in this country. It is impossible to enact a prohibitory law, in its true sense, by any State. It is apparent that to prohibit the sale while the manufacture and transportation are unrestrained and the appetite everywhere exists is nugatory. No prohibition of the manufacture and transportation can be effective unless by virtue of national law, because the manufacture for the world can take place on any single square mile of the continent, and transportation is controlled by national power. Those who sneeringly say that prohibition does not prohibit should remember that there never yet was a prohibitory law in this country. When the nation has prohibited the importation, manufacture, transportation and sale of intoxicating

beverages, and that sort of prohibition does not prohibit, it will be ample season to cry out against the efficiency of enactments which seek to extirpate crime from the land by the removal of its great exciting cause.

It is often said that it is impossible to prevent the manufacture of alcohol for use as a beverage. Why is it more difficult to prevent the manufacture than the sale, for improper uses, by law? All civilized governments attempt to regulate or prohibit the sale. The nation knows every distillery, and taxes and thrives upon its product. Some States permit and regulate the sale for legitimate uses, while others license and regulate the sale for all, and the right to do one implies the right to do the other whenever the public good may require.

What difficulty, then, could the nation experience in prohibiting and preventing, substantially, the creation and transportation of alcohol for any but medicinal, scientific and other indispensable uses, if the attempt were seriously made? Even if only partially successful, why not make the most reasonable efforts, if we are to make any, to remove the evil, or abandon the field entirely? I have no argument with those, if such there be, who are opposed to any legislation against the liquor traffic — with those who would either license it or make it wholly free. Such people, to be consistent, should repeal the whole criminal code, and recite the golden rule to pirates and snakes.

If we are to legislate at all upon the subject, why not aim to ascertain the real nature and full extent of the evil, and then enact laws whose jurisdiction is complete, and whose penalties and prohibitions are commensurate to the end? Hitherto all legislation has been by the States. Necessarily it has been confined chiefly to the sale and use by individuals. The States can partially reach the sale and use within their own borders, but the manufacture and distribution are practically beyond their control, and therefore may almost as well be unrestricted by the States, since to prohibit within their respective limits is merely to drive capital and labor elsewhere, without perceptibly diminishing the use by their own citizens. Such attempts by the State are like removing the Mississippi river in sections, or abolishing the east wind by law.



For half a century, the working life of more than two generations, gigantic efforts have been put forth by noble men and women, by philanthropists, by statesmen and by States, to restrain and destroy the alcoholic evil, through the operation of moral suasion and by State law. Public sentiment has been aroused, and public opinion created, and at times, in my belief, it might have been crystallized into national law had the labor been properly directed. But it has failed, as it will always fail so long as we save at the spigot and waste at the bung. I borrow this expressive simile from the business of the enemy. The temperance question is in its nature a national question, just as much so as the tariff is, and more so than slavery was. It is waste of time to deal with it *only* by towns and counties and States. All possible local effort should be put forth against the liquor death everywhere. The yellow-fever should be fought in the by-ways and hospitals by the physician and the nurse as well as by the quarantine of our ports, and the suspension of infected traffic by national law; but the enemy will forever come in like a flood, unless the nation, which is assailed as a nation, defends itself as a nation. Battle-fields are local, but the powers which contend upon them are national. What progress would have been made in the restoration of national integrity, if the war for the Union had been conducted by the States in isolation, and their efforts had been confined to their own geographical jurisdiction respectively?

NATIONALIZATION.

What the temperance reform most needs is unification of effort, *nationalization*. Samson was not more completely hampered by withes than is this giant reform by the geographical lines of States; and if its supporters would but use their strength, they would at once find their natural arena circumscribed only by the national domain.

How shall this be done?

By concentration upon the enactment of national constitutional law. The nation can act in no other way than by law, and now there is no national law for the removal of the alcoholic evil. On the contrary, we have seen how by guaranteeing the importation and transportation, and permitting

..., with occasional chal
myself a few years since, when end
centration upon a national plan of ac
tain — that the promoters of the trat
movement. So long as the nation
its territory and its laws, they fear
unto them. If they are persecute
the early Christians, they flee into an
returning tide, which, like the ever re
ocean upon Holland, can be excluded c
But national prohibition would be th
They instinctively know it, and every
any form but that." The liquor intere
of the world is in the hands of great m
mendous power. They are neither bet
as a class, than those who control ot
Many of them are "our best citizens."
society permits, and often demands for i
But they know what hurts them when
will destroy them when they hear it pr
that national prohibition will do it.
national prohibition. They consider
cranks and fanatics. When the "chil
temperance people love to consider ou
with the liquor-dealing "children of t
the vulnerable point in the enemy's fo
charge upon it under the *national* banne
nation they will ...

cating drinks has been demonstrated in every civilized country where their use has unfortunately become prevalent, and the statute-books of England and America, for two centuries at least, bear constant witness to the exercise of that power. The question has been raised and settled in the Supreme Court of the United States, and by the highest tribunals in almost every State of the Union, if not in all. It is too late to deny the power, the right, and the necessity of such legislation. It is only a question of the jurisdiction by which it shall be enacted and the extent to which it shall be carried.

In this connection I wish to call attention to a fallacy which exists in the minds of many. It is assumed by the advocates of the traffic of intoxicating liquors that there is a distinction between the right of government to enact legislation *totally* and that which is *partially* prohibitory. Government, it is said, may *license* and *regulate*, but may not *prohibit*. But there is no such distinction in reason at all. The power to *partially* prohibit by *license* restricted to individuals and to a certain number — which is prohibition so far as it restricts at all — is the same power and stands upon the same ground — that is, the obligation to promote the general welfare — as that to prohibit absolutely. A license to only one man to make or sell ardent spirits is an absolute prohibition to all the rest of the community to do so at all. The advocates of the license and regulation of the traffic have no *logical* ground upon which to object to *absolute* prohibition, if necessity requires. It is only a question of *degree*. The universal sense of mankind has passed that point where it is necessary to demonstrate the *right* to prohibit absolutely and totally. There is in fact no difference between restraint and prohibition as a *principle*. Prohibition is never held to extend beyond those uses which are demonstrably injurious to society. For all necessary and beneficial purposes prohibitory laws permit or license the traffic. I think this view of the subject important and a complete reply to those who claim that the evil should be licensed and regulated, at the same time that they hold the total prohibition to be a violation of inalienable right and the enactment of a sumptuary law. The one is as much a sumptuary law and a violation

to manufacture and sell intoxicatir
all purposes; and that ground l
court for generations to my knowl

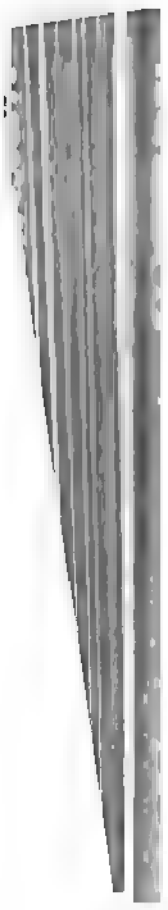
The objection to license is tha
practical prohibition in it to diminis

Alcohol has its uses. It is a nec
invaluable for many medicinal pu
entitled to protection as property.
it is armed with fatal capacity to
dora's box of evils. In its peculi
distillation, which is concentrated
for five thousand years of the wo
kind were the better for their ignora
tree of knowledge has been death.
centuries what is known as ardent s
immense and dreadful curses which
have gradually arisen. They have th
the natural instincts and tastes of bot
to recreate man into the slave of perv
insatiable, consuming, uncontrollable,
image of God becomes dangerous t
himself, whether as a maniac or as a
consequence of the use of intoxicating
have constantly, but imperfectly, unc
many years: nothing more.

The prohibitory amendment to th
proposes to extend

been demonstrated by experience. While one State prohibits, another manufactures and encourages. The appetite already exists. It increases and even becomes hereditary. More than one hundred and sixty thousand saloons and tippling places educate the children of America in habits of intoxication, and the appetite *will crush* the imaginary lines which State legislation erects against the introduction of this evil merchandise, even as the billows of the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone might be supposed to bury and consume the paper on which that legislation is written. The manufacture and the appetite act and react upon each other. The demand creates the supply, and constantly cries out, "Give! give!" The supply or manufacture is thus stimulated and perpetuated. It will always continue unless stopped by the union of persuasion and compulsion, because of its lucrative nature, and because the appetite for strong drink, when once established, lives with an infernal immortality through successive generations of men. Thus it is that the necessity of legal enactment is apparent. True that behind legal enactments, as in all other cases where public evils and crimes are prohibited by law, must be public opinion, which is the basis of all law in a free country where the people rule, and public opinion is the creature of experience, argument, discussion, and personal appeal — in short, of "moral suasion," as these agencies are called in their application to the subject of intemperate vice in the use of spirituous liquors. "Moral suasion" must precede the law, and accompany and assist in its enforcement. They are allies. The one grows out of the other just as the *law* against theft grows out of the universal sentiment of mankind that theft is wrong and a public evil which must be prevented by the forces of society.

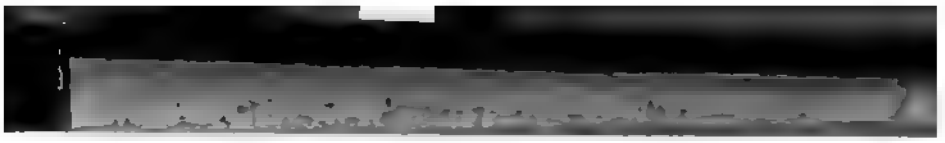
Laws to protect society against intoxication inevitably grow out of moral suasion, if there is enough of it to arouse the general conscience and the intelligent apprehension of the people to the enormous losses and wrongs inflicted by alcohol upon society at large. Thus it is that the call for more of moral suasion and less of law is a contradiction of terms. These forces are in harmony like a father and son in a partnership; the law steps in and enlarges and perpetuates



... but in consequence of n
injures the cause because you
against their will, is to say th
evil shall go free of the law; n
shall abandon all conservative a
protection of those who come
the law abandon the present bu
in fact, consistency will require t
itself must be abandoned, since
formal embodiment of its teachi
as it has produced a strong public
can rest, and which will enforce th

I have already asked attention
think, demonstrate that the unres
distilled spirits constitute public ev
not only justify, but compel the i
just now I wish to confine atte
national legislation, if we would re

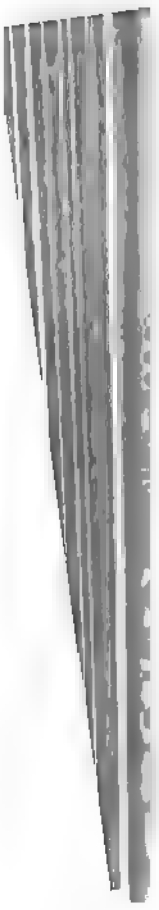
It is evident, in the first place,
appetite of the country will lead
transportation of alcohol for the pu
If the production is suppressed eve
country, still, in a single one of t
the manufacture might be allowed
permit the manufacture in small anc
be greatly increased in the proporti
of the business made its ex
purpose



from abroad should continue, the evil would remain the same; and we should only have transferred the manufacture, with the immense capital engaged in it, to a foreign country, to which we should first export our corn and rye and wheat, to be returned in the form of imported liquors to the dry throats of American consumers. Thus we should retain the evil after depriving ourselves of the revenues derived from it. Now, since State legislation cannot interfere with the manufacture outside its own limits, nor possibly within its own limits for exportation to other States, and as commerce, alike domestic and foreign, is controlled by the general government, it is apparent that any legal enactment which goes to the root of the matter must be national in its scope and character. So far as the exportation to other countries is concerned, while I do not say that it could not be still carried on without great evil to our own people, aside from the waste of material, and the perversion of capital and labor from useful purposes, yet to continue to poison mankind at large, with what we had prohibited to ourselves, would be like peddling off to our neighbors the contaminated and fatal garments which we might have had left after the small-pox or yellow-fever had run through our own family.

As a means of suppression, the power to arrest the article *in transitu* is hardly less important than that to prevent the manufacture and sale; but this power can never be effectively exercised so long as the United States protects the transportation of ardent spirits to the same extent as other forms of property from one part of the country to another. Experience has demonstrated the impossibility of prevention when there is a chance to procure and while all the innumerable avenues of transportation are open.

Again, the power to control the manufacture and sale and use of distilled alcoholic liquors is to be found under the head of the *police* power of government, as it is called, which is vested primarily in the several States; and in order that this power be exercised by the nation at large, except in the District of Columbia and the Territories, the Constitution must first be amended so as to give the national government the right to co-operate with the States in the enforcement of that power for the restriction of this traffic. There is no



fere with the internal police of
desire to banish liquor from its bo
by protecting every other State wi
the traffic in the production and t
stance as a commodity of legitimat
each State to allow its importatic
countries and other States, and whe
rial limits of a State you can no m
tion through the dram-shop than you
of the storm by a geographical line.
stitution already does interfere in the
manner with the internal police of t
important subject.

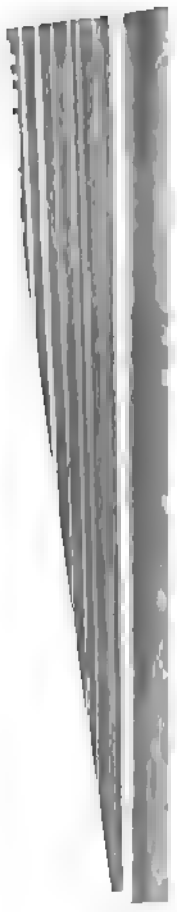
Thus it appears, *first*, that the evil c
reached by national legislation, and, *se*
lation must be of a *constitutional* c
appears that this is the assertion of n
internal police of the States. It is o
the general welfare, of a power alrea
national government, which is now b
destruction of the efforts of the States
source of pauperism, crime and death.
the United States, as it now is and has
ning, is a law for the *unrestricted* man
tation, exportation, and internal transp
ing liquors. It is the great legal for
this country to-day.

J. Ellen Foster,
President W. C. T. U., of Iowa.

the land along every inch of the boundaries of a sister State which may be struggling to suppress the evil, by smuggling strong liquors with impunity across the boundaries of States, and even carrying them everywhere under the Stars and Stripes, protected if need be by the Army of the Union, in these ways the Constitution of the United States is now the great almighty obstacle in the way of the temperance reform in this country.

That Constitution ought in this respect to be changed. Can it be changed? That is the question, and there is but one answer. *It must be done.* No such word as *fail* should be allowed in the vocabulary of patriotism. But *how?* It can only be done by public opinion. Intelligence, conscience and common-sense are the foundations of sound public opinion; and they are the agencies which must be relied upon to effect the proposed change in the Constitution of the nation. It must be based upon the intelligent demand of three-fourths of the States in this Union. How can that public sentiment be created? First, there must be an intelligent apprehension of the extent of the evil to be remedied, and that the nation *as such* is concerned in it. Second, there must be a practical measure proposed, wise and just and efficient, upon which the efforts of the people can be concentrated. That measure must be radical in its nature, but it must not ignore existing rights nor violate the public faith, nor assail the personal character of those who are engaged in what the nation recognizes, and has recognized from the beginning, as a legitimate business and source of revenue to the coffers of the country. If the nation has traded in its own destruction, it must itself wear the hood of shame. That measure cannot destroy property rights vested in the public faith without compensation or without giving time for the diversion of capital to other and less pernicious industries. But the trade must treat popular agitation as notice to quit. It must exercise common prudence for the future.

The slave trade was abolished by a constitutional provision, which, in form, gave it protection for nearly twenty years. If it had been proposed to make that provision operative at once, the Constitution itself never would have been



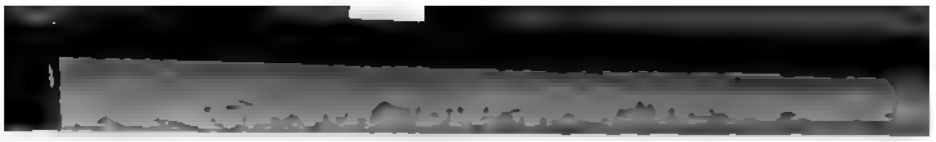
classes in the whole country, w
of adoption by the widely di
and sentiments of this vast nati
the supreme law of the land
endeavored to devise, and, altho
fections, I have felt some hope
tion of greater powers to the sub
the suppression of this national e
constitutional inhibition, would be
specific attention to those features
ment to the Constitution which hav
to my own judgment, and which I
the public mind with some force.

LEADING FEATURES OF THE PRO

First, it *is* a proposed *constitutio*
a measure of proposed legislation
Constitution as it now is. I thi
enough to show that whatever the
the suppression of the evils perpetr
accomplished by a change in the Co

TIME.

Second. The *time* when the first
is so far in the future that vested
all: certainly not essentially w
century is

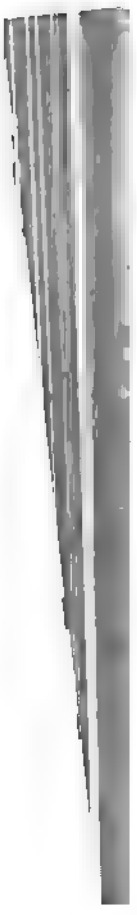


generation, and I doubt whether there is a distiller in the world who desires that his son should follow the pursuit in which he himself feels compelled to remain, and the immediate destruction of which would reduce his family to beggary. Capital invested in the wholesale and import trade could be very easily diverted in other directions at much shorter notice, while the retailer only requires time to sell out his stock on hand.

I am persuaded that great injustice is often done in public discussions of this subject by the wholesale denunciations and uncharitable, not to say unchristian and even brutal, epithets which are hurled at the large number of American citizens who are engaged in one branch or another of the liquor business. They are men like ourselves, oftentimes better than those who assail them, and nothing is gained by the effort to reform individuals by lectures which would disgrace a fish-woman, or to carry great public measures by scurrilous attacks upon men who follow an avocation which, however hostile to the interests of mankind, is yet intrenched in the Constitution of our country, — a Constitution sanctioned by the names of Washington, Franklin and Madison; and by virtue of the broad provisions of which we derive the power to attack our fellow-men with a license of the tongue almost as pernicious to the public welfare as the license of the traffic in rum. I am satisfied that very large numbers of men, whose interests are bound up in the liquor traffic, would themselves gladly co-operate, if they were not repelled as criminals, with the most ultra advocates of the temperance cause in some broad measure which, while it will enable them to avoid pecuniary ruin, will, at the same time, protect the coming generations from the storm of fire and brimstone which is pelting ours like that which fell upon Sodom and Gomorrah and left them at the bottom of the Dead Sea.

THE CONSUMER.

Again, the *consumer*, he who complains that you assault his manhood, his personal liberty, that you lock up his mouth with a sumptuary law, that you trample upon his God-given freedom, when you deprive him of his rum,



...vote to save his son from the
chains him to his fate. The pa
country will cry out for this amend
of human nature will crowd to the
to save the children of the ages to
that, if Congress will only give th
opportunity to act on this proposed
win upon a popular vote after two ye

But there is no form in which the a
by the submission of an amendme
Legislature to the States at large, a
opportunity be given and the result
themselves?

The importation of liquors is now
stipulation with France and other co
the unquestionable right to abrogate
reasonable notice. Every nation has th
to it only because I have heard the
treaties suggested as an obstacle to
amendment.

Again, this resolution proposes to
facture. I think it is apparent that t
manent temperance reform in this co
manufacture is free.

I am not aware of the existence of
which interferes with the unrestricted
tilled spirits for every purpose
sold

carried on where large masses of capital are concentrated. Granted, that individuals will manufacture their own poison, yet they must do it in secret and under such difficulties and public reprobation that comparatively small injury could result. And if it is possible to regulate the sale, and successfully, or even with approximate success, to restrict the *sale* to legitimate and necessary uses in detached States, as has been so largely done even under all the embarrassments of existing laws and a public sentiment none too sensitive and never hereafter to be less so than now, how much easier will it be to regulate and control the *manufacture* by licenses from the States or from the general government, as should be found best in practice. Especially would this be so when, by the control of transportation, every particle made could be traced to the proper and authorized dealers or custodians throughout the country. It would be impossible to conceal the manufacture if carried on to any injurious extent. Nothing can reach the manufacturer but a constitutional amendment, for two reasons: first, as before observed, the Constitution now recognizes ardent spirits for all uses to be property, and, second, no matter how strictly any State law might provide for its suppression, capital could locate in some other jurisdiction, in some other State or Territory, or in some foreign state, and create the supply which the drinking appetite of the consumer demands.

Nor can there be any valid objection to this legislation based upon the doctrine of State rights, for the Constitution now asserts and exercises the power to substantially control or thwart the police power of the States by rendering nugatory their efforts to regulate and suppress the evil. The police powers of the States are thus really nullified or abridged in a most important, nay a matter of vital, concern. The deadliest foe of social happiness and public order is placed under the protection of the national Constitution, and the State must subordinate its process to the rights of rum, protected by the national power. This amendment proposes to repeal those restrictions upon the rights of States to govern themselves, and substitute provisions in harmony with the tendencies of enlightened State legislation and the interests of society, and thus it proposes

to *re-enforce* the police power of the States acting for the public good. This certainly, at the worst, is no greater restriction of the powers of the States than now exists in the Constitution by virtue of the protection given to the liquor interests against which the States, so many of them, wage war. And it is difficult to see why an advocate of States' rights should be satisfied with the Constitution as it is, and then complain when it is proposed to change the Constitution so as to give the States still greater power to restrict and control an evil over which, but *for* this Constitution, the States would have absolute power.

It seems to me that this is a sufficient reply to those who, claiming that they desire to suppress the evil, object to an increase of State power for that purpose. If the real difficulty is that the objector would relieve the liquor traffic of *all* legal disabilities, whether State or national, then this view of States' rights will not be satisfactory. He will then be satisfied with no constitutional amendment which does not destroy all "police power," State or national, to interfere with the evils of alcoholic intemperance. "States' rights" is a term too much abused in these latter days, and honest men should examine well the motives and pretenses of those who appeal to prejudices engendered by controversies which, with their causes, are vanished away. We certainly are a nation to such extent that a vast evil which contaminates the atmosphere of the continent can be assailed with national power, especially when it can be reached successfully in no other way, and the method proposed leaves to the States the execution of the great work if they will perform it in their own self-chosen way.

But I would not fail to urge that there be no national action at the expense of that which otherwise would be done in the States. The two forms of agitation and legislation should go on together, and each as the ally of the other, promoting, by their joint action, the success of both, fortifying and securing their conquests when made.

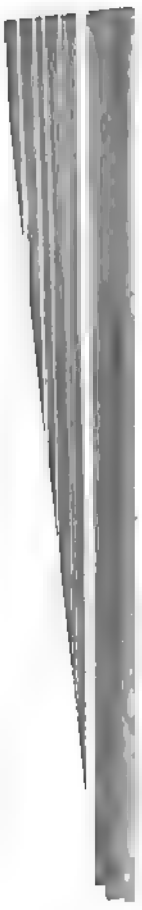
In the same campaigns we discuss both State and national issues. Why is it not easier and better to consider the issue against alcohol in its broad and national aspect, which is the really important and only decisive one, rather than wholly in

its local and lesser relations in States, counties and towns? At the same primaries we select both State and national candidates, or choose delegates to act for us in conventions which perform our will. Why not, then, see to it that national candidates are sound upon the temperance issue, as well as those who are to be officers only of the State?

No more important questions ever arise in Congress than questions upon bills and resolutions which relate to traffic in alcohol, and yet we ignore them in the formation of national platforms, and in the choice of candidates for the exercise of the executive and legislative power.

The movements of the present time for prohibitory amendments of State constitutions and for statutory prohibition and regulation, including the system of "local-option" effort, are of great importance, especially as the means of temporary restraint, and as the centers of agitation and means of creating enlightened public opinion; but such is the nature and scope of the evil, and such are the relations of the general and special or State governments to each other, that nothing but a movement based upon the national idea presents a clear prospect of permanent success. The same and greater difficulties arise in all action for the permanent or even temporary suppression of the liquor traffic that does not include aggressive co-operation of the national government, which ruined the country under the Articles of Confederation, and which did not abate until the whole subject of commerce, foreign and between the States, was placed under the control of one sovereign power. The combination of local and national effort is indispensable to the desired end. Neither can prevail without the other; neither can be postponed for the other without harm. Let everybody throw a stone at the liquor traffic, each in his own way, when he is so organized that he can not or will not use prepared ammunition nor shoot with the regulation gun.

But still the fact will remain that to ignore or delay the movement for a prohibitory amendment of the national Constitution, so that it may be reserved to be a Yorktown rather than a Bunker Hill — that is to say, a crowning rather than a preliminary battle — is to decide to fight as a mass of individuals, or an isolation of States, rather than as a trained



No party can remain permanen
hibition and one-fourth against it.
it once was for the nation to rem
and half free. Ideas never compr
mastery, but they never conciliate
the dividing of the ways:

" The crisis presses on us.
Face to face with us it
With its solemn lips of q
Like the Sphinx on Eg

Our generation is passing away.
have chiefly done our work forget tha
us, and that the tree of liberty will
are gone. Let us die in the directio
tory come not in our time, nor to ou
who bury us have reason to embalm
thick fight which is between us and
tains who command our children shall,
the sacred relics far forward into the
may the armies of the cross win victo
of our devotion to the right.

Let us at least leave behind the
and unselfish valor put forth in a s
which it is duty to uphold, even th
may linger until our warfare is ended,
calamities, if any there be, endured
be long over

CHAPTER XIX.

WOMAN SUFFRAGE AND TEMPERANCE REFORM.

Woman's Kingdom, the Home, at Stake — Woman the Greatest Barrier to Intemperance — Temperance is Woman's War — Rum Destroys the Home — Suffrage of Woman Indispensable to the Temperance Reform — Human Suffrage the True Ideal — Woman Suffrage Discussed — Senate Committee's Report on Suffrage of Woman — Woman's Christian Temperance Union, an Illustration of Woman's Ability to Shape Action — Ouida's Notions about Women — Intelligent Men Concede Woman's Capacity and Moral Fitness — Suffrage not a Right Dependent on Sex — To Vote the Great Primitive Right — Maternity does not Disqualify; Motherhood adds Motives — Mothers can Attend Church, why not the Polls? — Objection that Woman does not Desire Suffrage — Objection that Husband and Wife will Disagree — Experience of Wyoming, Washington, and Kansas — Women Voting has made Voting Respectable — Senate Report, on Development of Woman Suffrage — School Suffrage in Eleven States — Speech of Hon. Albert Griffin — Free Suffrage for All.

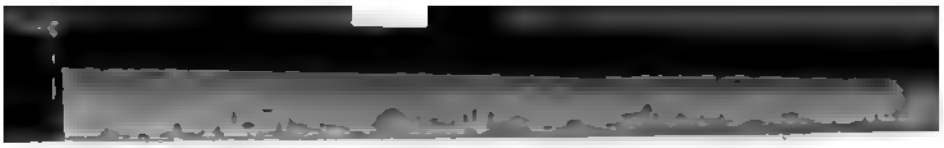
THE worst consequences of the liquor traffic fall upon women and children.

Intemperance is the most cowardly of all crimes. I say of all *crimes;* for it must be admitted that if so long as the effects of self-poisoning by the use of intoxicating beverages are confined to the drunkard, the practice is only a *vice*, yet the moment that he is led by it to violate his duty to others, and trespass upon their rights, he becomes a criminal. Although there is much intemperance among women, and it is to be feared that the habit is increasing, especially among the fast and wealthy few, still the gentler sex is comparatively free from the dreadful practice, which is so common among men. Some of the reasons for this fact may be that the woman nature, if not the better, is less inclined to the indulgence of coarse animal tendencies, like gluttony and drunkenness, that woman has fewer temptations, and, when there is opportunity, is more readily reclaimed. Then, again, woman is the supreme being in the family, and instinctively perseveres

gainst temptation, adversity and unfortunate envi-
the effort to sustain and preserve the family bark
on the sea of dissipation. All the intense feel-
forces of wifehood and motherhood are rallied for
struggle against the drunk demon who invades her
hold. Whoever surrenders to him,—and sometimes
all and spares neither age nor sex,—as a rule,
who is wife and mother yields last.

ebriety is not a natural passion. It is an acquired
and woman, warned of its special horrors reserved
, is the greatest barrier to its general prevalence
en. Imagine for a moment the influence of woman
from the warfare against alcohol; or even that
as indifferent and inactive in her opposition to it as
of the other sex!—Would not the ravages of the
doubled in five years?

one would seldom lose a day or a dollar in temper-
ades. The war for abstinence is a war for woman
ome. It is woman's war. Man may help her. But



that the purer and the better side of human nature has always sustained toward its less refined and material tendencies. And as in the evolution of the ages spirit eventually vanquishes matter, the soul the body, right conquers wrong, and the pure and holy are victorious over all, and assert a supremacy which destroys nothing that should continue, and chastens selfishness only so far as to convert its strength into a source of good, elevating and refining and preserving those qualities which unrestrained have tyrannized and destroyed, so in the higher and holier and happier ages upon which we are now surely entering, the complete enfranchisement of woman is the primal condition and basic fact which will mark the era of the dominance of reason and conscience in the affairs of the race.

But, even if this were not so, the very selfishness of woman compels her to be the enemy of rum; for rum destroys her home as the serpent despoils the mother-bird of her brood. While I believe that "ever the right comes uppermost, and that ever is justice done," and that the various forces of "moral suasion" would in the end remove the liquor traffic, yet it takes too long — too many ages — and we cannot wait.

And again, it is a part of the order of nature that the ruling force in society should embody itself in law. Government is a natural institution, although in its forms it may be modified by the will of men. When society is informed of any great evil and of the remedy, it will remove that evil if it be strong enough to do it. The evil of alcoholic intoxication is one of the greatest which have ever afflicted humanity. Society is becoming informed of this fact, and is anxiously endeavoring to remove it; so far with but partial success. Public sentiment has already in many cases taken on the form of laws which, being defective or defectively executed, have failed — some totally, all partially failed. Why has the law failed? Why has it been defective? Why, when its terms were efficient, has it still failed in execution? Is there any force in society not yet utilized, and which can be and therefore must be utilized, in order to give and execute good laws for the destruction of the traffic in poison drinks? I believe that the suffrage of woman is indispensable to the success of the temperance reform.

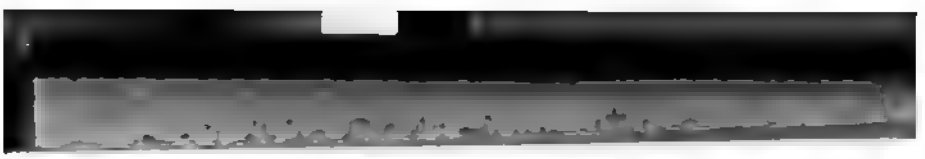
know that suffrage will never be given to woman in
tant a matter as this, unless by the concession of the
ss of a principle, which, if granted, will sooner or
er complete freedom in the exercise of suffrage upon
od just as it is exercised by man. When this is
shall hear, not of manhood suffrage nor of woman-
rage, but of soul-suffrage. In the soul is the source
ht; and whoever has a mature human soul is, under
of government, entitled to human suffrage. Human
s its true name. Let us baptize it thus.
ore, it becomes necessary to examine briefly the
ubject of the suffrage, since we cannot hope nor do
for its concession to woman to be applied to one
lone, however important that purpose may be.

FOUNDATION OF THE RIGHT OF SUFFRAGE.

e be any principle upon which our form of govern-
unded, and wherein it is different from aristocracies,
s and despotisms, that principle is this:

Mrs. Z. G. Wallace,

Superintendent Franchise Dep't, National W. C. T. U.



fore free. In this sense the Czar represents his whole people, just as voting men represent women who do not vote at all.

True it is that the voting men, by excluding women and other classes from the suffrage, by that act charge themselves with the trust of administering justice to all, even as the monarch whose power is based upon force is bound to rule uprightly. But if it be true that "all just government is founded upon the consent of the governed," then the government of woman by man, without her consent, given in her sovereign capacity, if, indeed, she be an intelligent creature, and provided she be competent to exercise the power of suffrage, which is the sovereignty, even if that government be wise and just in itself, is a violation of natural right, and an enforcement of servitude and slavery against her on the part of man. If woman, like the infant or the defective classes, be incapable of self-government, then republican society may exclude her from all participation in the enactment and enforcement of the laws under which she lives. But in that case, like the infant and the fool and the unconsenting subject of tyrannical forms of government, she is ruled and not represented by man.

Thus much I desire to say in the beginning, in reply to the broad assumption of those who deny women the suffrage by saying that they are already represented by their fathers, their husbands, their brothers, and their sons, or to state the proposition in its only proper form, that woman, whose assent can only be given by an exercise of sovereignty on her part, is represented by man, who denies and by virtue of power and possession refuses to her the exercise of the suffrage whereby that representation can be made valid.

The claim, then, that woman is represented by the other sex is not well founded, and is based upon the same assumption of power which lies at the base of all government anti-republican in form. It can not be claimed that she is, as a free being, already represented, for she can only be represented according to her will by the exercise of her will through the suffrage itself.

As already observed, the exclusion of woman from the suffrage under our form of government can be justified upon proof, and only upon proof, that by reason of her sex she

is incompetent to exercise that power. This is a question of fact.

The common ground upon which all agree may be stated thus: All males having certain qualifications are in reason and in law entitled to vote. Those qualifications affect either the body or the mind, or both.

First, the attainment of a certain age. The age, in itself, is not material, but maturity of mental and moral development is material, soundness of body, in itself, not being essential, and want of it alone never working forfeiture of the right, although it may prevent its exercise.

Age, as a qualification for suffrage, is by no means to be confounded with age as a qualification for service in war. Society has well established the distinction, and that one has no relation whatever to the other; the one having reference to physical prowess, while the other relates only to the mental and moral state. This is shown by the ages fixed by law for these qualifications, that of eighteen years being fixed as the commencement of the term of presumed fitness for military service, and forty-five years as the period of its termination; while the age of presumed fitness for the suffrage, which requires no physical superiority certainly, is set at twenty-one years, when still greater strength of body has been attained than at the period when liability to the dangers and hardships of war commences; and there are at least three million more male voters in our country than of the population liable by law to the performance of military duty. It is still further to be observed that the right of suffrage continues as long as the mind lasts, while ordinary liability to military service ceases at a period when the physical powers, though still strong, are beginning to wane. The truth is that there is no legal or natural connection between the right or liability to fight and the right to vote.

The right to fight may be exercised voluntarily, or the liability to fight may be enforced by the community whenever there is an invasion of right, and the extent to which the physical forces of society may be called upon in self-defense, or in justifiable revolution, is measured not by age or sex, but by necessity, and may go so far as to call into the field old men and women and the last vestige of physical force.

It can not be claimed that woman has no right to vote because she is not liable to fight, for she is so liable; and the freest government on the face of the earth has the reserved power, under the call of necessity, to place her in the forefront of battle itself; and, more than this, woman has the right, and often has exercised it, to go there.

If any one could question the existence of this reserved power of society to call the force of woman to the common defense, either in the hospital or the field, it would be woman, who has been deprived of participation in the government and in shaping the public policy which has resulted in dire emergency to the State. But in all times, and under all forms of government and of social existence, woman has given her body and her soul to the common defense.

The qualification of age, then, is imposed for the purpose of securing mental and moral fitness for the suffrage on the part of those who exercise it. It has no relation to the possession of physical powers at all.

All other qualifications imposed upon male citizens, save only that of their sex, as prerequisites to the exercise of suffrage, have the same objects in view, and can have no other.

The property qualification is, to my mind, an invasion of natural right, which elevates mere property to an equality with life and personal liberty, and ought never to be imposed upon the suffrage. But, however that may be, its application or removal has no relation to sex, and its only object is to secure the exercise of the suffrage under a stronger sense of obligation and responsibility — a qualification, be it observed, of no consequence save as it influences the mind of the voter in the exercise of his right.

The same is true of the qualifications of sanity, education, and obedience to the laws, which exclude dementia, ignorance and crime from participation in the sovereignty. Every condition or qualification imposed upon the exercise of the suffrage by the citizens, save only sex, has for its only object or possible justification the possession of mental and moral fitness, and has no relation to physical power.

The question then arises, Why is the qualification of masculinity required at all?

The distinction between human beings by reasons of sex is

a physical distinction. The soul is of no sex. If there be a distinction of soul, by reason of the physical difference, or accompanying that physical difference, woman is the superior of man in mental and moral qualities. In proof of this see all the eulogiums of woman pronounced by those who, like the serpent of old, would flatter her vanity that they may continue to wield her power.

I repeat it that the soul is of no sex, and that sex is, so far as the possession and exercise of human rights and powers are concerned, but a physical property, in which the female is just as important as the male, and the possessor thereof under just as great need of power in the organization and management of society, and the government of society, as man; and if there be a difference, she, by reason of her average physical inferiority, is really protected, and ought to be protected, by a superior mental and moral fitness to give direction to the course of society and the policy of the State. If, then, there be a distinction between the souls of human beings resulting from sex, I claim that, by the universal testimony of all men, woman is better fitted for the exercise of the suffrage than man.

It is claimed by some that the suffrage is an inherent natural right, and by others that it is merely a privilege extended to the individual by society in its discretion. However this may be, practically any extension of the exercise of the suffrage to individuals or classes not now enjoying it, must be by concession of those who already possess it, and such extension without revolution will be through the suffrage itself, exercised by those who have it under existing forms.

The appeal by those who have it not must be made to those who are asked to part with a portion of their own power, and it is not strange that human nature, which is an essential element in the male sex, should hesitate and delay to yield one-half its power to those whose cause, however strong in reason and justice, lacks that physical force which so largely has been the means by which the masses of men themselves have wrung their own rights from rulers and kings.

Give woman justice, or a chance to take what belongs to

her, if she wants to. After that we can talk of *protection*, if she needs it. Will woman be less attractive, because she can vote? Will she be less of a necessity or less of a luxury in human affairs? If she can do so much without the ballot, what could she not accomplish with it? It is a false pretense that men withhold the ballot for her sake; it is for their own. It is greed of power — poor, mean jealousy of woman in fair, open competition, and fear of subjugation from reduction to our own aliquot part of power in society. That is what ails us men. Eye-rolling ranters about the angelic sweetness of woman, etc., and the contamination of the ballot should have their feelings submitted to chemical analysis.

It is not strange that when overwhelmed with argument and half won by appeals to his better nature to concede to woman her equal power in the State, and ashamed to blankly refuse that which he finds no reason for longer withholding, man avoids the dilemma by a pretended elevation of his helpmeet to a higher sphere, where, as an angel, she has certain gauzy ethereal resources and superior functions, occupations and attributes which render the possession of mere earthly every-day powers and privileges non-essential to woman, however mere mortal men themselves may find them indispensable to their own freedom and happiness.

But to the denial of her right to vote, whether that denial be the blunt refusal of the ignorant or the polished evasion of the refined courtier and politician, woman can oppose only her most solemn and perpetual appeal to the reason of man and to the justice of Almighty God. She must continually point out the nature and object of the suffrage, and the necessity that she possess it for her own and the public good.

What, then, is the suffrage, and WHY IS IT NECESSARY THAT WOMAN SHOULD POSSESS AND EXERCISE THIS FUNCTION OF FREEMEN?

I will quote briefly from the report of the majority of the Senate Committee on Woman Suffrage, which I had the honor to submit during the first session of the 49th Congress:

> The rights for the maintenance of which human governments are constituted are life, liberty and property. These rights are common to men and women alike, and whatever citizen or subject

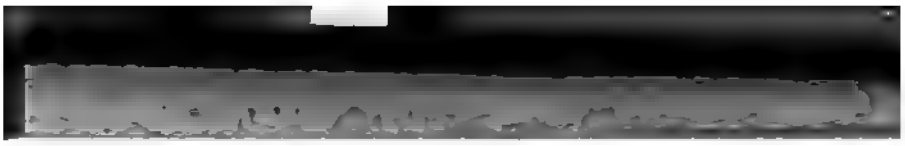
exists as a member of any body-politic, under any form of government, is entitled to demand from the sovereign power the full protection of these rights.

This right to the protection of rights appertains to the individual, not to the family alone, or to any form of association, whether social or corporate. Probably not more than five-eighths of the men of legal age, qualified to vote, are heads of families, and not more than that proportion of adult women are united with men in the legal merger of married life. It is, therefore, quite incorrect to speak of the State as an aggregate of families duly represented at the ballot-box by their male head. The relation between the government and the individual is direct; all rights are individual rights, all duties are individual duties.

Government in its two highest functions is legislative and judicial. By these powers the sovereignty prescribes the law, and directs its application to the vindication of rights and the redress of wrongs. Conscience and intelligence are the only forces which enter into the exercise of this highest and primary function of government. The remaining department is the executive or administrative, and in all forms of government — the republican as well as in tyranny — the primary element of administration is force, and even in this department conscience and intelligence are indispensable to its direction.

If, now, we are to decide who of our sixty millions of human beings are to constitute the citizenship of this republic, and by virtue of their qualifications to be the law-making power, by what tests shall the selection be determined?

The suffrage, which is the sovereignty, is this great primary law-making power. It is not the executive power proper at all. It is not founded upon force. Only that degree of physical strength which is essential to a sound body — the home of the healthy mental and moral constitution — the sound soul in the sound body is required in the performance of the function of primary legislation. Never in the history of this or any other genuine republic has the law-making power, whether in general elections or in the framing of laws in legislative assemblies, been vested in individuals who have exercised it by reason of their physical powers. On the contrary, the physically weak have never for that reason been deprived of the suffrage nor of the privilege of service in the public councils so long as they possessed the necessary powers of locomotion and expression, of conscience and intelligence, which are common to all. The aged and the physically weak have, as a rule, by reason of superior wisdom and moral sense, far more than made good any bodily inferiority by which they



have differed from the more robust members of the community in the discussion and decisions of the ballot-box and in the councils of State.

The executive power of itself is a mere physical instrumentality — an animal quality — and it is confided from necessity to those individuals who possess that quality, but always with danger, except so far as wisdom and virtue control its exercise. And it is obvious that the greater the mass of higher and spiritual forces, whether found in those to whom the execution of the law is assigned, or in the great mass by whom the suffrage is exercised, and who direct the execution of the law, the greater will be the safety and the surer will be the happiness of the State.

It is too late to question the intellectual and moral capacity of woman to understand great political issues (which are always primarily questions of conscience — questions of the intelligent application of the principles of right and of wrong in public and private affairs) and properly decide them at the polls. Indeed, so far as your committee are aware, the pretense is no longer advanced that woman should not vote by reason of her mental or moral unfitness to perform this legislative function; but the suffrage is denied to her because she can not hang criminals, suppress mobs, nor handle the enginery of war. We have already seen the untenable nature of this assumption, because those who make it bestow the suffrage upon very large classes of men who, however well qualified they may be to vote, are physically unable to perform any of the duties which appertain to the execution of the law and the defense of the State. Scarcely a senator on this floor is liable by law to perform a military or other administrative duty, yet the rule so many set up against the right of women to vote would disfranchise nearly this whole body.

But it is unnecessary to grant that woman can not fight. History is full of examples of her heroism in danger, of her endurance and fortitude in trial, and of her indispensable and supreme service in hospital and field; and in the handling of the deft and horrible machinery and infernal agencies which science and art have prepared, and are preparing for human destruction in future wars, woman may perform her whole part in the common assault or the common defense. It is hardly worth while to consider this trivial objection that she is incompetent for purposes of national murder or of bloody self-defense as the basis of the denial of a great fundamental right, when we consider that if that right were given to her she would by its exercise almost certainly abolish this great crime of the nations, which has always inflicted upon her the chief burden of woe.

...ion proper performance.

In this day, when woman has demonstra
the intellectual equal of man in the profou
politer walks of learning — in art, scien
considering her opportunities, that she is
any of the professions or in the great mass
tions, while she is, in fact, becoming the
the race, and is the acknowledged support
istrations of charity and religion; when in s
izations as the suffrage associations, mis
the National Woman's Christian Temper
even upon the still larger scale of interna
has exhibited her power by mere moral in
inspiration of great purposes, without the aid
ties or even of tangible inconveniences, to m
the discordant thought and action of thousan
of people scattered over separate States, and
living in countries hostile to each other, to
ment of great earthly or heavenly ends, it
to deny to woman the suffrage in political a
false allegation that she is wanting in the ver
indispensable and requisite for the proper e
great right.

The advocates of universal male suffrage
ceased to deny the ballot to woman upon t
she is unfit or incompetent to exercise it.

There is a class of high-stepping objectors,
decry the sound judgment and moral excellen
compared with man, but in the same b
deny the suffr

Mrs. Angie P. Newman,
Lincoln, Neb.

principles of liberty to man and woman alike, and reassert in its baldest form the dogma that "the existing system of electoral power all over the world is absurd, and will remain so because in no nation is there the courage, perhaps in no nation is there the intellectual power, capable of putting forward and sustaining the logical doctrine of the just supremacy of the fittest."

In fact, all honest, intelligent men, who believe in the republican system of government at all, concede that woman has the capacity and moral fitness requisite to exercise the ballot.

There is no escape from it. The discussion has passed so far that among intelligent people who believe in the republican form — that is, free government — all mature men and women have under the same circumstances and conditions the same rights to defend, the same grievances to redress, and, therefore, the same necessity for the exercise of this great fundamental right of all human beings in free society. For the right to vote is the great primitive right. It is the right in which all freedom originates and culminates. It is the right from which all others spring, in which they merge, and without which they fall whenever assailed.

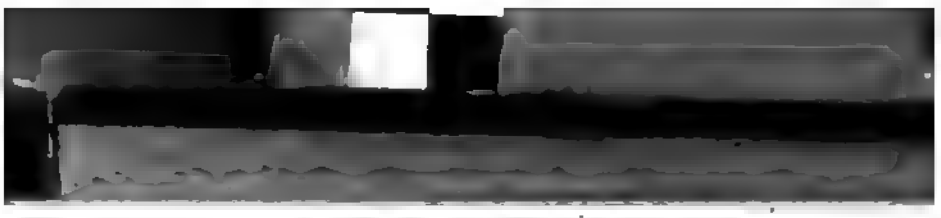
This right makes, and is all the difference between government by and with the consent of the governed and government without and against the consent of the governed; and that is the difference between freedom and slavery. If the right to vote be not that difference, what is? If either sex as a class can dispense with the right to vote, then take it from the strong, and no longer rob the weak of their defense for the benefit of the strong.

But it is impossible to conceive of the suffrage as a right dependent at all upon such an irrelevant condition as sex. It is an individual, a personal right. It may be withheld by force; but if withheld by reason of sex it is a moral robbery.

But it is said that THE DUTIES OF MATERNITY disqualify for the performance of the act of voting. It can not be, and, I think, is not claimed by any one, that the mother, who otherwise would be fit to vote, is rendered mentally or morally less fit to exercise this high function in the State because of

...s possessed by man, has her littl
tal beings to conduct safely to the
through all the snares and pitfalls w
bad men, and bad laws which bad met
laws which bad men, unhindered by th
have prostituted, and rightly to prepa
charge of all the duties of their day an
ing the exercise of the very right denied

Certainly, if but for motherhood she s
thousand times more necessary is it that
be guarded and armed with this great
power, for the sake of all men and womer
But it is said that she has not the time.
the best deductions I can make from the
other sources there are 15,000,000 women
this country at the present time, of whom n
000,000 are married, and not more than 7,
liable to the duties of maternity, for it will be
a large proportion of the mothers of our cou
time are below the voting age, while of tho
it another large proportion have passed bey
this objection. Not more than one-half th
tion of voting age are liable to this object
disfranchise the 7,500,000, the other half,
objection, even if valid as to any, does not
these, too, as a class the most mature, and t
qualified to vote of any of their sex? But l
of this objection of want of time or physic
in its application to wom...

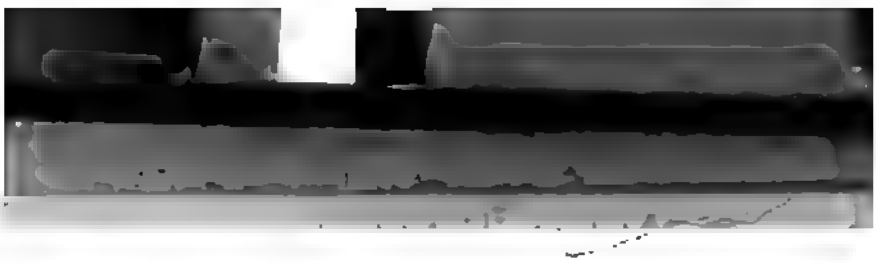


consumed in doing it, there is one child born every eight years, whose coming is to interfere with the exercise of a duty or privilege which, in most States, and in all the most important elections, occurs only one day in two years.

That same mother will attend church at least forty times yearly, on the average, from her cradle to her grave, beside an infinity of other social, religious, and industrial obligations which she performs and assumes to perform because she is a married woman and a mother, rather than for any other reason whatever. Yet it is proposed to deprive women — yes, all women alike — of an inestimable privilege and the chief power which can be exercised by any free individual in the State, for the reason that on any given day of election not more than one woman in twenty of voting age will probably not be able to reach the polls. It does seem probable that on these interesting occasions if the husband and wife disagree in politics they could arrange a pair, and the probability is, that arrangement failing, one could be consummated with some other lady in like fortunate circumstances of opposite political opinions. More men are kept from the polls by drunkenness, or, being at the polls, vote under the influence of strong drink, to the reproach and destruction of our free institutions, and who, if woman could and did vote, would cast the ballot of sobriety, good order, and reform, under her holy influences, than all those who would be kept from any given election by the necessary engagements of mothers at home.

When one thinks of the innumerable and trifling causes which keep many of the best of men and strongest opponents of woman suffrage from the polls upon important occasions, it is difficult to be tolerant of the objection that woman, by reason of motherhood, has no time to vote. The greater exposure of man to the casualties of life actually disables him in such way as to make it physically impossible for him to exercise the franchise more frequently than is the case with women, including mothers and all. And if this liability to lose the opportunity to exercise the right once or possibly twice in a lifetime is a reason that women should not be allowed to vote at all, why should men not be disfranchised also by the same rule?

s urged that woman does not desire the privilege. lt exist at all, it is an individual right, and not one ngs to a class or to the sex as such. Yet men tell ey will vote the suffrage to women whenever the of women desire it. Are, then, our rights the of the majority of a disfranchised class to which hance to belong? What would we say if it were proposed to recall the suffrage from all colored or hite men because a majority of either class should for any cause fail to vote? I know that it is said ffrage is a privilege to be extended by those who those who have it not. But the matter of right, ght, to the franchise does not depend upon the e of those who possess it, or of those who do not to the desire of those women who wish to enjoy and to discharge their duty. If one or many to claim their right, it is no argument for depriving , or one woman of hers. There are many reasons women declare themselves opposed to the exten- ge to their sex. Some well fed and pampered,



of them to one colored woman all through the South, and in the whole country ten times as many. How, then, is the quality of the suffrage to be injured by reason of color, unless the white color is the inferior? The suggestion is dishonorable. To such paltry talk are the opponents of woman suffrage driven by the truth. A little further on, I shall revert to the evidence of a general and growing desire on her part, and on the part of just and intelligent men, that the suffrage be extended to women.

But we are told that husband and wife will disagree, and thus the suffrage will destroy the family and ruin society. If a married couple will quarrel at all, they will find the occasion, and it were fortunate indeed if their contention might concern important affairs. There is no peace in the family save where love is, and the same spirit which enables the husband and wife to enforce the toleration act between themselves in religious matters will keep the peace between them in political discussions. At all events, this argument is unworthy of notice at all, unless we are to push it to its logical conclusion, and, for the sake of peace in the family, to prohibit woman absolutely the exercise of freedom of thought and speech. Men live with their countrymen, and disagree with them in politics, religion, and ten thousand of the affairs of life, as often the trifling as the important. What harm, then, if woman be allowed her thought and vote upon the tariff, education, temperance, peace and war, and whatsoever else the suffrage decides?

But we are told that no government, of which we have authentic history, ever gave to woman a share in the sovereignty.

This is not true, for the annals of monarchies and despotisms have been rendered illustrious by queens of surpassing brilliance and power. But even if it be true that no republic ever enfranchised woman with the ballot, even so, until within one hundred years, universal or even general suffrage was unknown among men.

Has the millennium yet dawned? Is all progress at an end? If that which is should *therefore* remain, why abolish the slavery of men?

But we are informed that woman does not vote when she

pportunity. Wherever she has the unrestricted
xercises it. The records of Wyoming and Wash-
Kansas demonstrate the fact.

these parts of the country, too, as well as wherever
s exercised the suffrage, she has elevated man to
vel, and has made the voting precinct as respect-
ecorous as the lecture-room or the assemblies of
. All the experience there is refutes the appre-
those who fear that woman will either neglect the
of her great duty, when allowed its fair and equal
r that the rude and baser sort will overwhelm and
noble and refined.

my mind, it seems like trifling with a great subject
pon topics like this. It can only be justified by
l iteration of the objection by the opponents of
ıffrage, who, in the lack of substantial grounds
to base their opposition to the exercise of a great
ne-half the community, declare that there is no
uch woman can vote.

wing is an extract from the report of the majority

have, or have had, full suffrage for women. In two — Wyoming since 1869 and Washington since 1883 — the experiment (!) is an unqualified success. In Utah, Miss Anthony keenly and justly observes that suffrage is as much of a success for the Mormon women as for the men.

"In eleven States, school suffrage for women exists. In Kansas, from her admission as a State. In Kentucky and Michigan fully as long a time. School suffrage for women also exists in Colorado, Minnesota, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Vermont, New York, Nebraska, and Oregon.

"In all these States, except Minnesota, school suffrage was extended to women by the respective Legislatures, and in Minnesota by the popular vote in November, 1876. Not only these eleven States, but in nearly all the other Northern and Western States, women are elected to the offices of county and city superintendents of public schools, and as members of school-boards. In Louisiana, the Constitution of 1879 makes women eligible to school offices.

"It may also be observed, as indicating a rising and controlling public sentiment in recognition of the right and capacity of woman for public affairs, that she is eligible to such offices as that of county clerk, register of deeds, and the like, in many and perhaps in all the States. Kansas and Iowa elected several women to these positions in the election of November, 1885, while President Grant alone appointed more than five thousand women to the office of postmaster; and although many women have been appointed in the Departments, and to pension agencies and like important employments and trusts, so far as your Committee are aware, no charge of incompetency or of malfeasance in office has ever yet been sustained against a woman.

"It may be further stated, in this connection, that nearly every Northern State has had before it, from time to time since 1870, a bill for the submission of the question of woman suffrage to the popular vote. In some instances, such a resolution has been passed at one session and failed to be ratified at another by from one to three votes; thus, Iowa passed it in 1870, killed it in 1872; passed it in 1874, failed to do so in 1876; passed it in 1878, and failed in 1880; passed it again in 1882, and defeated it in 1884; four times over and over, and this winter these heroic and indomitable women are trying it in Iowa again.

"If men were to make such a struggle for their rights, it would be considered a fine thing, and there would be books and even poetry written about it.

"In New York, since 1880, the women have urged this great

fore the Legislature each year. There it takes the ill to prohibit the disfranchisement of women. This eral times come within five votes of passing the

States, well sustained efforts for municipal suffrage ade, and, as if in rebuke to the conservatism, or worse, republic, this right of municipal suffrage is already he province of Ontario, Canada, and throughout the eat Britain by unmarried women to the same extent here being the same property qualification required

vement for the amendment of the National Constitu- by petitioning Congress December, 1865, and since have been consecutive applications to every Congress the submission to the States of a proposition similar to olution herewith reported to the Senate.

tions have come from all parts of the country; more om the Northern and Western States, although there sive and increasing desire for the suffrage existing omen in the Southern States, as we are informed by

Representatives of that State could give it, and an effort being made to propose some restriction and condition upon the suffrage, it was defeated, when, as I am told by the friends of the movement, if it could have reached a vote in the Vermont Legislature on the naked proposition of suffrage to women as suffrage is extended to men, they felt the very greatest confidence that they would have been able to secure favorable action by the Legislature of that State.

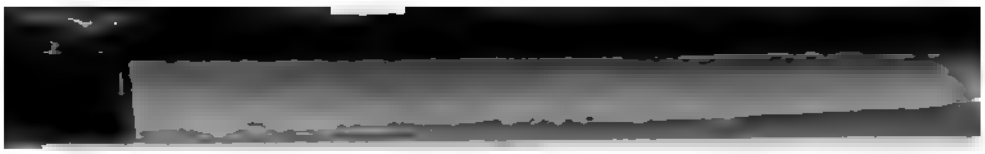
Miss Anthony informs me that in the State of Kansas, where she spent several weeks last autumn (1886) in the discussion of the subject before vast masses of people, the largest halls, rinks, and places for the accommodation of popular assemblages in the State were crowded to overflowing to listen to her address. In every instance, she took a vote of those vast audiences as to whether they were in favor of woman suffrage or against it, and in no single instance was there a solitary vote against the extension of the right, but affirmative and universal action of these great assemblies demanding that it be extended to women.

Since that memorable campaign, Kansas has extended municipal suffrage to her women. She did not create the right — God created the right when he created the human soul. But Kansas made its exercise legal, and gave, so far, to woman liberty protected by law. Municipal suffrage is a great power, and full enfranchisement must follow. Municipal suffrage has been once exercised. It has not destroyed society nor disgraced the voter. It will not at once produce the millennium, but on every great question we shall hereafter have woman's help in Kansas.

I have just received the speech of Hon. Albert Griffin, Chairman of the National Anti-Saloon Committee, delivered in Topeka, Kan., Aug. 9, 1887, in which, speaking of the dangers to society by the transition of power from the country to city populations, which arise, principally, from the domination of the saloon among the latter, and of woman suffrage as a means of counteracting this and other evils, and of the operation of the municipal woman suffrage law of that State, he says: —

national matters, I desire now to say a few words
subject. But, while doing so, I speak neither
as a partisan, but simply as a private citizen of
ies of the United States are growing with wonderful
those of Kansas are not exceptions to the rule.
s are already controlled by their cities, and the day
ont when the most of them will be. There would
rming about this, but for the further fact that cities
magnets on the weak and vicious, which elements,
trated in the masses, inevitably become the dupes
demagogues and corruptionists. How to neutralize
power of these dangerous masses in large cities is
e test problems of the day, and Kansas will do well
fore she finds herself in the meshes of a net too
roken.

er, the Legislature of Kansas was wise enough and
ough to pass a woman's municipal suffrage bill, and
tion held under it proved that, in the very places
ast results had been predicted, the moral tone of
was really improved, and a better class of officials
would have been under the old system. It is



thousand votes more than twenty-five thousand were cast by the wives, mothers and sisters of that glorious State. I have just received the following from one of the leading journals of Topeka, and commend it to the attention of all who deny the doctrines of this chapter.

"TOPEKA, KAN., October 16.

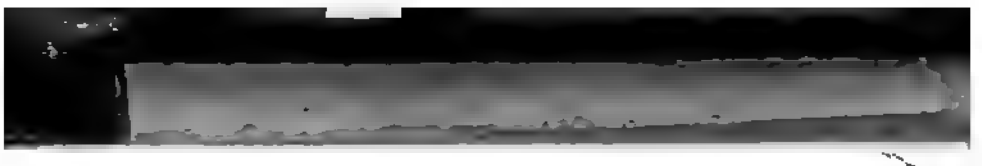
"Judge Adams, Secretary of the State Historical Society, has just completed a compilation of the recent municipal vote, which was the first one taken under the new law giving its women the right to vote. The compilation shows that in 232 cities of the State which voted, there was a total of 90,194 votes, of which 64,846 were male votes and 25,348 were female votes. Judge Adams' report is accompanied by the following statement:

"'I have been most thoroughly impressed with the conviction that the people of Kansas, at last spring's election, completely solved the woman suffrage question. It is no longer a question whether women want to vote. They do want to vote. This is proven by the fact that they have voted at the first opportunity given them. They voted with an intelligent, zealous, earnest interest in the good of the community in which they have their homes. If the issue involved in the election of any town was one affecting merely the local material interest of the community, they voted with good judgment and for the common welfare. If the question was as to better school management they voted for the best. If it was for the street, sanitary or other reforms, they voted prudently for what seemed to be the good of all. If it was for a change of an administration notoriously involved in speculations with water-works or other corporations, they voted to deliver the city from such corrupt entanglement. If political parties, controlled by saloon influence, put up candidates with the odor of whisky on their garments, the women rebuked the party managers and voted for candidates who would better promote the moral welfare of the community. In every instance they voted for home and fireside, for the freeing of the community from those demoralizing influences and temptations from which every good woman would deliver those of her own household. I have been impressed with the reports received, showing the orderly and quiet character of the elections. There was no dissent from the testimony on this point.'

"He comments upon the unexpectedly large vote of women, and upon the healthy influence of their presence in banishing riot and disorder from the polling-place. He remarks upon the courtesies

xtended the lady voters, and gives statements as to
of all parties vied in escorting the ladies to the polls
how the ladies came to the polls accompanied by
ls, sometimes singly, sometimes in groups, and
ited their votes, and returned quietly to their homes,
times they came by scores and fifties from points of
nd in some instances from churches, where they had
ed together before coming."

e truth gets along after a while; and when she
tays — and woman suffrage will stay. It will
s as a part of free government forever.
demonstrations of approval are developing in all
country, perhaps not to so marked an extent as
I have just stated; but it is a feeling growing
try that woman should have this right; that it
her as an individual and not as an atom in the
her sex. As a human soul she has a right to
to be deprived of it until such time as all shall
rcise it. How can we deny the demand of



CHAPTER XX.

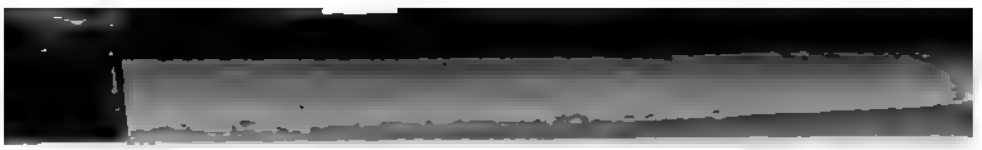
HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE TEMPERANCE MOVEMENT.

The Temperance Movement an Effort of Humanity to Unchain Itself — The Spirit of Liberty as Conceived by the Fathers of the Republic — Four Valuable Volumes — Dr. Benjamin Rush's Pamphlet the Starting Point of the Present Movement — Hon. Samuel Dexter's Picture of the Situation in 1814 — The Evil at Later Dates — Rev. Lyman Beecher's Description of the "Creature Comforts" at a Connecticut Ordination in 1810 — Churches and Religious Associations Awake — American Society for the Promotion of Temperance Organized 1826 — Massachusetts Medical Society Discourages the Use of Liquors 1827 — Rush, Muzzey, Davis — Jonathan Kittredge's Pamphlet — The Famous Massachusetts Fifteen-Gallon Law — The Washingtonians in 1840 — The Maine Law — Neal Dow the Columbus of Prohibition — For Thirty-Five Years Temperance has Moved on Abstinence and Prohibition.

THE temperance movement is an effort of humanity to unchain itself. It is a rebellion conducted by the people according to law, against the further domination of personal habits and social customs which have enslaved and destroyed the world almost from the beginning. Emancipation of the individual from ignorance, passion and appetite is the first and chief element of all liberty, and civil rights are of no benefit to him whose higher nature is in subjection to the lower and grosser impulses, which were given to serve and not to control.

When the human race began its new departure in Independence Hall, on the fourth day of July, 1776, the great men who led it comprehended that true liberty is a consequence of the inherent fitness of men for its possession; that freedom comes from within, and is of the mind. They conceived of liberty as a manifestation in and through man of something higher and better than himself, and of which his emancipated and more elevated state is the evolution. They knew that all consciousness, all pleasure and all pain, appertain to the individual; that the whole is but an aggregation

parts; and, though the sunshine may come
, yet all life and growth are within the solitary
by the processes of the individual soul. They
chieve the emancipation of mankind by the
and elevation of the units of the race. The
ranny, in all its forms, are just the contrary.
the few repress, belittle and subject the many.
gencies are ignorance, passion, appetite; and
strained, create the means of self-perpetuation
of superstitions, customs and laws. As soon
ies of the Revolutionary War had passed away,
ce of the superior few at once grasped the
, if the whole people were to be made and
nt for the enjoyment and preservation of free
ne great evils which resulted from the almost
ry of intoxication must be radically restrained.
been Englishmen, like Lord Chesterfield, and
ns also, who had comprehended the traffic in



mon people for their own more perfect liberation. Such a movement is completely possible only in a free country; and, once set on foot in such a country, will never stay its progress until the evil is exterminated, or the nobler impulses of the people have disappeared, and they have returned to that last state of debasement and thraldom which is worse than the first.

It will be impossible to present more than the briefest outline of the history of the present temperance movement, which is, I firmly believe, to wax stronger and stronger unto the perfect day. For its full exposition, the reader is referred to such works as "The Liquor Problem of all Ages," by Dr. Dorchester; "Alcohol in History," by Rev. Dr. Richard Eddy, the "Centennial Temperance Volume," with the history it contains written by Dr. Dunn, and "One Hundred Years of Temperance."

These four volumes are of great value, and I would give up my whole book to the commendation of them if their universal perusal could thus be secured.

The real commencement of the temperance movement now in progress, is generally identified with the publication, by Dr. Benjamin Rush, of his pamphlet, entitled "The Effects of Ardent Spirits on the Human Mind and Body" — in the year 1785. It was a part of the eternal fitness of things that this distinguished service to mankind should be rendered by the man who was chairman of the committee on Independence in the Continental Congress of 1776.

This essay was a new indictment of the worst form of oppression to mankind, and produced in its own field an influence almost like "Common Sense" upon the Revolution. During the next forty years it was the leading temperance document, and, although confined in its denunciations to distilled spirits, is not surpassed in earnestness and power by anything which has been written since. It must be remembered that the demonstration of the poisonous nature of all alcoholic drinks, which modern science has given to us, was not available to Dr. Rush, and that the specially destructive effects of ardent or distilled spirits, in his time, almost compelled him to attack them alone, without too violently assailing the drinking customs

ple. Nor is it strange that, in the almost impene-
k darkness of that period, the vision of the wisest
e been obscured.

Rush were living now, no one can doubt that he
l to the same advanced opinions which we have
n expounded by Dr. Davis of Chicago, his worthy
not alone in the temperance reform, but in the
of the medical profession.

y difficult to comprehend the surprise with which
st have listened to the strange voice of this one
ying in the wilderness; but his voice was heard,
ot seeming immediately to accomplish much. It
he song of the angels in the air. It was a great
n, and we can hear it yet. Benjamin Franklin,
am, Dr. Belknap, and others, supported Dr.
s work, but, after all, what were they among so
he truth, however, had been spoken, or at least
f it which condemned ardent spirits had been
l it could not return void to Him who sent it.

Eugene H. Clapp,

Head of the Sons of Temperance of the United States.

consequence is found to be that the bloated countenance and the tottering frame are become a frequent spectacle among the yeomen of the country, once regarded, even to a proverb, as the healthiest, the hardiest and the happiest class of the community."

In 1823, the consumption of ardent (distilled) spirits had increased to 7½ gallons per capita yearly, and the whole nation seemed to be dying with alcoholic poisoning.

The *Boston Recorder* says, in 1823: "It is an evil of wide extent and it still spreads. No check is given or scarcely attempted. Philanthropists, statesmen and Christians witness and deplore it. As a destroying angel, it lifts its pallid front and ghastly look in our cities, towns and scattered settlements. It reels and wears rags in every street, and mouths the heavens with drunken blasphemies under every hedge. Nor does it lay its polluted hand on the rabble merely; it may be seen in milder and more fashionable forms, pacing splendid carpets, waving a lily hand over well furnished side-boards, and here and there flushing the cheek and deadening the eyes of female delicacy. Fifty millions lost is but a trifle compared with the moral influence of intemperance. This immense sum has poured down the throats of ten millions of people, seventy-five millions of gallons of liquid fire mingling and flowing with their life-blood."

Rev. Lyman Beecher says of an ordination in Plymouth, Ct., soon after his settlement in Litchfield, which was in 1810:

"At this ordination the preparation for our creature-comforts, ... besides food, was a broad side-board covered with decanters and bottles and sugar and pitchers of water. There we found all the kinds of liquors then in vogue. The drinking was apparently universal. This preparation was made by the society as a matter of course. When the consociation arrived they always took something to drink round, also before public services and always on their return. As they could not all drink at once, they were obliged to stand and wait as people do when they go to mill. . . . . When they had all done drinking and taken pipes and tobacco, in less than fifteen minutes there was such a smoke you could not see. The noise I can not describe; it was the maximum

of hilarity. They told their stories and were at the height of jocose talk. . . . . "

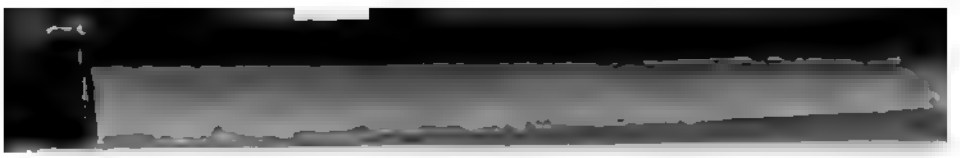
He describes another similar ordination. Think of such a body of men dealing damnation round the land in a double sense. One must admire their plucky disregard of self-interest, when they could deliberately adhere to the stern theology of their day, notwithstanding their own dubious prospects hereafter under its vigorous doctrines.

Dr. Beecher proceeds:

"These two meetings were near together, and in both my alarm and shame and indignation were intense. *'Twas that that woke me up for the war.* And, silently, I took an oath before God that I would never attend another ordination of that kind. I was full. My heart kindles at the thought of it now." So it is. Flowers as well as nettles spring from the dung-hill, and the scandalous conduct of these clergymen, who in our time would have been taken for a party of loafers in a saloon, stirred up a revolt in their own hearts, and we have plucked the flower of safety from the nettle of danger. To-day the clergy are the bulwark of the temperance reform.

Churches and religious associations awoke. Drunken men were in no condition to tinker creeds and lay on holy hands. The whole business was rank blasphemy. The conscience and intellect of the whole nation were excited, and concentrated upon the situation. There was need of a change, and the change came.

On the thirteenth day of February, 1826, "The American Society for the Promotion of Temperance" was organized. It was founded upon the doctrine of total abstinence, although it did not rigidly enforce it. Its formation grew out of the admitted failure of the doctrine of the moderate use and the substitution of the fermented for distilled drinks. which had been the theory of Dr. Rush, and, generally, the highest point to which the tide of reformation had risen in the minds of those who followed him. But Dr. Edwards said of the new society, "We want for members holy men, who do not use intoxicating liquors unless prescribed by a physician as a medicine." They advocated the doctrine of total abstinence, but, says Dr. Dorchester, "considerations



of providence held them back from pledging the people." Upon this basis the controversy continued for years. The movement was a mental process still, an effort to educate, enlighten and convince, so that the individual will, guided by reason, might be led to assert supremacy over conduct, and thus achieve personal independence of the tyrant, without assistance from the law.

In the same year the *National Philanthropist* was started in Boston. Its motto was, "Temperate drinking is the down-hill road to intemperance." Thus the newspaper entered the ranks of the reformers. Educational agencies were aroused, and temperance societies formed among the students and the young everywhere.

In 1827, the Massachusetts Medical Society resolved "to discourage the use of ardent spirits, and to discontinue the employment of spirituous preparations whenever they could find substitutes." They also declared against the too careless and excessive use of wine even, and thus entered in a certain feeble, half-conscious way upon the war against fermented drinks.

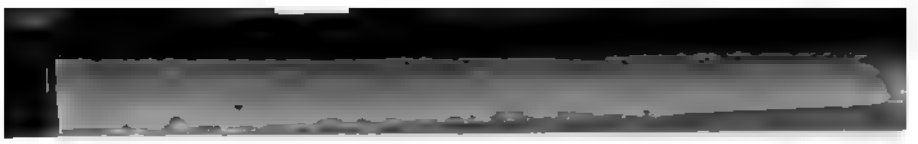
In 1827, Prof. Reuben D. Muzzey of Dartmouth Medical College delivered his famous address before the New Hampshire Medical Society, of which he was president. No man is surer of immortality than Dr. Muzzey. Hear him! For sixty years that voice has been ringing throughout the world! — "Let all virtuous men unite to expel the common enemy. He ought not to be allowed a place in Christian society. He is a foreigner, a Mohammedan; he was born in the land of robbers, and he has established the genuineness of his origin by the millions he has deprived of property, of morals and of life. He has come to us in the robe of friendship, has assured us of his best regards, has proffered his aid and solace in sickness, pain and poverty. Such a friend, who could reject? He has been received into general favor, and admitted to Christian confidence and companionship; and what reward has he taken for his kind offices? He has stolen away character, health, property, the rich blessings and endowments of society and domestic intercourse, the moral sense, life and the hope of heaven.

up, then, to the combat. Always meet him as an
ever again admit him to your bosoms; give him no
expel him from your houses; drive him from the
lways treat him as a murderer; he has slain your
he lurks for the life-blood of your children; he
sabre for you."

ow abide these three — Rush, Muzzey and Davis.
cal profession can remove intemperance, and is
le if it be not done.

be pardoned for quoting again from one of the
those days, and for the pride with which I repro-
following extracts from the work of an honored
my native and beloved State.

on. Jonathan Kittredge of Canaan, New Hamp-
s one of the ablest lawyers and jurists of his gen-
On the eighth day of January, 1827, he delivered an
on the Effects of Ardent Spirits," before a public
in the town of Lyme, New Hampshire, which was
by the American Tract Society, No. 221 of its



lated to make him a useful and respectable member of society. Perhaps he was our school-fellow, and our boyhood may have been passed in his company. We witnessed the first budding of his mental powers, and know that he possessed an active, enterprising mind. He grew up into life with every prospect of usefulness. He entered into business, and for a while did well. His parents looked to him for support in old age, and he was capable of affording it. He accumulated property, and in a few years, with ordinary prudence and industry, would have been independent. He married and became the head of a family, and the father of children, and all was prosperous and happy around him. Had he continued as he began, he would now have been a comfort to his friends, and an honor to the community. But the scene quickly changed. He grew fond of ardent spirits. He was seen at the store and the tavern. By degrees he became intemperate. He neglected his business, and his affairs went to gradual decay. He is now a drunkard; his property is wasted; his parents have died of broken hearts; his wife is pale and emaciated, his children ragged, squalid and ignorant. He is the tenant of some little cabin that poverty has erected to house him from the storm and tempest. He is useless and worse than useless; he is a pest to all around him. All the feelings of his nature are blunted; he has lost all shame; he procures his accustomed supply of the poison that consumes him; he staggers through mud and through filth to his hut; he meets a weeping wife and starving children; he abuses them, he tumbles into his straw, he rolls and foams like a mad brute, till he is able to go again. He calls for more rum, he repeats the scene from time to time, from day to day, till soon his nature faints, *and he becomes sober in death.*

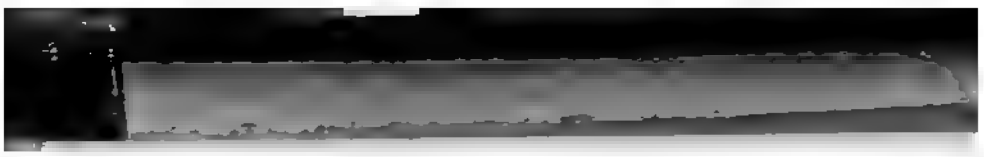
"Let us reflect that this guilty, wretched creature had an immortal mind — he was like us, of the same flesh and blood — he was our brother, destined to the same eternity, created by and accountable to the same God, and will at last stand at the same judgment-bar; and who, amid such reflections, will not weep at his fate, whose eye can remain dry, and whose heart unmoved?

"This is no picture of the imagination. It is a common and sober reality. It is what we see almost every day of our lives; and we live amid such scenes and events, with the addition or subtraction of a few circumstances; it is the case of every one of the common drunkards around us. They have not completed the drama — they are alive — but they are going to death with rapid strides, as their predecessors have already gone. Another company of immortal minds is coming on to fill their places, as they have filled others'. The number is kept good and increasing."

spoken more than sixty years ago. Even then old, old, story" of moderate indulgence, gradual . and final despair. To-day it is the same story, r, true as ever, and far wider in its application.
owerful discussion of the general subject of intem-
1. Kittredge voices the concurring sentiment of follows:

this moderate use of ardent spirits that produces all It is this which paves the way to downright and eation. Abolish the ordinary and temperate use of ts, and there would not be a drunkard in the

re apt to think that the wretches whom we see and d were always so; that they were out of miserable l families; and they are walking in the road in which rn. But this is not so. Among the number may be proportion who were as lovely in their infancy, as their youth, and as useful in early life, as your own l have become drunkards — I repeat it, and let it



what hundreds you can name are now, would hesitate, that he might save him, to banish intoxicating drinks from his premises forever?

"But if all will do it he is saved; and he who contributes but a mite to this work of God deserves the everlasting gratitude of the republic. If the names of a Brainerd, of a Schwartz, of a Buchanan, have been rendered immortal by their efforts to convert the heathen to Christianity, the names of those men who shall succeed in converting Christians to temperance and sobriety should be written in letters of ever-during gold, and appended by angels in the temple of the living God. The sum of their benevolence would be exceeded only by His who came down from heaven for man's redemption. Then, banish it; this is the only way to save your children.

"As long as you keep ardent spirits in your houses, as long as you drink it yourselves, as long as it is polite and genteel to sip the intoxicating bowl, so long society will remain just what it is now, and so long drunkards will spring from your loins, and so long drunkards will wear your names to future generations. And there is no way given under heaven whereby man can be saved from the vice of intemperance, but that of *total abstinence*."

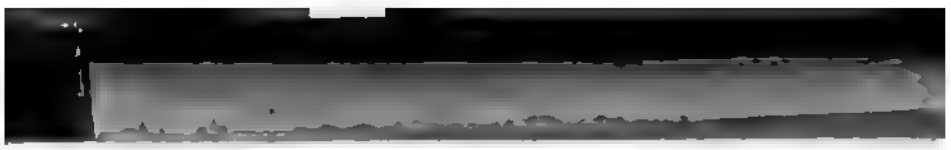
Truer now than then, for the drinks of to-day are deadlier than ever before.

Churches and denominational associations, medical bodies, military organizations, public meetings, almost every form of effort united to endorse these and similar expressions of sentiment in all parts of the country; and a mighty movement, based on "moral suasion," filled the land for the removal of the evils of intoxication from society, which has never wholly ceased, although it was seriously interrupted by the civil war, and is now not only more active than ever at home, but is agitating and educating the popular mind throughout the civilized world. This work — the enlightenment of the mind, and the awakening of the moral sense which results from it, so that both the utility and the duty of personal abstinence from whatever poisons the soul as well as the body — is now clearly seen and felt to be the only substantial foundation of permanent temperance reform.

The public sentiment which resulted from this discussion naturally sought to apply the doctrine of total abstinence to society through the forms of law. If the use of alcohol as

e is an injury and a sin by the individual, how can
t for society to permit an indulgence which con-
upon the whole, with the accumulating intensity of
l ratio, all the evils which degrade and ruin the
sumer!

as evolved the idea of legal suasion, which may
have the same relation to society, using the term
e of the State, which moral conviction or suasion
individual. Each has in view the establishment of
the one for the control of personal conduct, and
her the control of the whole by the combined
ll its parts. And as in its origin and early stages
ent sought to reform by substituting the restricted
use, and only after experience had demonstrated
and folly of the effort asserted the broad, radi-
potent doctrine of total abstinence as a civil, moral
us duty, so also, by reason of what would seem to
ble from the structure of human nature, the first



in future legislation, until the rescue of mankind is accomplished.

In 1838, the Commonwealth of Massachusetts adopted the famous fifteen-gallon law, which greatly injured the retail traffic. It was, in fact, almost death to the saloon, in those days, when laws were made to be executed, and not to be evaded or to serve as a legal cloak for crime.

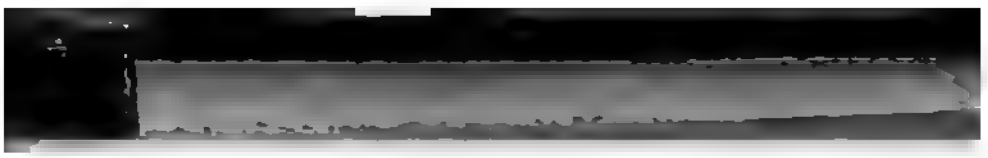
This law prohibited the retailing of any spirituous liquors, except for medicine and for use in the arts, by apothecaries and physicians specially licensed—in quantities of less than fifteen gallons, and that delivered and carried away all at one time.

In many other States like laws were enacted, many of them soon to be repealed; but the agitation or movement had been placed upon the right track, and the engineer knew whither to run his train. Scores of years might and will elapse before it arrives at the millennial terminus: but it is only a question of time, the avoiding of accidents and the removal of obstructions. The contest in legislation had previously been between license, or regulation, and entire freedom from all restraint. Henceforth it was to be practically conceded that the liquor trade is amenable to law, and that, unlike useful occupations, the public good requires its regulation or restraint.

Ever since that time the real controversy has been between license as a form of alleged restraint, accompanied with a certain cash interest or partnership by the people in the admitted curse, on the one hand, and war to the death against it, on the other. In such a conflict there can be no compromise, because principles are incapable of selling out, and human souls in masses are honest and almost sure to be right so far as they comprehend the issues involved. Having once seen clearly the nature and effect of the use of poisonous beverages upon society, and that prohibition is the very essence of its prevention, as much as prohibition is of the essence of the ten commandments or of legislation against any other crime, the people will cling to the great remedy and insist upon its use, notwithstanding the nostrums of honest or of knavish quackery, to say nothing of the alternate coma and contortion of the patient.

was made to wield the power of the national
to the complete destruction of all State legisla-
the trade; but the Supreme Court of the United
d, in the words of Chief Justice Taney: —
tate may regulate its own internal traffic accord-
wn judgment and upon its own views of the
well-being of its citizens. . . . If any State
tail and internal traffic in ardent spirits inju-
itizens, and calculated to produce idleness, vice
ry, I see nothing in the Constitution of the
s to prevent it from regulating and restraining
or from prohibiting it altogether, if it thinks

the result of the famous liquor cases carried up
tes of Massachusetts, New Hampshire and Rhode
led in the year 1847, and to be found in 5
Reports of the Supreme Court of the United
s much was settled for the States; but the



to create that sentiment, for the support of the law. In 1835, "more than eight thousand temperance societies had been formed; more than four thousand distilleries had been stopped; more than two hundred thousand persons had ceased to use any kind of intoxicating liquor; about two millions had ceased to use distilled liquors, one million five hundred thousand of whom were enrolled members of the temperance societies." ("Liquor Problem," p. 474.)

When the tide of reformation hesitated, a new form of agitation, electrical and almost volcanic in its character, was developed, in what is known as the Washingtonian movement.

On the evening of the second day of April, 1840, six inebriates, said to have been a club organized for "social tippling," met in Chase's Tavern, in the city of Baltimore. A distinguished lecturer on temperance was to speak in the city that night, and the club sent a committee to hear the lecture and report to the club. The report of the committee was favorable, — the landlord denounced temperance lectures, a discussion ensued, and a member of the club said, "We expect rum-sellers to cry down temperance lecturers; it is for your interest to do so."

They reorganized the tippling club into "The Washington Society," and took the pledge of total abstinence. They kept the pledge, became apostles of its principles, and the movement spread all over the land. In a few years six hundred thousand drunkards had been reformed, of whom, however, all but one hundred and fifty thousand returned to their cups. The moral of this movement is that we must save the boy if we would be sure of the man. On the whole, it may be doubted whether the Washingtonian excitement was a blessing or a curse; because, unfortunately, many of its most zealous and active promoters discouraged all resort to the enactment and enforcement of laws against the traffic. The result was that when the nervous exaltation of communities had passed away, and the extra momentum of moral forces was exhausted, public sentiment not being crystallized into the enduring forms of law, the enemy came in again like a flood, and prevailed mightily once more. To be sure, one hundred and fifty

put to the lips of the four hundred an
fell and perished in that last state wh
first? Besides, we have ever since
absurd theory, which is the favorite f
dealers, that the evil is increased becaus
law. This feature of the Washingtor
have been a trace of maudlin insanity
not eradicate, and the consequent loss t
tion of the best results of this mighty
heaven is full of pithy suggestion to th
in the temperance movement of to-day
laws when overshadowed by the highest
tion, and according to the loftiest ide
always be better than the people unt
attained unto them. A good law shoul
because it is violated. It should remain
like the Golden Rule in the Christian fai
conduct, if nothing more, and as a ra
faithful and law-abiding minority, unti
community climbs to the higher standar
beneficent provisions for the general goo

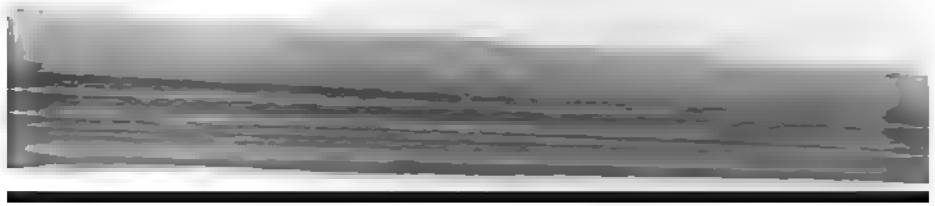
But, even with moral agitation and l
bined, the evil, although spasmodically
ciously remained.

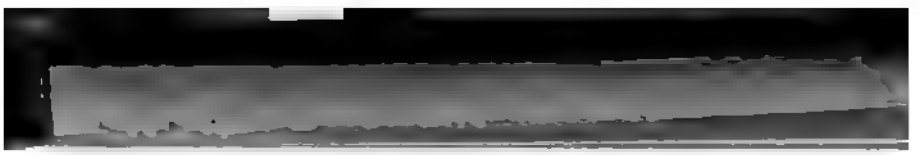
Yet the resolute determination of the
their own freedom from their oppressor d
a new and most important improvement
was developed.

It was the Maine law.

Gen. Neal Dow,

"Father of the Maine Law."





and a crime, and destroyed the contraband and forfeited stock of liquor, with all its utensils and agencies, like a kit of burglars' tools. In addition to this, it increased personal penalties and made imprisonment easy whenever a community is in earnest.

The Maine law, in efficient form, was signed by the Governor June 2, 1851. Before its enactment, prohibition had been a barren fig-tree, except in remarkably fine seasons. Since that time, whenever the lord of the vineyard has cared for it, the tree has borne good fruit. It does not yield well in the wild state; but it is not a thistle, and, when properly cultivated, it produces, not thorns, but figs.

The temperance movement had now developed the two great agencies of its own promotion, and henceforth there could be no doubt that the efforts of its supporters would be directed to secure *total abstinence by the individual and absolute prohibition by the State.*

For the last thirty-five years, more than the average lifetime of a generation, the application of these two principles — abstinence and prohibition — has been the intelligent object of the temperance movement, and such will necessarily continue to be the plan of battle to the end.

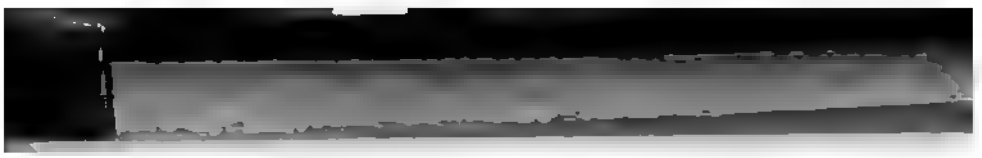
But the public mind grasps the situation slowly; and every step in advance is taken only after experience has demonstrated its necessity. Prohibition was long applied merely to the retail sale. It seems incomprehensible that intelligent law-makers should not have directed their efforts first against the manufacture: but it is only within the last few years that this has been done; and even now the force of the temperance movement is largely wasted by misdirection. More slowly still has the public mind been able to comprehend the necessity of action by the nation, in order that the entire sovereignty of the people may be exerted for the overthrow of an evil which is as incapable of control by the States as the waters of the ocean are of separation by geographical lines. But, notwithstanding all these and other difficulties, which have been and are and will be encountered, the liquor traffic is doomed to destruction; because the public good demands it, and the intelligent conscience of the people will never rest until the strong arm of the law

the sword of prohibition through and through the
eart.

rough many vicissitudes and fluctuations, the tem-
ovement has grown stronger and more sublime
last third of a century, until now it displays in-
proportions and embraces the world in its sweep.
d everywhere its only real victories have been
the banner of total abstinence and prohibition.
ntroversy, whether in nation, or state, or county,
nicipality, the test comes between these two great
on the one hand, and the moderate or free use
ow license or free indulgence, for it is all one thing
— on the other.

y the unerring instinct of self-preservation, the
riably arrays itself with this latter group. No
monstration than this fact could exist, that only
are its enemies, while license and moderation are

lligence which comes of incessant agitation has



CHAPTER XXI.

FORCES AGAINST ALCOHOL — RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

The Two Great Principles, Total Abstinence and Prohibition — Religious Organizations — "One Hundred Years of Temperance" — The Roll-Call of the Churches — Presbyterian Church — John Wesley and the Methodist Champions — The Baptist Position; Gov. George N. Briggs and Congressional Temperance Society; Wayland, Knapp, Garrison: Mississippi Convention of 1884: Dr. Gifford's Summary — Reformed Dutch Church — Cumberland Presbyterian Church — Lutheran Church — Society of Friends — United Brethren — Disciples of Christ — Universalist Church: Thompson, Chapin and Miner — Methodist Protestant Church — Congregational Churches; Humphrey, Evarts, Beecher, Justin Edwards, Cheever, Gough, Wilson and others — Episcopal Church — German Reformed Church — The Moravians — Reformed Episcopal — The Unitarians; Lowell, Channing, Ware, May, Pierrepont, Gannett, Hale, Faxon — Free Baptist Church — Christian Church — Church of God — United Presbyterian Church — African Methodists — Evangelical Association — Methodist Episcopal Church South — The Unanimity of the Churches on this Great Moral Issue.

I FIND it impossible within the limits of a much larger work than this to enter upon a statement of the multifarious details of the temperance movement in recent years. Nor is it necessary, for the most that is important is either fresh in general recollection or is accessible in the various records of contemporaneous events. I have endeavored rather to write of facts and principles which are the elements of the great debate, and on which the final decision of the controversy must depend, and to avoid the endless and profitless discussion of the details of temporary measures and of local action. It is sufficient for this purpose to say that it seems to me that all which is desirable or permanent in the temperance movement lies in the application and enforcement of these two great leading principles: Total abstinence from the use of all intoxicating beverages by the individual, and absolute prohibition thereof by public law. Whatever

of statutory or of constitutional legislation by the nation and by the States, or by the people in limited localities, under the peculiar method known as local-option laws, promotes or tends to promote the ascendency of these principles is in the direction of permanent and desirable temperance reform. All else, in my belief, is worthless — a fraud, a delusion and a snare — save only as failure lights up the lamp of experience to guide honest souls into safer paths hereafter. And really, has not history already recorded enough for the instruction of all whose sincere desire is to destroy, rather than to protect, this trade in human bodies and souls? But capital and appetite are a strong combination, and they have infinite ingenuity to devise and equal power to execute means "not to do it." If God was not a majority, it would be a hopeless prospect for the temperance reform. In this and in following chapters, I shall endeaver to give some account of the organizations, forces and instrumentalities which are arrayed on the side of man in his great conflict with alcohol.

OF RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

The primary relation of man is to his Creator, the Great First Cause, "whom we call God and know no more." The feeling which exists in consequence of this relation manifests itself in love, adoration and worship. It is universal, ineradicable and intense. It is religion; and, whatever may be the forms and ceremonies of its manifestation, and however it may be perverted and distorted in its development, this element or attribute of human nature is in him the source of aspiration and progress. It is the elastic connection which continually lifts the race as a whole, and exerts the most powerful and permanent impulse in all reform. The religious organizations of Christendom demonstrate this truth. This elastic union between man and his God is often strained, and sometimes appears to be broken; but, generally, it holds, and, let us hope, may never fail in the end to draw every wandering planet again to the bosom of its eternal source. As might be expected, — in fact, must from the laws of nature be the case — those organizations in society through which conscience, morality and worship are most actively manifested, the churches — religious bodies — have from the

first been, and still continue to be, the great visible force which has sustained the temperance movement against the opposition it has encountered. I do not mean that they are composed of anything but "men of like passions as ourselves." They have, indeed, required to be enlightened and converted; but I do mean that they, as organizations, represent the highest and best in the community — not all of it, but the majority of it; and that every good cause has very largely, I think chiefly, to rely upon them for that ever present power which grinds the grist of human welfare. Large volumes could be, have been, written, giving the history of temperance effort in each of the great Christian denominations, and I can only refer the reader to them for all but a few very general statements. But I wish to show the spirit and attitude which the great denominations of the Christian church, representing, as they do, the highest and strongest forces at work in our civilization, have occupied hitherto, and their present position in line of battle. "One Hundred Years of Temperance," published by the National Temperance Society, contains this information in full. I am greatly indebted to it for facts relating to the Protestant churches.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Presbyterian Church has noted and strongly opposed the sin of intemperance from its organization. The Rev. Francis Makemie was the first Presbyterian minister in America. He was the father of American Presbyterianism, and preached against intemperance as early as 1705 — and similar utterances were common by the clergy of this denomination ever afterward.

The ancestors of Dr. Benjamin Rush, whose relation to the reform is well understood, were mostly Quakers and Baptists, but his mother was a Presbyterian, and he is himself described by the historian as a "noble and gifted son of the Presbyterian Church."

The constitution of the church was adopted May 28, 1788, and at the first meeting of the assembly, which was the next year, "she expressed her determination to contribute her part to render men *sober* . . . . . subjects of a lawful gov-

In the year 1811, Dr. Rush succeeded in arous-
ssembly to vigorous action, which accomplished
l, and, among other things, occasioned the organi-
the Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of
nce.

illiam Y. Brown, D.D., tells us "that it may be said,
ny disparagement to others, that by this deliverance
and by the subsequent activity of the committee
ondence, ... the Presbyterian Church became
wledged leader of God's hosts in the temperance
this country — a position which she has nobly and
maintained for nearly three-quarters of a century."
arly this church began to foreshadow the doctrine
bstinence, and its application at least to ardent
enforce temperance by church discipline, to pro-
eacher from retailing "spirituous or malt liquors
rfeiting his ministerial character among us." It
been the "supreme desire of the Presbyterian
'secure' the utter extermination of the traffic in

and people, in connection with the religious and sober citizens of our common country."

The Presbyterian Church stops there because there is no further to go. There is no more advanced ground, and it is with just pride that one of her distinguished sons (Dr. Brown) exclaims: "So hath this noble church wrought in the past century in this great cause, and I have the utmost confidence that she will be true to her past history to the end, and when . . . . . the liquor traffic shall be outlawed in every State in the Union, and in the laws and constitution of the federal government, as it doubtless will be in the near future, when the good angel of victory shall appear bringing the crown for the most valiant soldier, methinks I hear the unanimous voice ringing out from all divisions of the one great army: 'Let the crown be placed upon the old blue banner of the Presbyterian Church, the standard that has always been in the forefront of the hottest part of the battle, for she is worthy to receive it.'"

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In the year 1760, John Wesley, who ranks only less than the inspired Apostles among the great characters of the Christian church, wrote the following "on the sin of distilling and selling spirituous liquors": "But neither may we gain by hurting our neighbor in *body*. Therefore we may not sell anything which tends to impair health, such as, eminently, all that liquid fire commonly called drams or spirituous liquors. It is true that these may have a place in medicine. . . . . Therefore, such as prepare and sell them only for that end may keep their conscience clear. . . . . But all who sell them in the common way, to any one who will buy, *are poisoners in general.* They murder the king's subjects by wholesale. . . . . They drive them to hell like sheep;—and what is their gain? Who would envy their large estates and sumptuous palaces? A curse is in the midst of them — the curse of God cleaves to the stones, the timber, the furniture of them! The curse of God is in their gardens, their walks, their groves — a fire that burns to the nethermost hell! *Blood, blood, is there; the foundation, the floor, the walls, the roof, are stained with blood!* And canst

thou hope, O thou man of blood! though thou art 'clothed in scarlet and fine linen, and farest sumptuously every day,' canst thou hope to deliver down thy fields of blood to the third generation? Not so, for there is a God in heaven; therefore thy name shall be rooted out. Like as those whom thou hast destroyed, body and soul, thy memorial shall perish with thee."

Mr. Wesley exhibited the qualities of high statesmanship, as well as of a Christian teacher, in dealing with the liquor problem of his day. From 1743, when, by the rules of the "United Societies of Methodists," "drunkenness, buying or selling spirituous liquors, or drinking them, except in cases of extreme necessity," were prohibited, all through his prolonged and unparalleled labors, he denounced the sin of intemperance, and so bent the twig of Methodism that the mighty tree inclines only to the right, and gives neither shade nor shelter to the chief curse of this world, and, so far as we can judge from the number and fate of its victims, of the next world also. After giving the facts, Dr. Buckley says: "Let it, then, be remembered forever that American Methodism began as a total-abstinence society, of the strictest sort, forbidding the manufacture, the sale or the use of spirituous liquors, except in cases of extreme necessity. Whoever violated that rule was subject to discipline and branded as inconsistent by the general rules, which were read in his hearing on all important public occasions." Subsequently there was a partial decline, for this high standard seems to have taxed poor human nature beyond what, under the temptations of the times, it could bear. For a while, they left out the word "extreme" before "necessity"; but in the General Conference of 1828 it was resolved: "Whereas, the rules and examples of the Wesleyan Methodists, from the founding of their existence as a people, both in Europe and America, were calculated to suppress intemperance, and to discountenance the needless use of ardent spirits, that all our preachers and people be expected, and they are hereby expected, to adhere to their first principles, as contained in their excellent rules on this subject, and as practiced by our fathers, and to do all that they prudently can, both by precept and example, to suppress intemperance throughout the

Dr. J. M. Buckley,
Editor of "The Christian Advocate."

land"; . . . . . and "That, to bring about the reformation desired on this subject, it is important that we neither drink ourselves (except medicinally) nor give it to visitors or workmen." In 1844 the church divided, and then and subsequently the sentiment of the Methodists, both South and North, seems to have been for prohibition of the liquor evil in all its branches. At the first General Conference after the division, a report was adopted in which the Conference says: "We proclaim with peculiar satisfaction that we now have Mr. Wesley's rule on spirituous liquors restored to our general rules." "This was done by a vote of 2011 to 21, in the annual conference" (Dr. Buckley). In 1852, the General Conference rejoiced "greatly," . . . . . especially "that God has put it in the hearts of civil rulers to interpose the authority of the State for the protection of society against what we hold to be an enormous social wrong — the manufacture and sale of intoxicating drinks." At nearly if not quite every General Conference since that time, the same ground has been taken, and specific things prescribed to be done, having in view the greater efficiency of the clergy and the membership in the work of destroying the traffic.

Dr. Buckley writes, in "One Hundred Years of Temperance": "The ministry and active membership of the Methodist Episcopal Church are, almost to a man, zealous advocates of total abstinence. Among the ministers, it would be difficult to find one who is known to use even malt liquors as a beverage. Among the people, the general practice is that of total abstinence. Probably there is no body of men and women of any considerable size in the world who purchase and use so small an amount of intoxicating liquors as a beverage as the Methodist Episcopal Church . . . . . and it stands to-day, in the United States, as an aggressive force second to none in the efforts to overthrow a system, with its dependent usages, which promotes every moral and social evil, and produces many misfortunes, vices and crimes, which, without it, would have no existence."

THE BAPTIST CHURCH.

"The Baptist denomination is an archipelago. Each local church lifts itself independent of every other church. . . . .

ination stands for State rights as opposed to
n in church life." This remark of Rev. O. P.
explain the reason why in his sketch of the
of this powerful and omnipresent denomination
perance movement, he quotes little from repre-
lies in regard to its sentiments during the period
e evolution. But the general fact is apparent
ptists, in their several divisions, have been well
in the war against alcohol. Their representative
delivered some of the earliest and most decided
upon the subject. Gov. Briggs was President of
sional Temperance Society.
Wayland wrote to Dr. Justin Edwards in the year
nk the prohibition of the traffic in ardent spirits
for legislative enactment, and I believe the most
lts would flow from such prohibition." The
an movement was guided and fostered by and
eaching of Elder Knapp. The first temperance
National Philanthropist — was owned and edited

ported the First and Second Baptist Churches of Boston, in 1823, as having no member engaged in the liquor traffic, and the Boston Baptist Bethel has sustained a Monday evening temperance meeting, every week, for more than forty years, and has a pledge containing over 20,000 names ("One Hundred Years Temperance," p. 317). In 1835, a New Jersey association of churches declared "that it is morally wrong in all, but especially in a professor of religion, to manufacture, vend or use such liquors (intoxicating or alcoholic) as a common article of luxury or living." It will be observed that this early declaration also includes *fermented* drinks within its terms.

They also declare for total abstinence, and for the *expulsion from their communion* of all who make, vend or use intoxicating liquors as a common article of luxury or living, if they should prove to be incorrigible after affectionate and earnest efforts to reclaim them. From 1883 to the present time, the State conventions of this great denomination, all over the country, have been very emphatic for total abstinence and for prohibition. I quote from the resolutions of the Mississippi convention of 1884:

"*Resolved*, That we raise our uncompromising protest against the use, manufacture or sale of intoxicating liquors as a beverage; against the renting of property for the manufacture or sale of intoxicating liquors; the selling of the fruits and cereals to be manufactured into this beverage; the signing of whisky petitions or going on the bonds of liquor sellers, and against giving countenance in any way to the iniquitous traffic or use.

"*Resolved*, That the cause of Christ is greatly injured by churches retaining in their fellowship whisky sellers, whisky drinkers, visitors of saloons, and signers of petitions to sell whisky, and those who persist in lending their influence to Satan in these ways should be brought under church discipline.

"*Resolved*, That we will use our influence to secure an enforcement of the existing statutes in regard to the traffic in intoxicating beverages, and that we will endeavor to bring about prohibition as soon as practicable. That we believe

"First, that the most effectual legal remedy for the manifold evils of intemperance is constitutional prohibition.

"Second, the licensed liquor traffic to be the enemy of the church, a disgrace to civilization and humanity.

we believe it to be our duty to support for office such
as are in favor of temperance reform, other things
al.

ed, That we rejoice at the progress of legal prohibition
te and throughout the United States."

a marvel of completeness and power! "Only one
ou lackest," and that will yet be supplied by the
g necessities of the case — an emphatic crowning
r national prohibition. A people thus in earnest
he way.

fford thus sums up for the Baptist denomination:
e the honor,

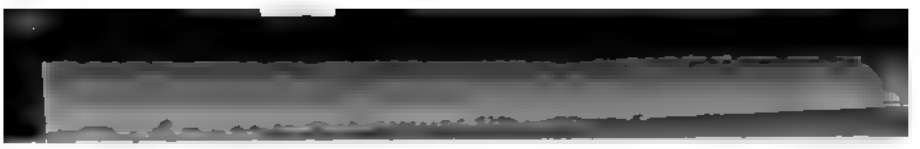
" establishing the first temperance newspaper, and
he way to the founding of the Temperance Publica-
e.

" one of the first utterances for Prohibition.

" originating the Washington movement.

" the oldest continuous temperance service.

" standing squarely, as a denomination, for total



from the beginning until now. The Rev. C. L. Wells, D.D., claims for this church that, "in its ministry and membership, it presents as fair a record for purity, Christly living and devotion to the welfare of humanity as any church in this broad land. . . . . Wherever a Reformed Dutch Church is established, there you find earnest advocates of 'law and order,' of sound reform, of temperance, and determined opposition to the traffic in intoxicating drink. We claim to stand among the leaders in this enterprise. Such is the attitude of our church toward this work."

And so we salute thee — venerable! and without a stain!

THE CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This denomination is seventy-seven years old. Born in a time of general religious and temperance revival, from the beginning it has been a temperance church.

In the year 1881, the assembly ordered "that our people be advised to favor the passage of prohibitory laws, and that they vote for men who will both make and execute such laws"; and in 1885 this denomination declared for national prohibition, with a clearness and emphasis which entitle it to prominent leadership in the great conflict of the world. Who shall lead but those who can see? Hear the assembly! — After enumerating the various general principles and measures embraced in the movement, they say:

"We should regard the foregoing and other methods of temperance work as but means to the end at which the special and wonderful movement of the day aims, and that is so devoutly to be prayed for — *the national abolition of the drink traffic*. This is the transcendent issue of the hour." Rev. J. Reed Morris thus sums up a most interesting sketch:

"Be it observed that ecclesiastical orthodoxy, in this age of the world, is measured largely by a church's attitude toward the liquor traffic. . . . . If, as has been hereinbefore maintained, this church stands in the front rank of the great battle-line of the Lord's host, arrayed in fierce conflict against the monster foe, Intemperance, there is no ground for vain-glory.

"The watchword of the day is — 'Go forward.' Therefore, the imperative demand upon all who are committed to

lent issue is to gird on the armor anew for a onset against a common foe to both civil and rests."

THE LUTHERAN CHURCH.

ran Church is older than the temperance refor- turies older than the modern temperance move- l abstinence and prohibition. It has, however, fluence of its strong German intellectuality and feeling against the drinking tendencies of the Times, and, after the manner of massive natures, rch, becoming fairly aroused, has of late years the most radical and advanced of any, in its nd action against the rum traffic.

e General Synod says:

That we are more than ever thoroughly convinced y of thoroughly educating the public mind upon truths of temperance, by making free and proper

this very account, however, all the more needful is the co-operation of the Lutheran bodies with the hosts of temperance workers in other churches. The Lutherans have a grand mission, and they are nobly and hopefully arising to meet their peculiar responsibilities. Let them have at once the sympathies and prayers of all temperance reformers."

THE SOCIETY OF FRIENDS.

The Quakers originated in England, about 1660. They have always been pronounced in their opposition to war, the slave trade, slavery and intemperance. The society is separated into subdivisions called yearly meetings, which are the law-makers and governing body, independent of each other, but having a fraternal and advisory relation, which is maintained by correspondence. I will cite from the recent declarations of these meetings, to show the attitude of the society toward the traffic in alcohol.

In the year 1874, the yearly meeting of New England appointed a committee to "put forth earnest efforts to suppress the wicked traffic in intoxicating drinks," and an appropriation was made to their use. In 1876 are reported labors to promote constitutional prohibition, scientific instruction in schools, etc. The Philadelphia yearly meeting and ten others in various States occupy substantially the same grounds as that of New England, above cited. During most of the history of the society it has been consistently opposed to intemperance, and, by the sincerity and honesty of life manifested in their intercourse with the people, a strong influence for temperance has been exerted in favor of the temperance cause by this class of Christians. The particular action of each yearly meeting for many years is faithfully given by Mr. William Egerton in "One Hundred Years of Temperance."

THE UNITED BRETHREN IN CHRIST.

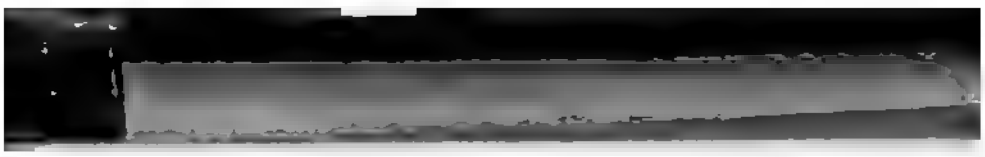
This denomination was organized in the year 1800, in a dwelling over the store-room of a distillery which belonged to one of the brethren.

In 1821, the Third General Conference resolved "that

hers nor lay members shall be allowed to carry
. . . . . and that it shall be the duty of the
labor against the evils of intemperance." In
neral Conference adopted a rule making it an
hable with expulsion, for an exhorter, preacher
manufacture or sell ardent spirits, and gave a
wherein those so engaged could close out their
1848, the use, as well as the manufacture and
idden to all members.

tne General Conference said: "We will not
forts until constitutional prohibition shall be
ery State of this our great domain." In 1885,
ition was reaffirmed, and the church urged "to
legitimate way to secure constitutional prohi-
state and national."

E. S. Lorenz sums up as follows: "But
ified with the political party or not, all United
Prohibitionists, and can be depended upon to
n constitutional prohibition is offered to the

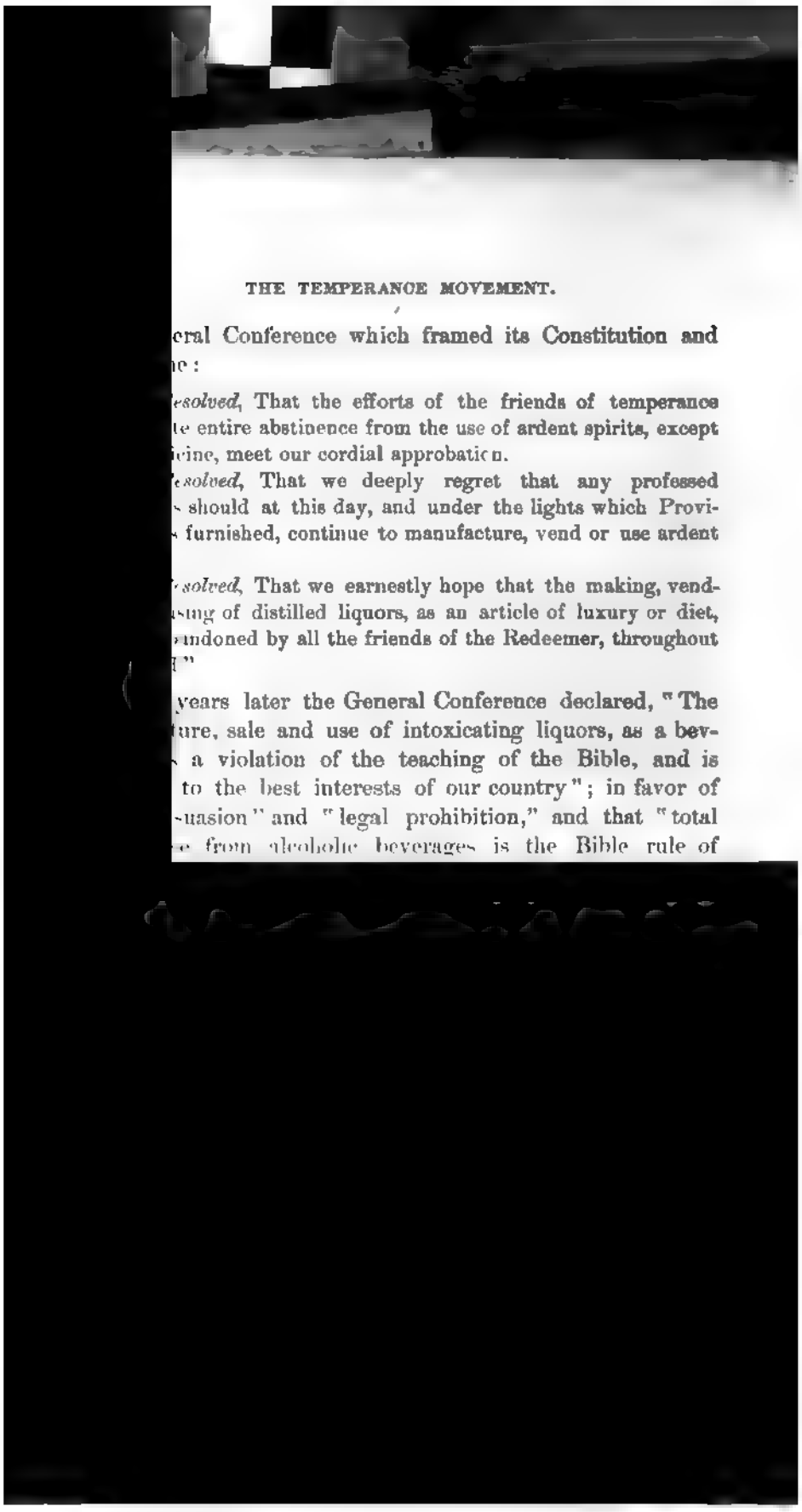


THE UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.

This church was organized in 1790, and in the year 1800, in order to avoid the appearance of evil in assembling at taverns, where liquor was generally abundant, the Convention resolved "that the council of the Convention do assemble in future at the private house of a brother or sister, as it becometh us to abstain from the appearance of evil." In 1835 strong temperance resolutions were adopted by the General Convention. In 1856, the General Convention classed slavery and intemperance together, and insisted that "the enormous evils" arising from both "are themes within the domain of the moral and religious teacher"; and in various State conventions, from time to time, total abstinence and legal prohibition have been strongly endorsed, and, within the last few years, prohibition by constitutional law. Rev. Edwin Thompson has been one of the most active and important laborers in the temperance reform. It was of him that, when some spoke of him as the "main spoke in the wheel," Dr. Lyman Beecher exclaimed, "Indeed, it seems to me that he has been the hub and all the spokes, and a considerable part of the rim!" Rev. Dr. Chapin will be remembered as for years the most eloquent American divine, and very prominent in the temperance reform, while Dr. A. A. Miner, "who conducted for the people of Massachusetts, before the legislative committee, the defense of prohibition against the assaults of Gov. Andrew, and is now president of the Massachusetts Alliance," is fittingly designated as the "unequalled champion of radical temperance measures in New England." Dr. Richard Eddy's sketch is much more full than the few facts which I have gleaned from it. This denomination has many distinguished names of men honorably connected with the temperance movement, among whom it would be injustice should I omit to mention that of Dr. Eddy himself.

THE METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH.

This church was organized in 1830. Its first "deliverance" against intemperance was made, as follows, by



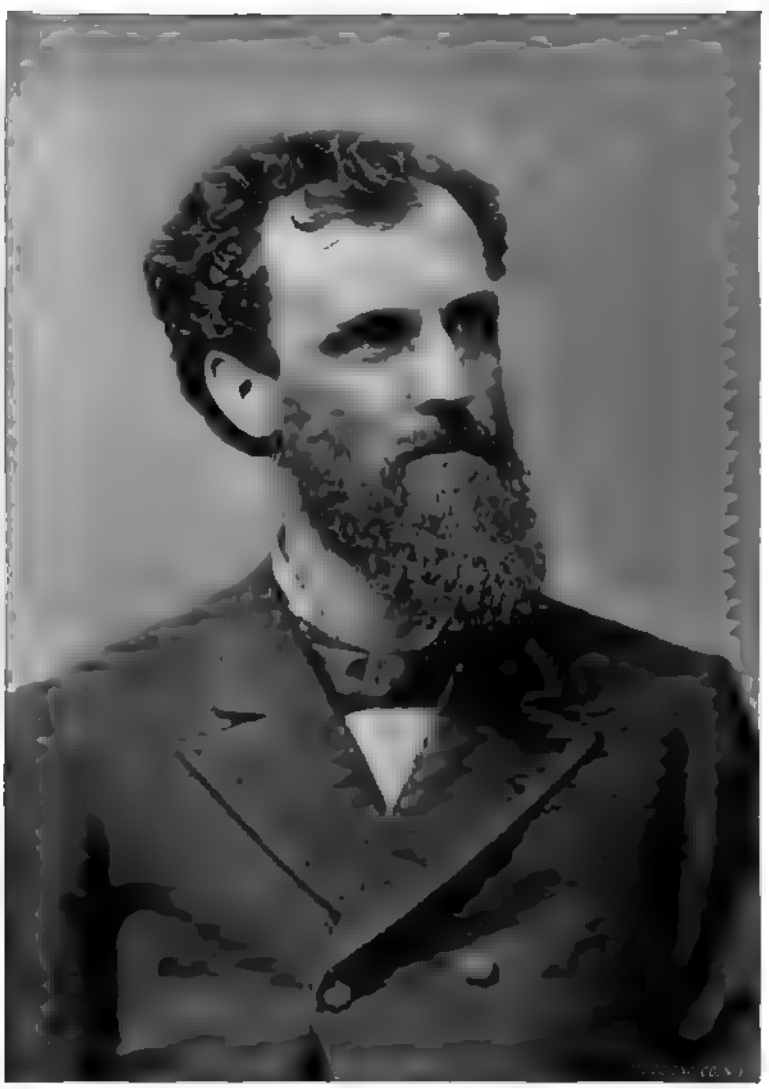
eral Conference which framed its Constitution and
ne:

esolved, That the efforts of the friends of temperance
te entire abstinence from the use of ardent spirits, except
icine, meet our cordial approbation.

esolved, That we deeply regret that any professed
s should at this day, and under the lights which Provi-
s furnished, continue to manufacture, vend or use ardent

esolved, That we earnestly hope that the making, vend-
sing of distilled liquors, as an article of luxury or diet,
ndoned by all the friends of the Redeemer, throughout
."

years later the General Conference declared, "The
ture, sale and use of intoxicating liquors, as a bev-
a violation of the teaching of the Bible, and is
to the best interests of our country"; in favor of
-uasion" and "legal prohibition," and that "total
e from alcoholic beverages is the Bible rule of



George A. Bailey,

Head of the Good Templars in New Hampshire.

times of war. But their form of church government and the town-meeting system have been the very charters and working models of freedom. To borrow an ecclesiastical term, they are the "deliverances" of liberty. National meetings are rare with this denomination. Dr. Langworthy says (p. 377 "One Hundred Years Temperance"). "Our conferences, associations, and councils are simply advisory. For more than a century we had no gathering, elective or otherwise, that could be called national."

For this reason it will not be possible to gather the history of the temperance sentiment of this denomination from general declarations of large representative bodies. But many of the most pronounced leaders of the temperance movement have been and are among the leaders of this faith, and the church membership is generally quite as radical in opposition to the traffic as are their representative men. Rev. Heman Humphrey, for twenty-two years president of Amherst College, preached a series of six temperance sermons in the year 1810, "probably the first *series* ever preached." In 1813, he published six articles in the *Panoplist*, on "the cause, origin, effects and remedy of intemperance in the United States."

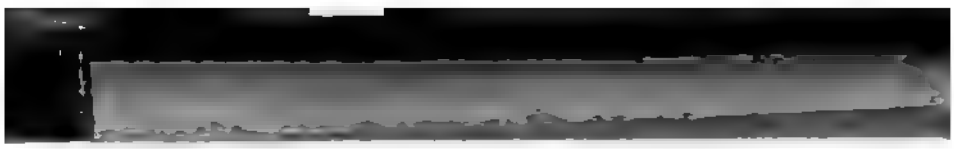
I do not know how the fact has been with regard to the intervening presidents of that institution, but I gladly embrace this opportunity to testify of the eminent scholar and noble man who now presides over it, that, much as the college may have gained, the country and its councils lost still more when he left the public service for that of this important seat of learning. More than anything whatever this nation needs radical, determined and able public men devoted to the cause of national prohibition, and especially are they needed on the floor of Congress! Great as will be the influence of Dr. Seelye upon the present and future of the country in his present career, having known him in his congressional life, I can not but regret the loss in that arena of his great powers and his conscientious devotion to duty in every good cause, and especially to the great temperance movement of this age, and of all ages, of which he is so well fitted to become the national champion.

Jeremiah Evarts, Esq., treasurer of the A. B. C. F. M.,

…er of Senator Evarts, became editor of the *Panoplist* …year 1810, published many articles which greatly … the cause in that early day, and was very active in …k of temperance organization. Rev. Calvin Hill …d *total abstinence* from spirituous liquors, as early …; and Rev. Roswell Swan was among the very … advocates of total abstinence — and he himself …l.

…yman Beecher was in his day — and it was a long one …bly the most influential of the leaders in temperance …

…ev. Justin Edwards, D.D., it is said that he was a …d fearless worker in the temperance cause, and … chief promoter of the organization of the American …nce Society, in 1816. Rev. Dr. Hewett, Rev. John …D.D., Rev. Samuel Worcester, D.D., President Day …ollege, President Lord of Dartmouth College, Pres- …tchcock of Amherst College, President Appleton of … Prof. Moses Stuart of Andover, Dr. Leonard



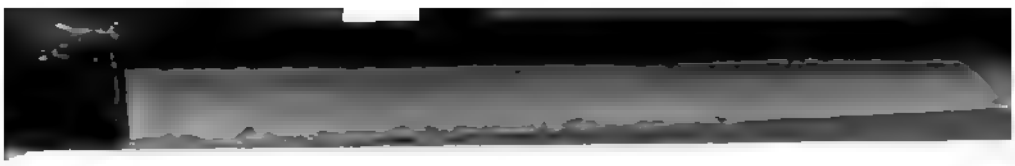
tion of the American Church Temperance Society utilizes the abilities and resources of all who are willing to oppose the evils of intemperance, whether in their personal habits they be abstainers or otherwise, the basis on which the work of the society is conducted being "union and co-operation, on perfectly equal terms, for the promotion of temperance, of those who use temperately and those who abstain entirely from intoxicating drinks as beverages." . . . . . And as to means it is said: "Supreme above all others we recognize the grace of God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, as the means by which the reform of the intemperate is to be sought." Dr. Da Costa gives a minute and valuable account of the working of this society, and of the growing energy with which the deep piety and vast power of this great branch of the Christian church is being concentrated in practical ways for the destruction of the liquor traffic. It can not be long before it will be found in the front rank of the battle; and, when it gets there, it will come with steady, organized and irresistible force.

Dr. Da Costa says (p. 383, "One Hundred Years," etc.): "The condition of the temperance work in the Protestant Episcopal Church at the present time may not be expressed adequately in statistics, and the effort, therefore, is not attempted. It may be said, however, that the leaven is gradually leavening the whole lump; and that, passing beyond the bounds of the body in connection with which it was organized, the Church Temperance Society is affecting the action of many kindred societies, and becoming a powerful factor in temperance work all over the land. It owes its strength and efficiency, first of all, to the deeply religious spirit in which the movement was conceived; and, secondly, to its policy in combining men of diverse views, who are nevertheless agreed respecting the common end. The society accepts the help of all, in whatsoever degree it may be offered, and engages in controversy with none."

Of this society, the late Hon. William E. Dodge said that its organization formed "one of the most important and beneficial events of the present century."

THE GERMAN REFORMED CHURCH.

W. C. Hendrickson, in his sketch of this church,
it is one of the oldest religious denominations in
y," and that "the progress of the temperance
the last hundred years is a marked feature in its
Many of the fathers now living remember when
liquors were freely used upon all churchly occa-
considered as one of the *spiritual influences* re-
timulate church work. . . . . It was not consid-
demeanor to give a sufficient amount to create the
ng." Thus it appears that, in common with
istian ceremonies in this church were celebrated
r not inconsistent with the rites of a heathen
see now what has happened. Within the last ten
General Synods held at Tiffin, Ohio, denounced
the monster evil, intemperance"; in 1884, the
d at Baltimore reaffirmed the same action, and



THE BIBLE CHRISTIAN CHURCH

antedates the other Christian churches, probably, "in the adoption of total abstinence from all intoxicating liquors" as a condition of membership. The Rev. William Cowherd organized such a church in the year 1809.

In 1823, Rev. William Metcalfe published a tract "on the duty of entire abstinence from all intoxicating drinks."— This includes fermented drinks, as well as ardent spirits. — He inculcates "entire abstinence from this baneful liquor," and declares: — "The accursed beverages ought never to gain admittance to our dwellings; and, if possible, *we should not even hear their names.*"

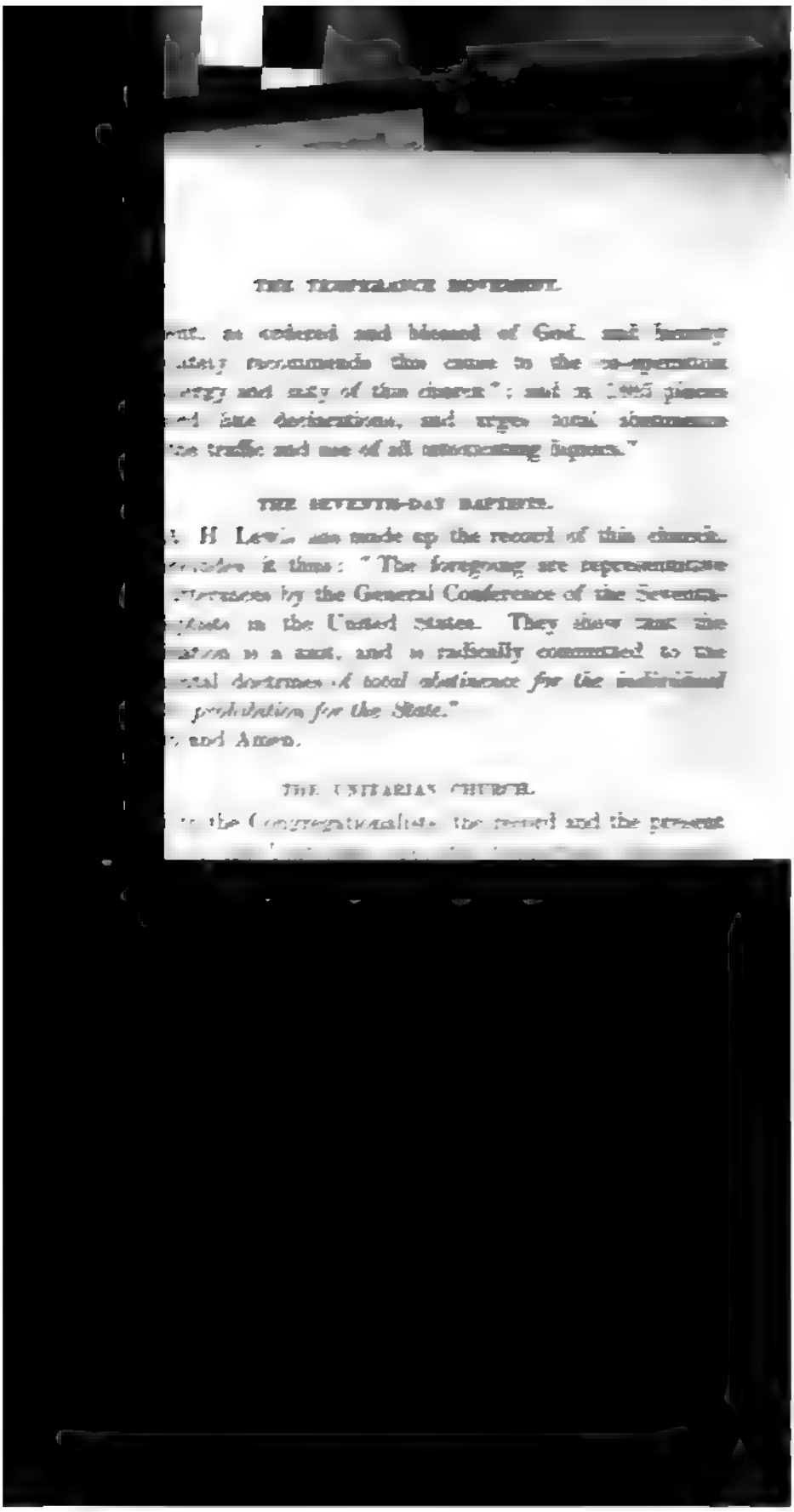
Rev. Henry S. Clubb informs us that this is believed to be the first tract published in the country "inculcating entire abstinence from intoxicating liquors"; and that the Bible Christian Church has never permitted "intoxicating liquors within its walls." Pride in such a record can not be a sin.

THE MORAVIAN CHURCH.

The Moravians are for temperance. In 1873, the American Synod takes this position: "It is opposed to all traffic in intoxicating drinks, and the use as a beverage of hard cider, beer, ale, whisky, wine, brandy, gin, rum, *patent bitters*, etc., and would respectfully urge all the members of our church to abstain therefrom" — and in the year 1884 the synod reaffirmed the same. As a denomination, the Moravians are in favor of legal measures for the suppression of intemperance and of the manufacture and sale of intoxicating drinks. Rev. J. Taylor Hamilton has compiled the resolutions of synods and other matter demonstrating the attitude of this most interesting branch of the Christian Church.

THE REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHURCH,

as shown by Rev. W. T. Sabine, holds advanced ground upon the temperance question. In 1873, the General Council resolved that it "marks with pleasure the progress of the temperance revival throughout the country, and desires to put on record its sympathy with that great



THE TEMPERANCE MOVEMENT.

...ent, as ordered and blessed of God, and [illegible] ...ately recommends this cause to the co-operation ...ergy and unity of this church"; and in [illegible] places ...ed like declarations, and urges total abstinence ...the traffic and use of all intoxicating liquors."

THE SEVENTH-DAY BAPTISTS.

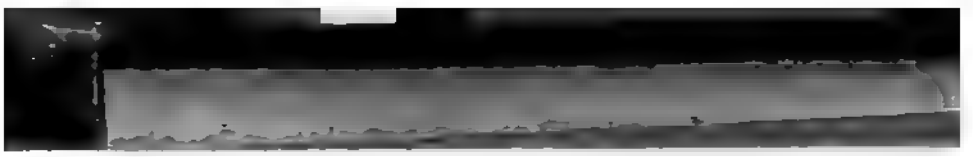
...H. Lewis has made up the record of this church, ...ndes it thus: "The foregoing are representative ...rances by the General Conference of the Seventh-...ptists in the United States. They show that the ...ation is a unit, and is radically committed to the ...ntal doctrines of *total abstinence for the individual* ... *prohibition for the State.*"

... and Amen.

THE UNITARIAN CHURCH.

... the Congregationalists, the record and the present

John B. Gough.



In 1872, the national conference declared it to be duty to do all that can be done, by voice and pen, by life and example, to "arrest and destroy this mighty foe of civilization," and in 1884 it declared that, "under all the conditions of modern society, we believe that nothing short of a total disuse of intoxicating beverages can serve as a sure means of abolishing and preventing the miseries and evils of intemperance."

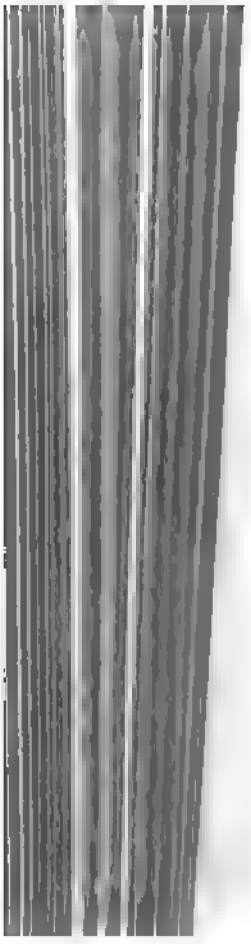
Dr. Lowell, Dr. Channing, Dr. Henry Ware, Jr., Rev. Samuel J. May, Rev. John Pierpont, William G. Elliott, D.D., well known throughout the Mississippi Valley, Dr. Gannett and many others, who have passed away, were, in their time, among the great champions of temperance reform.

Of the living, the Rev. Edward Everett Hale, the — but the time and space would fail me to write the names which belong on the brilliant roll of mighty men and women who are now at the forefront of battle in this temperance war — and what is true of the clergy is equally true of the laity of this denomination.

I shall be pardoned if I mention by name Henry H. Faxon of Quincy, whose intense zeal has never lacked for discretion, and who has beaten the devil so far every time, and, whenever it was necessary, has done it with his own fire. A practical man, who sees to it that those who take the sword perish by the sword. Ten such men would save the United States.

Of Mrs. Mary A. Livermore I write with the respectful reverence which is due to one of the ablest minds of either sex, adorned with all the graces and angelic excellencies of her own. Her services to the cause of temperance and its great companion, the full suffrage, so that the freedom of the race may be complete, have not been surpassed.

Rev. S. W. Bush, who has prepared a very interesting review of the work and position of the denomination, concludes thus: "Whatever real service this body of Christians has rendered to the temperance cause, just so far has it aided in the establishment among men of the kingdom of God."

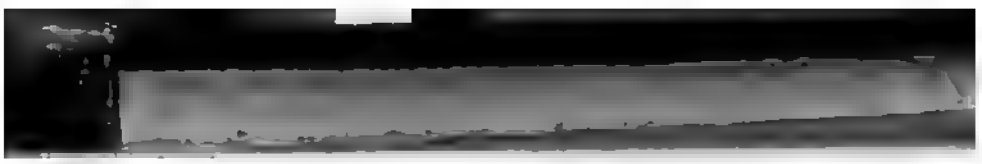


THE FREE BAPTIST CHURCH.

omination has always been in the advance of
m. They belong to the light infantry — the
heaven. Nor are they without cavalry and heavy
an army complete, without bummers or stragglers,
ting or on the march for another battle.

ear 1828, the General Conference resolved "that
the members of our churches to abstain from
ident spirits, on all occasions except when they
y as a medicine."

. they adopted a still stronger resolution, and
of the traffic: "The vending of intoxicating
productive of poverty, ignorance, suffering, vice
of every description; also of disease and death;
ler in intoxicating drinks is therefore responsible
s of which he is knowingly, unnecessarily and
the author, and should be regarded by the com-
lity of all the misery, crime and death which



instances showing the red-hot energy of the leaders of this denomination in the temperance work. One of them says: "I identify myself with this reform, for better or for worse. Dear as is the blood which courses in my veins, I stand or fall with it." Another "took a load of barley ten miles to market; and when he learned that it was to be made into intoxicating liquors, he said to the purchaser, 'You can not have my barley for such a purpose,' reloaded it, and took it home, preferring to lose it rather than receive money from such a business." No wonder that Neal Dow says: "I have been well acquainted with the position of the Free Baptist denomination on the subject of temperance and prohibition, from the beginning of the organizations . . . . . and I do not remember one who was not thoroughly a friend of this great movement, as they are to-day. . . . . *Without them, the cause would not stand where it does to-day.*" And to this I will add that *with them it will not remain where it is to-day; it will march steadily on to the perfect day of national and international prohibition.*

THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

The Quadrennial Convention of this church, held in the year 1882, adopted the following report on temperance:

"*Whereas*, Intemperance is the greatest evil of the age, and liquor-selling the 'crime of crimes' against God and man; therefore,

"1. *Resolved*, That the United States government ought at once to withdraw its sanction and support from the manufacturers and traffickers in intoxicating liquors.

"2. That we favor, and will heartily work for, Constitutional amendments in the various States where we reside, until the prohibition of the manufacture and sale of all intoxicants as beverages is an accomplished fact.

"3. That, in all future political action, we will carefully consider our relation to the cause of temperance, and will insist that men and parties claiming our support shall stand square on this vital subject.

"4. That we condemn, as contrary to the Christian life, the renting of buildings for the manufacture and sale of intoxicating beverages.

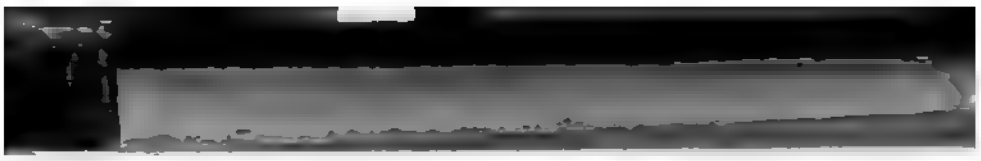
"5. That we will, as far as possible, co-operate with all churches,

individuals in advancing the true temperance cause,
he motto,
stinence for the individual and total prohibition for

B. F. Knapp says "that no retrograde step
en . . . . . but if any difference upon the tem-
tion, by that body, its words upon it have since
ll more outspoken and emphatic . . . . . and
sent status of the Christian Church upon the
ssue is of more healthful and vigorous growth,
, from the prohibition stand-point, both by State
than at any period during the century of its
, 'and for which I feel to render praise to
od.'"

THE CHURCH OF GOD.

Geo. Sigler furnishes a sketch (see "One Hun-
. . . p. 112, quite full as to the attitude of this



"*Resolved*, 1st, That the business of manufacturing and vending intoxicating liquors for drinking purposes is injurious to the best interests of society, and therefore inconsistent with the laws of God, which require, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself.'"

In 1877, the General Assembly:

"*Resolved*, That the license of the traffic is incompatible with the welfare of the State; and that the State should seek its entire prohibition."

In 1885:

"That there can be no compromise with this evil; that absolute, unconditional prohibition is . . . . . the ultimatum which alone we are willing to accept."

Rev. J. T. McCrary concludes his able sketch as follows: "As to the present sentiment of the church, we may speak quite definitely. Direct information from pastors in all parts of the church warrants the conclusion that the sentiment in favor of total abstinence and prohibition among the people is almost unanimous. Three-fourths of the ministers heard from favor the formation of a Prohibition party, and act with the third party. . . . . May God grant that before the United Presbyterian Church celebrates her semi-centennial she may, with all Christian people of this land, be called upon to rejoice in the triumph of the cause of Prohibition."

THE AFRICAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL ZION CHURCH

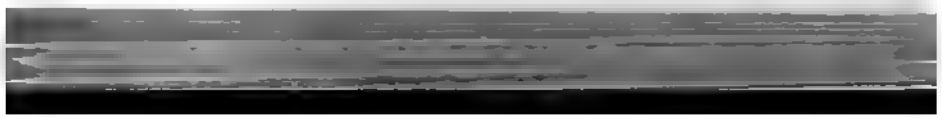
was organized in 1796 by colored Wesleyans. Their membership is at least 300,000, and has increased with great rapidity in the South since the abolition of slavery. The Hon. John C. Dancy has written a most interesting account of this church and its astonishing development:

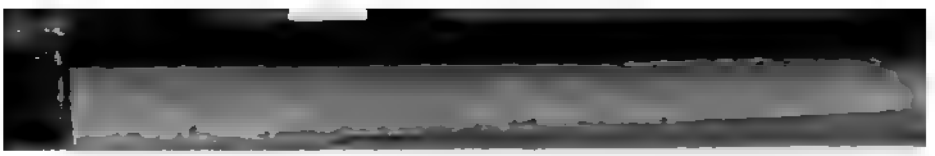
"Rt. Rev. J. W. Hood, one of the present Board of Bishops, and Prof. Jos. C. Price, President of Zion Wesley College, at Salisbury, N. C., are foremost among the temperance advocates of this country, each having been heard on two continents — the latter being one of the most forcible temperance orators now living. Bishop Hood was at one time Grand Chaplain of the Independent Order of Good Templars of the Right Worthy Grand Lodge of the World. — Bishop J. J. Moore, D.D., is also a member of the Order

l Templars, having been initiated by the Chief Officers of Britain. While Bishops S. T. Jones, D.D., Thomas H. , and J. P. Thompson . . . . . are none the less fearless ompromising in their advocacy of temperance principles. promotion and success of the great movement they seem to nsecrated their lives, their best efforts, and the influence Christian example. Rev. C. R. Harris, the next highest s a Good Templar and a total abstainer, and works unre- y in behalf of the cause. The *Star of Zion*, the organ of nection, is dedicated to Temperance, Education, Morality, d Progress and Religion. . . . . Every member of the of Zion Wesley College is a temperance man, and every is required to abstain from the use of all intoxicating ges."

church "has declared in favor of total abstinence for lividual and opposition to intemperance on the part of rch." It is an immense power not alone with its own but among the white race as well. No man ever d white audiences with greater force and more thrill-

Mrs. M. A. Bent,
Cornetist, National W. C. T. U.





of the conference is now held, anywhere within our borders, that rum ravages upon society, morally and religiously, socially and civilly, are not duly and carefully considered. This church now comprises four hundred thousand members, and is a mighty force for good in our country and world."

THE EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION

began with the century, and is described by Rev. G. W. Gross as "a child of Providence, called into existence by the Great Head of the church and by the force of circumstances," and similar in organization and church polity to the Methodist Episcopal Church. "It has an aggressive spirit, and claims to be in the pioneer corps of every moral reform." It has 130,000 members. The denomination is in itself a total-abstinence society, and is committed to the principles of absolute and everlasting prohibition of the liquor traffic.

The Pennsylvania conference, the oldest of the church, passed the following resolutions in 1835:

"*Whereas*, King Alcohol, the great destroyer of our fair land, is, notwithstanding the strenuous and multiplied efforts put forth against him, constantly enlarging his soul and body destroying work; and whereas his most loyal subjects, the distillers, brewers and saloonists, are every year becoming more solidified and determined in their opposition to the passage of temperance and Sunday laws; therefore,

"*Resolved*, That we will, more than ever, devote our energies to the dethronement of this mighty foe. That for this purpose we will employ all fair and honorable means — such as the dissemination of sound temperance literature, the preaching of total-abstinence sermons, and the thorough indoctrination of the youth in our Sunday-schools.

"*Resolved*, That we are in favor of constitutional prohibition.

"*Resolved*, That we consider it a violation of the spirit of our 'Discipline' for any of our members either to sign applications for liquor license or to rent their property for the sale of liquors.

"*Resolved, That we consider the use of fermented wine in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper contrary to the total-abstinence principles of our church.*"

It would seem strange had Christ adopted what would be a sin if it were not a sacrament, and ordain it as the great institution by which to be remembered himself!

ss says: "Many, if not most, of the more active,
temperance workers give great prominence to
tive and political phases of the question, and be-
license, high or low, can not be encouraged on
pretext of reaching the evil; but believe in the
rongfulness of all liquor manufacturing and vend-
rinking purposes, and do in no way sanction or
the part taken in the traffic by local, State or
uthority."

sociation is not one of the larger denominations,
the kind of whom one member will chase a thou-
wo put ten thousand to flight.

THE REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

urch is the lineal descendent of the Covenanters of
so it is claimed by the Rev. T. P. Stevenson, who
a brief but most interesting sketch. Eighty-two
e, "her supreme court decided that slaveholding

non-partisanship while Christian men administer wicked license laws and sustain parties that are in alliance with the liquor traffic."

The whole license system is denounced as "wrong in principle and most pernicious in practice, involving the nation in the guilt and shame of the liquor traffic, to which it gives its consent; as ineffectual for the restraint or suppression of the evil, and an utter violation of the high trust God has committed to civil government as His ordinance"; and they recommend all the women of the church to "co-operate with the Woman's Christian Temperance Union in its noble work of faith and labor of love." In short, I have read nothing in the declarations of any denomination written with more absolute disregard of the tenderest sensibilities of those engaged in the prosecution or in the hypocritical encouragement of the liquor traffic, than the utterances of these modern Scotch Covenanters.

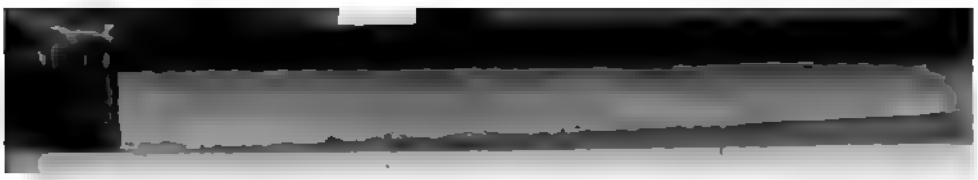
THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH SOUTH.

The declarations of the great Southern branch of the Methodist Church have always been very clear and emphatic in denunciation of indulgence in intoxicating drinks, and in the inculcation of total abstinence from the use and participation in the manufacture or sale by its preachers and members. The temperance sentiment is "intense." "The Southern Methodist Church is really an immense prohibition society."

"In the last few years our people have come to believe that the evils growing out of the manufacture, sale and drinking of intoxicating liquors are of such dimensions and significance that specific action and laws are demanded with reference to them. The church has come to consider intemperance the greatest evil of the times — the source and cause of well nigh all the other evils which affect society and impede the progress of church work."

In 1882, the North Georgia annual conference adopted a report of Dr. A. G. Haygood, unanimously, in which they declare, among other things, "that it is now understood by all informed persons that the great majority of crimes have their genesis in drunkenness, and that nearly all crimes of violence are traceable to this source. Our jails and peniten-

filled from the bar-rooms and other places where
liquors are sold. . . . . By every token it ap-
ur committee that it is the duty of all good men to
wise and practicable methods for the suppression
ic. They also rejoice in the obviously growing
n favor of the prohibition of the traffic that has
much evil in the world.' In the year 1883 the
denounces the traffic, and "thanks God" for
indications: "local prohibition is sweeping over
etc. In 1884, the same conference resolves
egard prohibition the only rational and practical
the liquor problem. 2. That we will use our
create, organize and intensify prohibition sen-
. . 4. That we will endeavor to have all pro-
s in the different counties of the State enforced."
s of the whole forty conferences is indicated by
uts of the one from whose declarations these quo-
n, ale:



and social questions, should be tacked on to a political party. . . . . It is the earnest conviction of the Southern Methodist Church, then, that this question must be settled outside of political parties.' He cites the result in Atlanta as an example of non-partisan success for prohibition.

It will be fortunate indeed when the prohibition sentiment is so strong that all parties compete for the first opportunity to deposit their votes for prohibition. But in some parts of the country no party will adopt prohibition; on the contrary, all parties strive to exclude it from the sphere of *political action*, which may be very different from partisan action.

The body-politic must act, or there can be no law. If there be strong opposition, there will be parties. So far, at the North, the temperance issue has been in search of a large party for its father. Sometimes, generally, the Republican party has been kindly disposed, but, at best, prohibition has been much out in the cold.

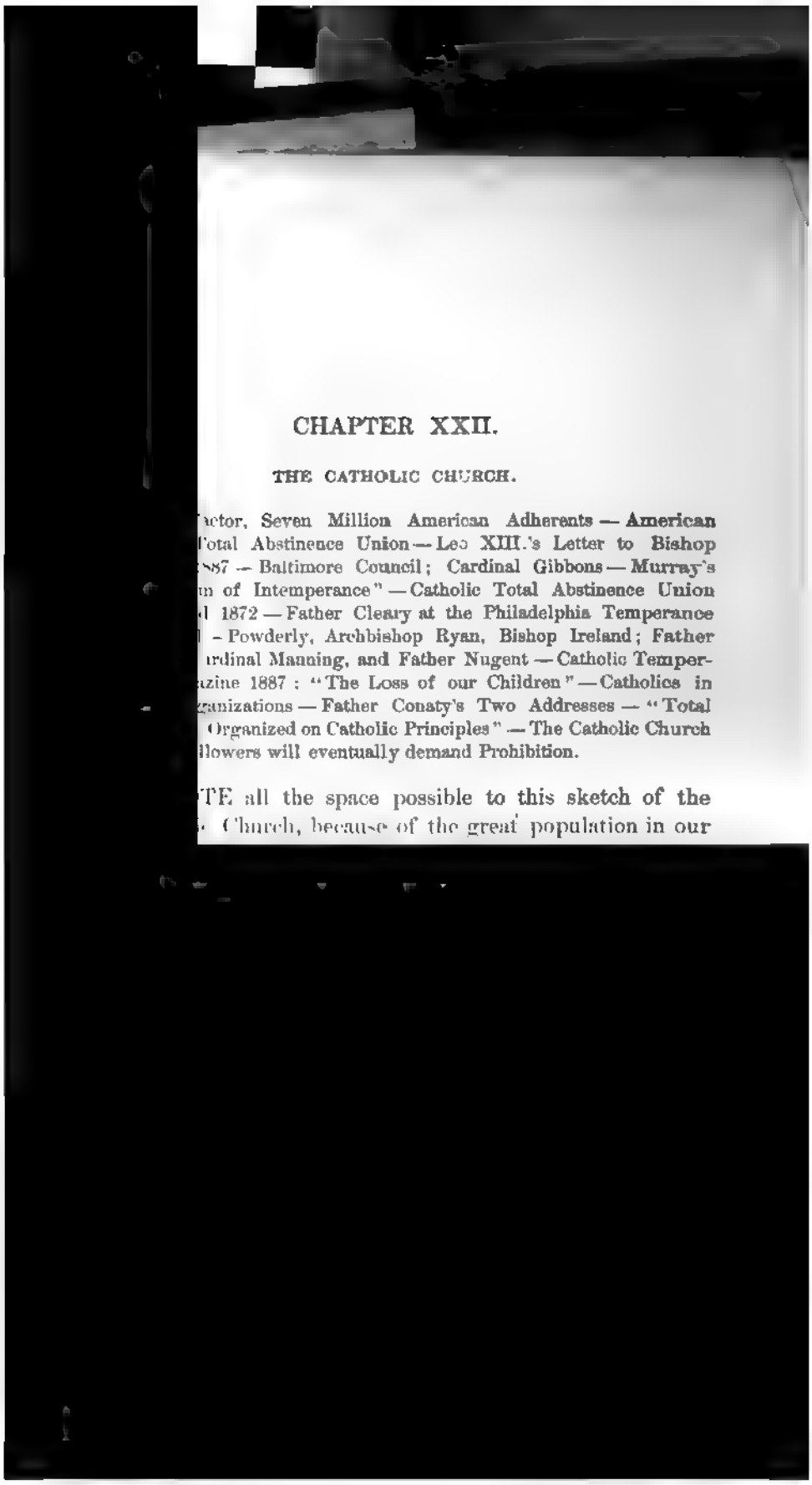
Prohibition will have ample accommodations, with all the modern improvements, in this country yet. If neither of the old parties will take her in, and treat her as one of the family, she will build a house to suit herself. In fact, she has already put up one wing of a building, with the largest plan, out of material obtained by tearing down portions of the houses whose occupants exclude her. The end is not yet. That party is wise which first gives her a permanent home.

Mr. Lee concludes thus: "We think it about time for the people of these United States to know that they have the power to rid themselves of the evil of intemperance. And as long as they have this power, and do not use it, they are responsible for the drunkenness, and the crimes growing out of drunkenness, which disgrace us."

"And Nathan said unto David, 'Thou art the man!'"

I have now stated the position of all the leading Protestant denominations of our country upon the temperance question. That position is almost unanimous for total abstinence of the individual and total prohibition by the law of the land. Here, then, is the solid Protestant church against the liquor traffic — thirsting for its destruction, and killing it.

Why is this?



CHAPTER XXII.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.

actor, Seven Million American Adherents — American Total Abstinence Union — Leo XIII.'s Letter to Bishop 887 — Baltimore Council; Cardinal Gibbons — Murray's n of Intemperance" — Catholic Total Abstinence Union d 1872 — Father Cleary at the Philadelphia Temperance — Powderly, Archbishop Ryan, Bishop Ireland; Father rdinal Manning, and Father Nugent — Catholic Temper- azine 1887: "The Loss of our Children" — Catholics in ganizations — Father Conaty's Two Addresses — "Total Organized on Catholic Principles" — The Catholic Church llowers will eventually demand Prohibition.

TE all the space possible to this sketch of the Church, because of the great population in our

to that movement, in the world at large, is one of the chief factors which must determine the future of the race.

I have, therefore, felt peculiar anxiety, in the preparation of this book, to secure authentic information and to state fairly the Catholic position in this great struggle with the foes of a common Christianity and civilization. Addressing Cardinal Gibbons upon the subject, that eminent prelate and most courteous gentleman referred my request to Rev. Father Mahony of St. Paul, to whom I am under special obligation for documents and references, from which much of this matter in regard to the Catholic Church is obtained.

The Pope is, in an important sense, the church; or, as the *Catholic Temperance Magazine* of May, 1887, expresses the idea, "Without the approval of Rome and the blessing of God's Vicar on earth, no Catholic cause can succeed. Every Catholic knows this, and it is thus his first anxiety to secure, in some form or other, the encouragement of the Holy Father for every good work in which he is interested." From the same number of the magazine, I take the following letter from Pope Leo XIII., in which he expresses his approval of the cause of temperance, and of the American Catholic Total Abstinence Union, with a completeness and power which even from a layman of the church should exert a wide-spread influence. I am sure that it must excite the gratitude and admiration of every lover of the cause of temperance to read this authoritative expression from the Pope in favor of the temperance work. The letter is addressed to Bishop Ireland, the Father Mathew of our time; who, in securing this important temperance paper alone, has rendered a greater service to the cause than could have been rendered by many a long life devoted to its promotion.

The following is a translation of the Pope's letter:

"*To Our Venerable Brother* JOHN IRELAND, *Bishop of St. Paul, Minn.;*
LEO XIII, *Pope.*

"VENERABLE BROTHER, HEALTH AND APOSTOLIC BENEDICTION.

"The admirable works of piety and charity by which our faithful children in the United States labor to promote, not only their own temporal and eternal welfare, but also that of their fellow-citizens, and which you have recently related to us, give to us exceeding great consolation. And, above all, we have rejoiced to

...hat energy and zeal, by means of various excellent
..., and especially through the Catholic Total Abstinence
... combat the destructive vice of intemperance. For it
...wn to us how ruinous, how deplorable, is the injury,
...h and to morals, that is to be feared from intemperance
... Nor can we sufficiently praise the prelates of the
...tes, who recently, in the Plenary Council of Balti-
...weightiest words, condemned this abuse; declaring it
...tual incentive to sin, and a fruitful root of all evils,
...e families of the intemperate into direst ruin, and
...mberless souls down to everlasting perdition; declar-
...r, that the faithful who yield to this vice of intemper-
... thereby a scandal to non-Catholics, and a great hin-
...e propagation of the true religion.

...we esteem worthy of commendation the noble resolve
...s associations, by which they pledge themselves to
...lly from every kind of intoxicating drink. Nor can it
...ubted that this determination is the proper and the
...ous remedy for this very great evil; and that so much
...ngly will all be induced to put this bridle upon appe-
... much the greater are the dignity and influence of

Baltimore, the home of Cardinal Gibbons, and which may be accepted as representing truly his views and policy at the present time:

"Keep away from drinking-places Saturday nights, and carry your wages home to your families, where the wages rightfully belong.

"The most shocking scandals we have to deplore spring from intemperance.

"We invoke a blessing on the cause of temperance and on all who are laboring for its advancement in a true Christian spirit.

"Let the exertions of Catholic temperance societies meet with the hearty co-operation of pastor and people, and they will go far towards strangling the *monstrous evil of intemperance.* Pastoral Letter, Acta, p. xciii. The misuse of intoxicating drinks is certainly one of the most deplorable evils of our age and country. Intemperance is a constant source of sin and a copious fountain of misery. It has brought to utter ruin countless multitudes and entire families, and has precipitated into eternal perdition very many souls. All should, therefore, be exhorted, by the love of God and country, to bend every energy to the extirpation of this baleful evil. To the clergy, to whom God has given the office of breaking unto men the Bread of Life and training them in Christian morality, we chiefly look for helpers in this great work. Let them never cease to raise their voices against drunkenness and the causes and occasions of it, especially in giving spiritual missions to the people.

"We approve as highly commendable, in our times, the practice of those who abstain entirely from the use of intoxicating liquors. We also recognize as worthy of great praise the Catholic Total Abstinence Union and the confraternity of 'The Sacred Thirst,' laboring as they are, by prayer and good works, for the promotion of temperance, and relying as they do more on the grace of God, the efficacy of prayer and the sacraments, than on the strength of the human will alone. We commend these associations, enjoying as they do the blessing of the Holy Father, to the paternal care of the clergy, so that they may flourish more and more, and always adhere to the truly Catholic methods they now follow."

As an illustration of the teachings of the church to children, I quote from the "small catechism of intemperance," by Dr. John O'Kane Murray.

in brief, is the effect of intemperance on the mind?
gnorance gradually ruins the mind. It damages the
vous system. It is one of the chief causes of idiocy,
ilepsy, paralysis, sleeplessness, and other diseases of the
nervous system.

s the effect of intemperance on the moral nature of man?
perance destroys morality. It weakens will power.
on ceases to rule. Character vanishes. The abuse of
er-stimulates the feelings, emotions, and baser passions;
pens the door to vice, crime, and every kind of tempta-
leads to idleness, impurity, profanity, scandal, quarrel-
ling, irreligion, blasphemy, murder, suicide, and other
meless and numberless. It is stated that *seven-tenths* of
mes committed in New York City in the year 1882
drinking, and about *four-fifths* of all crimes of
d their origin in intemperance.

terrible conclusions must be drawn from the foregoing
?

so long as a man or a woman is intemperate, reforma-
racter is impossible.

some of the evil effects of intemperance on the

James, Cardinal Gibbons.

By permission of Backrach & Bro., Baltimore.

"What is the effect of intemperance on society?

"It has filled the world with misery and scandal. It arrests the progress of religion and civilization. It fosters every kind of immorality. The millions spent on liquors are lost. Sober people are burdened with countless paupers and orphans. Two-thirds of the poor children in asylums are the offspring of drunken parents. The jails, almshouses, and penitentiaries are chiefly filled by those who have fallen victims to intemperance. The crime-stained wretch at the gallows commonly warns his hearers that rum brought him to such an elevation; and amongst the countless woes of the world, there are few indeed that can not be traced to intemperance.

"What is the chief cure for intemperance and its awful effects?

"*Total abstinence from all intoxicating drinks.* The vast majority of mankind can not use such drink in 'moderation.' Even in the hands of the wise and strong, alcohol is a dangerous instrument; but in the hands of the weak and foolish, it is a murderous, two-edged weapon. The drunkard must be a failure in this world; and, according to St. Paul, he has little to hope in the next."

The Catholic Total Abstinence Union of America was established in 1872 by delegates from the various total abstinence societies and State unions assembled in Baltimore. One of their resolutions was as follows:

"*Resolved*, That this convention, though not deeming it expedient to take part in any political or legislative action in reference to prohibitory liquor laws, recognizes, however, the great good that would accrue from the suppression of public drinking-places, and from such legislation as would restrain the manufacture of intoxicating liquors within bounds consistent with public morality, and will gladly hail such legislation whenever the proper authorities may grant it."

The caution exercised in avoiding open political demonstration would hardly permit the Union to go further in approval of prohibitory laws at that time — nor indeed is there occasion to do so, since this is sufficiently emphatic, and whatever is lacking in this resolution — if anything — is more than supplied by the Pope's letter cited at the beginning of this chapter. Not that his letter refers to political action any more than do the general teachings of the Christian religion — but it is evident that no Catholic, after

strong letter from the head of his church, can
the cause of temperance, and its promotion by
of action, now has that "approval of Rome and
God's Vicar upon earth" without which "no
use can succeed." Of late the Union has in-
zeal and numbers with astonishing rapidity,
the aid of an active literary propaganda, a
emperance literature, in the form of books and
, etc., is being created, and the church press is
much attention to the cause. Father Elliott has
memorial, which was revised by Bishop Ireland,
efore the Council of Baltimore, which is said, "for
language and plain presentation of the evils of
ing, never to have been surpassed in the literary
America."

already quoted from the declaration of the council
ull letter of the Pope.

Cleary was a delegate from the C. T. A. Union of
the Centennial Temperance Conference held at

made the leading speech of the occasion, and, among other things, said:

"There never was a time in the history of our country when it was more important that our Catholic people make no mistake in the discussion of the great social problem agitating the public mind. The rights and proper privileges of the honest laboring man are in danger, more, however, from the intrigues of the liquor-seller than from the encroachments of capital. It is a well recognized fact that the wide-spread evil of patronizing the saloon has much to do with delaying a settlement of the labor difficulties, as also of multiplying their number. If the giant curse of drink were removed, the way would be easy and plain to a solution of the labor problem. It is not surprising, therefore, that the leader of the laboring men declares he would prefer a following of 100,000 total abstainers to 12,000,000 moderate drinkers, patrons of the liquor saloon. The laboring man will never secure the rights and privileges due to honest labor so long as the saloon receives a large share of his earnings. The most prudent economy can suggest no more reliable safeguard against foolish and sinful extravagance than a total abstinence society. It is the most practical kind of an anti-poverty society."

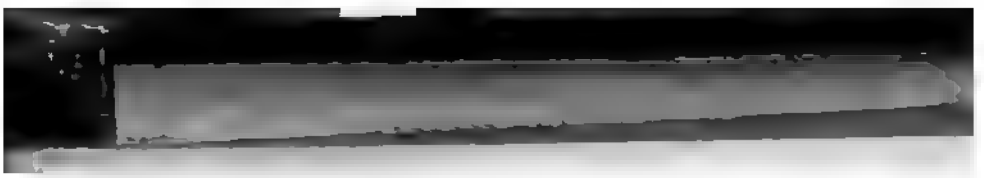
Bishop Ireland has delivered many of the most powerful speeches for the cause of temperance ever spoken by man. I can find space for but a part of his address in St. Paul Cathedral, August 2, 1882:

"*Intemperance, an evil most heinous before God, most dreadful in its results, has grown among us to gigantic proportions. Into countless homes it shoots its venom-laden fangs, and annually, aye daily, it gathers into its deadly coils whole hecatombs of victims. Its presence is felt through the entire land, and everywhere it revels with demoniac nature in sin and misery.*

"Intemperance, of course, is not of recent date in the world. The frequency and virulence, however, of the evil, which alarms us so much to-day, are traits peculiar to our own times. The populations of the northern countries of Europe and of America in a special manner suffer from its ravages. A most unnatural thirst for alcohol, as the intoxicating fluid is called, devours them. . . . . .

"*The thesis is maintained by most able physicians that alcohol is no food, producing neither heat nor strength; that it is no stimulant, increasing the healthy activity of any organ of the body, although it may allow of a disorderly action.* . . . .

United States, the cost of alcoholic liquors to the con-
one year, has been $750,000,000, *or an average of over*
man, woman and child in the country. In Great
cost in one year has been £142,000,000, or $710,000,000
ge of over $20 to every person of the population. It
for the mind, without some terms of comparison, to
these figures. The sum spent in four years for alco-
in Great Britain would purchase all the railroads in
; and the sum spent in six years would pay off the
t. The aggregate of wages paid by all the manufac-
ishments in America during the year 1869 was only
— a sum but slightly in excess of the drink-bill for
ar. The total value of all church property in the
870 was $354,483,000. Six months' abstinence from
buy it out. . . . .
t of the efficacy of total abstinence as a remedy for
ng intemperance? The tens of thousands whom you
practice of total abstinence are saved. *A total-absti-*
is the harbor: within, the winds are still, the sea is
the billows roar, and the rocks and shoals lie in



and my thanks. With them pre-eminently rests the future of their people. Their earnest co-operation is all that is needed to insure the success of the total-abstinence movement. . . . .

"May Heaven, my brethren, pour down its richest blessing upon your Union, and continuously add to its peaceful and glorious triumphs."

The destructive effect of intemperance upon moral conduct and religious faith is quite as apparent among Protestants as it is shown to be by the following matter, taken from the *Catholic Temperance Magazine* of February, 1887, in the Catholic Church.

This Moloch lives on children. It would be far better to throw them into the Thames, the Hudson and the Mississippi. The heathen mother needs no advice from sanctimonious, mercenary, drunken nations who give their own children to the fire.

If Christianity were no better than Christian nations, our missionaries would deserve to be mobbed out of every pagan country. It is strange — miraculous — that they have accomplished so much, while national policy and the practices of trade have given the continual lie to the precepts of our holy religion.

The extract referred to follows:

"THE LOSS OF OUR CHILDREN.

"It is a hopeful sign that Catholics in general are at last realizing what has been plain enough to some of us for a long time. The fact that our losses, from one cause or another, more than counterbalance our gains, and that our progress and prosperity for the last few years have been material rather than spiritual, has been put before the Catholic public, with more or less clearness, by more than one writer. . . . . And, now that the Bishop of Salford has brought the matter prominently forward in the most recent and not less important of his penny books, 'The Loss of Our Children' (which we hope each of our readers will obtain and study), the laity are waking up. . . . . Here is his lordship's summary:

"An analysis of the condition of the children under twenty-one years of age brings us to the following appalling conclusions, viz.:

"That there are in extreme danger of loss of faith, or practically lost to the faith, 5420; viz.:

. . . . .	2381
. . . . .	2130
. . . . .	909
Total, ...	5420

ntegory are classed those children whose parents were ss, never made their Easter duties, and who were utterly lle religious welfare of their children; who, in their attended Mass or attended Catholic school.

danger, 2341; viz.:

. . . . .	1208
. . . . .	819
. . . . .	314
Total, ...	2341

er, 1912; viz.:

. . . . .	885
. . . . .	744
. . . . .	283
tal, ...	1912

"And yet, so far as well-to-do Catholics are concerned, the Catholic temperance movement is practically ignored, if, indeed, it is not actually and openly despised; while even among those who abstain themselves, there is far too little zeal for the welfare of others."

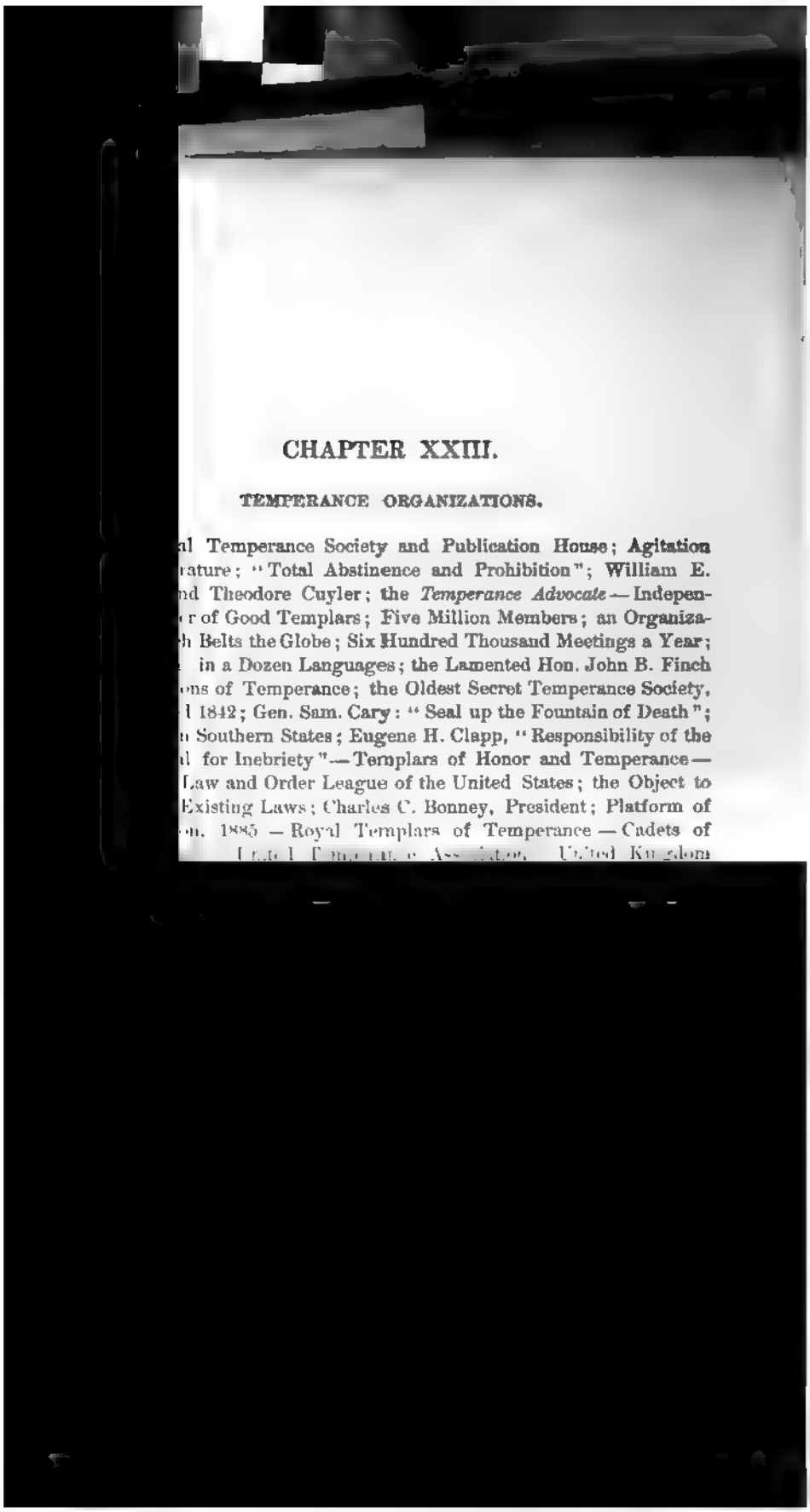
The adherents of the Catholic Church are largely those who are personally connected with the labor organizations of the day, and to no class of our people is the temperance question more vital than to them. While I do not consider total abstinence a complete remedy, it is the largest directly available measure of relief for the ills of poverty and the misfortunes of life. It is a means of evolution which we can ourselves apply to better our condition; and we shall have a stronger claim to help from others when we have, to the utmost of our ability, helped ourselves. Other classes of men should, however, be slow to demand of the poor a higher standard of moral action or of self-restraint than they impose upon themselves: and least of all should they make the cheap indulgences of the manual toiler, which are often only the opiates which temporarily relieve physical or mental distress, the excuse for permitting the continuance of social and legal disabilities which humanity should remove.

Rev. Thomas J. Conaty, president of the Catholic Total Abstinence Union of America, has recently published two very able addresses upon the relation of the liquor problem to that of labor, very brief extracts from which I reproduce from the *Catholic World*.

In the issue of the *Catholic World* of May, 1887, is the first address, in which he says: "Who support the saloons? Certainly not the wealthy classes; they seldom enter any establishment that may be called by that name. In one of our factory cities in Massachusetts, with 15,000 operatives, there are 375 saloons, or one in every forty. That is to say, forty working people are supposed to support a saloon. When you consider that out of those 15,000 operatives there must be several thousands who never use liquor, you can readily see how heavy this blood tax is upon the classes that drink. And we can also see why so many are in misery and degradation, perfect strangers to happiness, contentment or independence, always paying rent, and always in

rkingmen, open your eyes! Protect your labor.
earnings. You are in a great contest for your
u need clear heads: you need manhood, which
make the most of every day, which enables you
d to enjoy. Labor is the badge of manhood.
he noblest title in America. It is the key to
success. Intemperance has already swept out of
han war and famine have destroyed. Its scythe
p in the harvest. Men are falling beneath it. Be
ak off every chain of slavery. Protect your labor
yranny of drink. If you are going to be Knights
nd struggle for your rights, be also knights of tem-
Preserve the powers given by God to enable you
d to earn, and, when you have earned, to purchase
comfort and independence, and not misery, mis-
l slavery, for these are the fruits of intemperance.
too noble a mission to be allowed to become a
f intemperance."

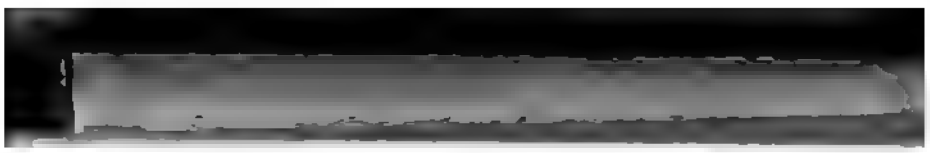
adopting fully the plan, not only of total abstinence by the individual, but also of absolute prohibition by the State. May we not hope — I feel sure that it is coming — that the mighty power of the Catholic Church, with her followers, will demand it in the nation as well as in every commonwealth wherein her influence can be exerted. It will be the easier to abstain from that which does not exist; no one is tempted by that which he cannot get. Every lover of his country, and of his fellow-men, will thank God when the whole Christian Church shall demand that the law require of society what conscience and religion demand of the individual — total abstinence from all beverages which intoxicate and destroy.



CHAPTER XXIII.

TEMPERANCE ORGANIZATIONS.

al Temperance Society and Publication House; Agitation
rature; "Total Abstinence and Prohibition"; William E.
nd Theodore Cuyler; the *Temperance Advocate* — Indepen-
r of Good Templars; Five Million Members; an Organiza-
h Belts the Globe; Six Hundred Thousand Meetings a Year;
in a Dozen Languages; the Lamented Hon. John B. Finch
ons of Temperance; the Oldest Secret Temperance Society,
l 1842; Gen. Sam. Cary: "Seal up the Fountain of Death";
Southern States; Eugene H. Clapp, "Responsibility of the
l for Inebriety" — Templars of Honor and Temperance —
Law and Order League of the United States; the Object to
Existing Laws; Charles C. Bonney, President; Platform of
n. 1885 — Royal Templars of Temperance — Cadets of
[illegible] United Kingdom



delegates, gathered from twenty-five different States. Committees were chosen, the one to conduct the general work of temperance agitation and reform, the other to produce a literature — books, pamphlets, tracts, newspapers — for distribution among the people. The exceeding ignorance of the country and of the world upon the subject, twenty years ago, would hardly be credited now. It can not be said that the ignorance is even yet dispelled — it is less dense. Some are cured and have gone about their business; a few are running, leaping and praising God, which is being a "crank"; a large number see men as trees walking; some have glass eyes, and look well, but are stone-blind, and some are blind beyond pretense of hope or even of miracle; and many fear the light because their deeds are evil — their eyes are good, but they keep them shut.

The committees, after much deliberation, were consolidated. Hon. William E. Dodge of New York city was made the first president, and the committee had its place of meeting in his office. The constitution was drawn by Rev. Dr. Theodore L. Cuyler, now the president of the society, and for all these years a tower of strength to the cause. Others have died, but he has not. How many thank God that he "still lives"!

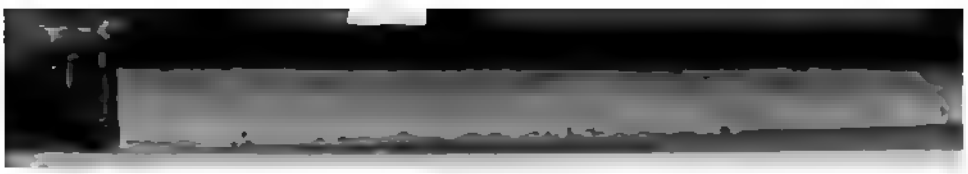
"The basis of the society is total abstinence for the individual and total prohibition for the State." The pledge is as follows:

"No person shall be a member of this society who does not subscribe to the following pledge — namely:

"'We, the undersigned, do agree that we will not use intoxicating liquors as a beverage, nor traffic in them; that we will not provide them as an article of entertainment, or for persons in our employment; and that in all suitable ways we will discountenance their use throughout the country.'"

The receipts of the society have been about $1,100,000, "every dollar of which has been expended in creating and circulating a sound temperance literature, and carrying on its missionary operations. . . . . Its work covers the nation, and its literature permeates every part of the country. . . . . It furnishes physiological investigation, social appeal, religious instruction, political argument, scientific experiment,

discussion, Bible truth, pulpit preparation, platy, drawing-room readings, lyceum and lodge s, and, in short, supplies for every rank in life ondition in society." The society has now on its ore than 1600 publications, from the pens of 250 different writers, covering every conceivable the temperance discussion. It publishes the *mperance Advocate*, now twenty-two years old, p to May, 1885, more than 2,000,000 copies ublished. One-third of its publications are for About 30,000,000 copies of the *Youth's Temper-* have been distributed already. It has printed 00,000,000 pages of temperance Sabbath-school 4,000,000 pages of children's tracts. Of various tracts 90,000,000 pages and tons of music-books f temperance songs, and 711,417,427 pages of matter printed since the organization of the



account in "One Hundred Years of Temperance." Those who sometimes sneer that the statue of Mr. Dodge stands in the city of New York, should know more of the work done by himself and his associates. If they realized the benefactions which he was instrumental in conferring upon mankind, such men would kiss the ground at the foot of his monument in humble apology — if they did their duty. It is a great shame that this institution, which has been *the great instrumentality of them all* in producing and shaping the mighty temperance movement of to-day, and is all-important for the future, should ever suffer from want — like one of God's poor.

In all these years — for many I have known it of him myself — Mr. J. N. Stearns, the able and indefatigable corresponding secretary and publishing agent, often under the utmost stress of difficulties, has worn out body and soul to promote the great cause and to hasten the day of sunrise upon a drunken world. If I could pay him a suitable tribute in this book, I would do it. But God knows his jewels, and that is enough.

Mr. A. M. Powell has long been connected with the society, and the *Temperance Advocate* is his sufficient monument. His literary work has been of the first order, and his clear and vigorous mind has long been devoted to legislative measures of both State and nation.

The true friends of temperance should strengthen and support the National Temperance Society, and uphold the hands of these two men who have charge of its practical work, as one of their first duties to the cause.

In the thick-coming events of the future this great arsenal should be kept full. The army has need of abundant stores, and means for their distribution.

THE INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS.

The thirty-third annual session of this order was held at Saratoga in June, 1887, with 161 representatives and post representatives from 46 Grand Lodges. The order has 483,103 members and 139,951 Juvenile Templars, and is by far the largest temperance organization in the world. It has initiated over five millions of members. The order exists in

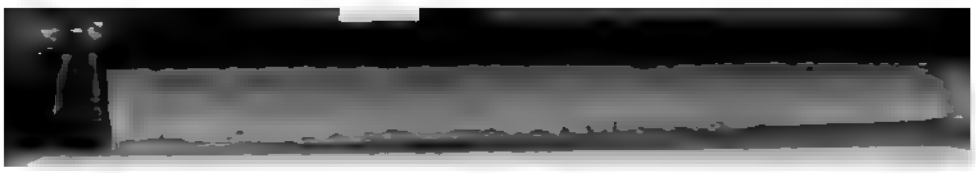
every State and Territory of the United States; in all the provinces in Canada; in England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales; in Belgium, Denmark, Sweden, Germany, Holland, Iceland, Switzerland, and all other localities in Europe; in Arabia, China, India, and other countries in Asia; in Cape Colony, Egypt, Gold Coast, Natal, St. Helena, Sierra Leone, and other localities in Africa; throughout the West Indies and South America; and in Australia, New South Wales, New Zealand, and wheresoever else civilization and rum, its natural foe, are to be found. The peaceful influence of this great order is as widespread as the sunshine; and its prayers and songs, and the incense of its good works, ascend everywhere under the whole heaven.

It is simply a temperance society doing business under the laws of God everywhere throughout the world, with an eye single to one great underlying principle, total abstinence for the individual and total prohibition for the State. The pledge is perpetual. The order is inflexibly opposed to license laws and to any form of legal recognition of the liquor traffic.

Over 12,000 meetings throughout the world are held each week, in connection with the order; over 600,000 each year, and besides these thousands more of public meetings. Its annual expenditures for the temperance cause far exceed those of any other temperance organization, and are nearly or quite $600,000. In this order a woman is as good as a man. She can do or be anything for which she has capacity, and it is not necessary that she be far superior to man so that she may receive the same recognition. She has frequently held the highest offices in Grand Lodges. She votes just like a man — yet the order grows constantly in widespread influence and beneficent power. Experience in this great international republic seems to demonstrate that woman is woman just as man is man; that both constitute the human race, which is a unit, and that the soul is of no sex. "The Good Templars are essentially a religious organization, although there is no religious test for membership, any further than that no one who does not believe in a Supreme Being can belong to the order."

"The ritual of the order has been translated into some ten or twelve different languages," and "in all parts of the world

Mrs. Esther T. Housh,
of Vermont.



the same ritual is in use, the same songs are sung; the members of the order everywhere enter their lodge-rooms with the same pass-word, the pass-word being changed all over the world every three months. A Good Templar would be just as much at ease in a lodge-room in China, in Africa, or New Zealand, as he would at his own home."

The order was founded by a few earnest young men — some of them reformed, in central New York during the year 1851. The following is the general platform or statement of principles:

1. Total abstinence from all intoxicating liquors as a beverage.

2. No license in any form or under any circumstances for the sale of such liquors to be used as a beverage.

3. The absolute prohibition of the manufacture, importation and sale of intoxicating liquors for such purposes; prohibition by the will of the people, expressed in due form of law, with the penalties deserved for a crime of such enormity.

4. The creation of a healthy public opinion upon the subject by the active dissemination of truth in all the modes known to an enlightened philanthropy.

5. The election of good honest men to administer the laws.

6. Persistence in efforts to save individuals and communities from so direful a scourge against all forms of opposition and difficulty, until our success is complete and universal.

I must refer the reader to the centennial volume, "One Hundred Years of Temperance," addresses by Hon. S. D. Hastings, Geo. A. Bailey, Esq., and other leading members of the order, to whom I am indebted, for more complete information.

It is impossible to estimate the good accomplished by Good Templars already, not alone in temperance reform and in teaching by example the great lesson of the equality of woman with man, but also in foreshadowing by the universality of its organization, its work and its sympathies, the new order of things when:

> "Man to man, the warld o'er,
> Shall brothers be for a' that."

It is with grief that, in closing this imperfect notice of one of the principal agencies in past and future conflicts between

cohol, I must record the great blow which it has
common with the whole temperance movement,
tling death of the Chief Officer of the Order for
Hon. John B. Finch of Illinois. In the presence
event, the voice is mute and the pen will not
d rest his soul, while millions bless his memory!

THE SONS OF TEMPERANCE.

he oldest of the important secret temperance organ-
d was established to remedy the great imperfec-
Washingtonian movement, which sought and found
nately saved only a fraction of that which was
he 600,000 inebriates reformed by the Washing-
ement, 450,000 fell, never to rise again. It was
h blew from heaven briefly across the faces of the
: many revived and a few recovered. But soon
s closed; and poisoned air from the sewers, and
reeking with disease and death, filled the hospi-

the reformed, without serious peril. A society was therefore needed which would offer its benefits and highest distinctions, without prejudice, to the humblest as well as the loftiest, and apply the balm of healing to the wounds inflicted by ignorance, improvidence and intemperance."

Therefore were the Sons of Temperance organized on the twenty-ninth day of September, 1842, the object being thus declared upon the official records of the society: "To shield its members from the evils of intemperance; to afford mutual assistance in case of sickness, and to elevate their characters as men." Although its meetings are private, it disclaims being an oath-bound society, "unless the simple repetition of the pledge be an oath." "The progress of the order during its first decade was a triumphal march." "At the close of 1846, the membership numbered 100,000; an increase of 60,000 in one year."

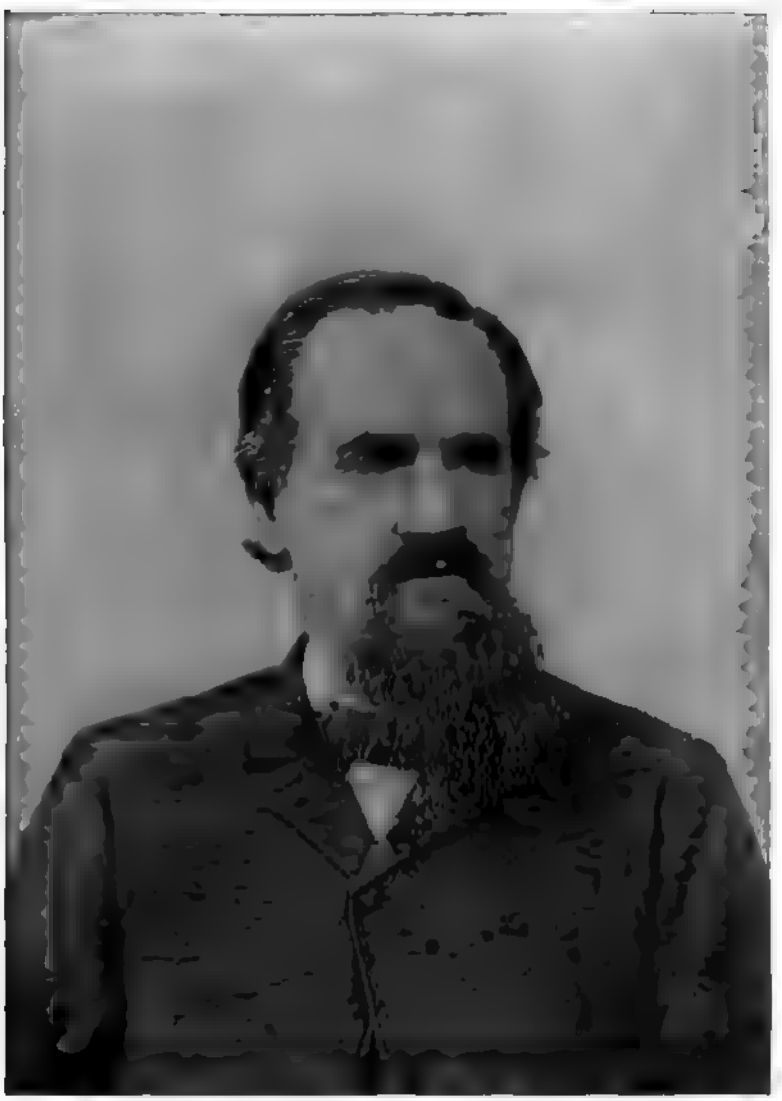
In 1849, Gen. Cary, the chief officer, said: "We must have a nobler, higher, holier ambition than to reform one generation of drunkards after another. We must seal up the fountain whence flows the desolating stream of death!" And the National Division declared that "the *mission* of the order is to secure the utter annihilation of the manufacture of and traffic in intoxicating drinks," and that "we desire, will have and will enforce laws, in our respective localities, for the suppression of this man-destroying, God-dishonoring business," and that has been the policy and aim of the order until the present time. In 1850 the order had a membership of 230,000, and was in the zenith of its power.

In 1866, all distinctions between man and woman, so far as relates to membership and advancement, were abolished, "and woman took her seat beside the lord of creation as his equal and complement, like 'perfect music set to noble words.'" During the war, "wide-spread paralysis settled upon the order. Disintegration stared it in the face," and, aside from the influence of the war, general apathy and reaction existed in the temperance movement. This might have been foretold, because in accordance with the laws of human nature. In just the same way, the general interest and zeal in the movement now manifest all over the country, and its benefits, will disappear in reaction, unless they are

ed and locked up in the granaries of State and espe-
of national law. The seven years of famine will surely
, when we shall starve, unless we save the corn raised
se years of enthusiastic production.

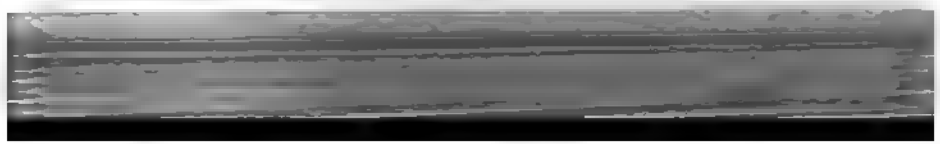
uring the third decade the order nearly disappeared from
Southern States, but as soon as the war was over it began
vive, and in 1872 it numbered nearly 94,000 members.
us other organizations have arisen which have divided
the "Sons" their peculiar work, and, although they do
xhibit the growth of former years, and, in fact, declined
ly in numbers for a while, there is no decrease in
real vitality nor in the cause to which they are
ted. The membership in 1882 was 73,000, a gain in
three preceding years of 33,200 members; and at
forty-third annual session of the National Division,
m Boston, July, 1887, the membership was reported
84,379.

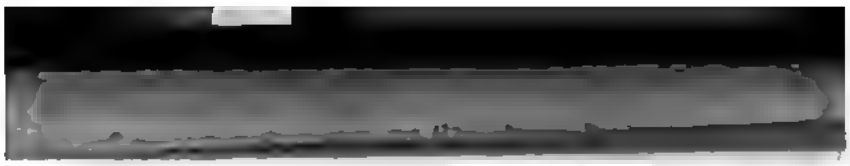
Most Worthy Patriarch, Eugene H. Clapp of Boston,



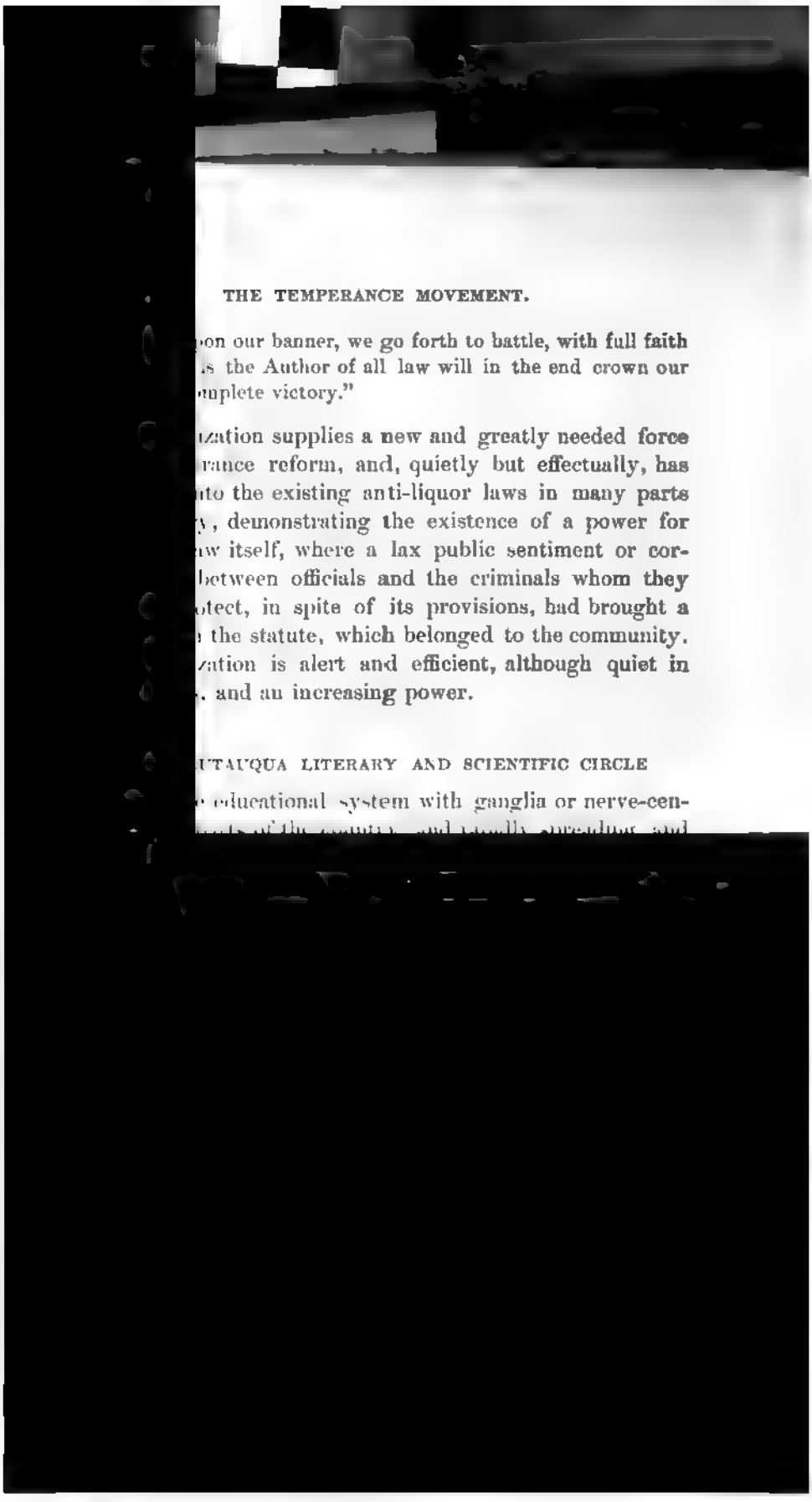
James H. Roberts,

Chairman Prohibitory Committee of Massachusetts.





ought, for our own protection at least, to equally denounce the dram-drinker. I believe much of the sympathy which has been devoted in this way in the past has been wrongly placed, and much of the consequences of evil habits of the drinking portion of our community, for the sympathy has thus been expressed for the man who drinks. We have been accustomed to say that the drinker is a poor unfortunate and needs all our sympathies, and who is to be aided and upheld, and we are taught to regard him as a victim rather than a sinner. The time has come, in my judgment, when we should teach that the sin of drunkenness is just as vile and degrading as any other vice to which mankind is addicted; and as we hold the violator of law responsible in every other direction, so we should hold equally the man who drinks for the responsibility of his acts. While we teach him, as we have in many cases, that he is not responsible for the acts he does or crimes he commits, we are simply leading him into ways of false security and rendering it so much easier for him to drink and so much harder for him to stop. Let us, then, hold the drinker up in the full measure of his responsibility in the acts he commits, and let us no longer waste any false sympathy upon him unless he is in a position to deserve it. Raise to-day a new standard of reform, and say that the drunkard deserves nothing at our hands, unless he recognizes the evils of the past and is willing to do something himself to aid in the bettering of his life. Without this we can hope for nothing permanent in his future in this direction. And I desire to call your attention to-day to the thought that, if we are to make men sober, it is not by wasting our energies by telling them they can not help themselves, but by telling them unless they do help themselves it is impossible for us to aid them. I have found, as a result of inquiry and personal attention to this matter, that when men are taught that as a result of their drinking habits they will be punished, either by loss of situation or by legal methods, it becomes a strong element of control over them, holding them more nearly in the line of duty. I know, undoubtedly, I shall be classed as one having no sympathy for the man who drinks; but I believe that the position I have given you is the proper one, and the sooner we recognize the responsibility of the drinker, to himself and society, the sooner we shall begin to do something to stay this mighty flood of intemperance which has swept over the land for so many years. I would, then, hold the inebriate to a strict account for his acts, and I believe that, in view of such an accounting, we shall find a better sentiment, a stronger desire to do better, and a general lessening of the evils which afflict the community."



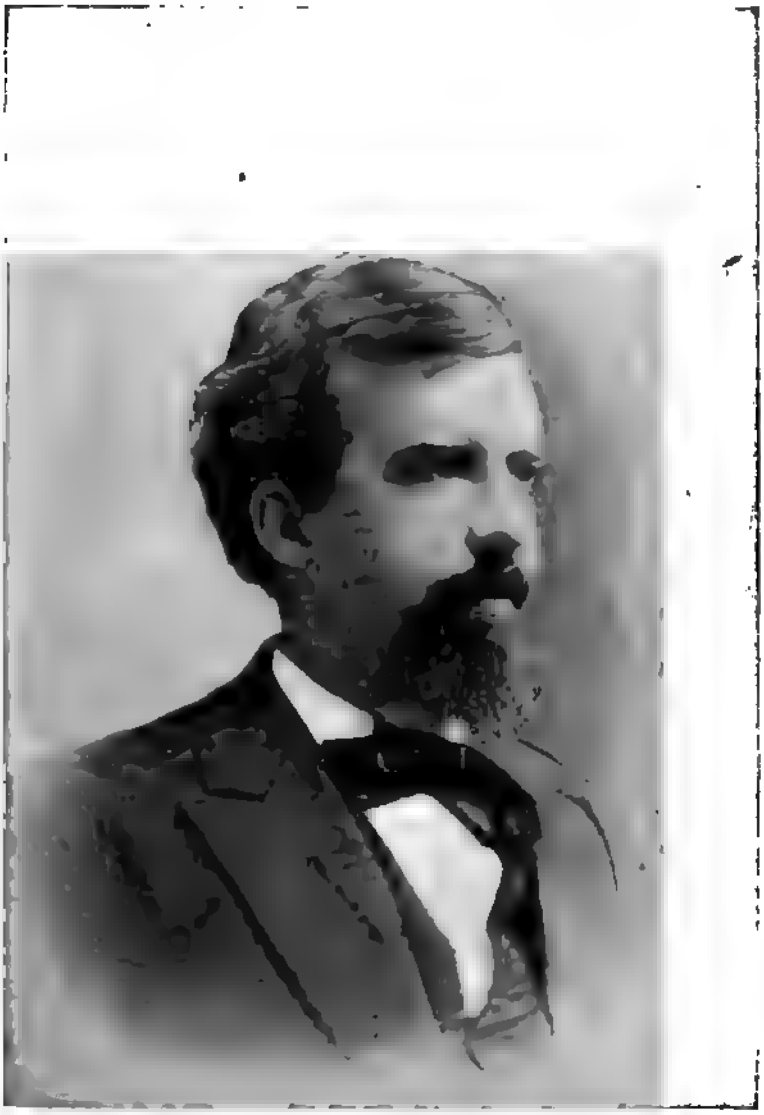
THE TEMPERANCE MOVEMENT.

pon our banner, we go forth to battle, with full faith
.s the Author of all law will in the end crown our
nplete victory."

ization supplies a new and greatly needed force
rance reform, and, quietly but effectually, has
nto the existing anti-liquor laws in many parts
y, demonstrating the existence of a power for
w itself, where a lax public sentiment or cor-
between officials and the criminals whom they
otect, in spite of its provisions, had brought a
the statute, which belonged to the community.
zation is alert and efficient, although quiet in
. and an increasing power.

UTAUQUA LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC CIRCLE

educational system with ganglia or nerve-cen-



Rev. Theodore L. Flood, D.D.,

Editor of "The Chautauquan."

Physiology and hygiene are necessarily included in its course of reading and study, and the character of its membership leads to the special investigation of the relation of intemperance to health and the public welfare.

I anticipate that this new and growing institution of our country will, directly and indirectly, exert a powerful influence in the coming struggles for temperance reform.

OTHER ORGANIZATIONS.

There are other very excellent and important organizations of growing strength and corresponding usefulness in this country, of which the principal are the Royal Templars of Temperance, which from the year of its formation, in 1877, to 1884, had paid as benefits to the heirs of its deceased members, and to its totally disabled members, $1,169,501. It is a total-abstinence order. Also the order of Cadets of Temperance, which saves the old by gathering in the young. This order is fully described in "One Hundred Years of Temperance," and it is to be hoped that it may become widely established in the country. Of these and other associations I must omit further mention, for want of space. They each perform their part in the great work, and will find ample scope for all their zeal and energy in the conflict which is upon us, to rescue our country and our world.

For the same reason I must omit all detailed description of the United Temperance Association, which covers the Dominion of Canada, as do the United Kingdom Alliance, the British Temperance League, the Scottish Temperance League and the Irish Temperance League their respective countries, and other like associations in all the civilized countries and provinces of the earth. They all are at work, and all have more than enough to do. But the hour of redemption cometh.

POLITICAL PARTIES AND THE REFORM.

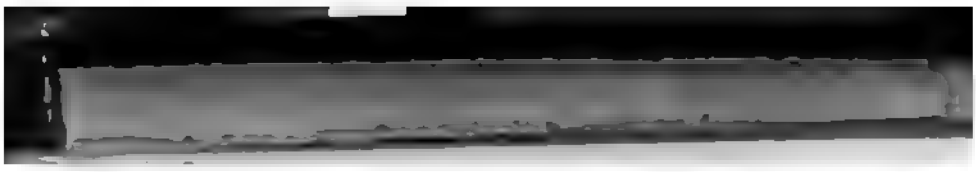
The political parties of the day have the issue between man and alcohol to meet. The evil is a mighty fact; resolutions will not remove it, although good to begin with. There is an issue because there is an evil, and the issue will remain until the evil is triumphant or destroyed. There are but

two sides to the issue, and there are two great party organizations. They can both take part with alcohol against man, or one of them for alcohol and the other for man, or both can stand for man as against his great enemy. But neither can evade the issue much longer, for wherever they take to concealment, even if it be in the uttermost parts of the earth, the issue will find them there. It has found them both already, and they will never escape from it again until it is settled. If they, or either of them, choose to be destroyed, the opportunity is open, and an alliance with the cause of intemperance, or an attempted evasion of the issue, will shatter the strongest political organization which ever existed. New parties will arise when old ones fail to promote the public good. The most patient and long-enduring people will tire under the load this nation has carried, lo! now these hundred years. Political action, by State and nation, is indispensable to the success of the temperance movement, to the victory of man in his conflict with appetite and with an accursed trade which is buttressed in all the fortifications of sin, defended by all the disciplined enginery of the bottomless pit, and strengthened with billions of the golden sinews of war.

The political party which espouses the cause of alcohol must defeat both God and man, or it must die. No matter how pure and glorious its past record, there is no political organization in existence in this country to-day which can uphold the traffic in intoxicating drinks and survive. Whatever party shall thus prostitute its organization will soon perish from the earth, and fortunate will it be for its memory that it can rot.

I write from the stand-point of a Republican who would gladly die to promote the good of his party when he can do so and remain a patriot, but who also realizes that to him no special responsibility or prescience is given, and that the whole people are interested as well as he to be right. And because the people are becoming informed, and when informed will be right, he feels sure that ere long they will destroy any party organization which does not assist to "pulverize the rum power."

But when various important problems concern vitally the



public welfare, and all are connected each with the other, no one issue, however great, no one "cause," however good, can isolate itself and succeed in a party which has no occasion to be save only on account of that one. A party with one plank in its platform may destroy existing organizations, or force them to purchase life by adopting a neglected issue the consideration of which the public welfare demands. But it is not in the power of new organizations to substitute themselves at pleasure in the body-politic, except for the mere purposes of agitation and the creation of opinion, for parties which have become historic, upon which have become concentrated the interests, affections and confidence of the people, and through and by which the government has been administered, and the nation led on its triumphant career of prosperity and glory.

The people will cling to their old associations and adhere to their tried agencies and methods until compelled to change for the public good. But the people will not wait forever. While we lag our children perish. The whole problem, after all, is in the answer to one question: In what way can the public mind be most readily convinced, and the vote of a majority obtained?

That is a question which every man must, and which I hope every woman soon may, decide in the forum of private conscience, under the inspiration of the largest patriotism and for the welfare of mankind.

God or Baal! which?

I purposely say no more on the subject in this book, and as nearly four years ago, at the Chicago convention, I warned the party to which I belong of impending danger, albeit without avail, so I do now entreat not one but all parties, and the whole people, to rise in their might, and by spontaneous, patriotic and righteous action, either through the parties to which they now belong or in new organizations, to remove from the land this great evil, which impartially curses and ruins all we love; and to call upon mankind everywhere to join with them in its extirpation from the face of the earth.

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION.

The W. C. T. U. both a Religious and Secular Organization — Exhortation, Enlightenment, Administration, Charity — It is Woman Organized — Ten Thousand Local Unions — National W. C. T. U. — The Woman's Crusade — Dr. Dio Lewis — History of the Crusade, by Sarah K. Bolton — The Story of the Crusade — Graphic Incidents — The Woman's Crusade becomes the Woman's Christian Temperance Union — The Chautauqua Meeting — Mrs. Annie Wittenmyer, President — Cincinnati First Annual Meeting, 1875 — Minneapolis Annual Meeting, 1886 — Thirty or Forty Departments of their Temperance Activity — Miss Francis E. Willard President since 1879 — Department of Organization — Preventive Department — Educational Department; Mrs. Mary Hunt — Social Department — Legal Department — The World's W. C. T. U., John Bright's Sister President — Organizers and Superintendents — The *Union Signal* — Song as a Power in the Work; Mrs. Elizabeth Thompson, Miss Anna Gordon — A Few Names of Leaders.

THE Woman's Christian Temperance Union is now the leading force in the temperance reform. It is the greatest exclusively woman's association that exists, or ever has existed, in the world. As woman and woman's possessions — child, husband, home — are the prey of alcohol, it is fitting that her sex should organize *en masse* for defensive and offensive warfare against the destroyer of all that she holds dear. The W. C. T. U. is both a religious and a secular organization. In this respect it differs from any other with which I am acquainted. It can do anything of which God will approve, within the powers of humanity, to accomplish its great end.

It can preach and sing psalms; it can watch and pray; it can lecture, print, and raise money; it can command all times and all seasons; the Sabbath or the week day, there is no hour when its work is not in order, nor in which it is not proceeding; all agencies belong to it, every profession and every occupation pay it tribute when the Union summons for assistance in its work of exhortation, enlightenment, administration and charity. As woman is a part and force

in everything, the Union seeks to utilize all that she is or can be made to be, and all that she can appropriate from the world around her, in the great conflict that is to make her free indeed.

There are ten thousand local unions in this country; forty-eight which embrace these local unions, each having jurisdiction of a State or Territory, save one for the District of Columbia. The whole are merged in the National Woman's Christian Temperance Union, with two hundred thousand active members, who have also become the great rallying and directing force of church action for the cause of temperance in this country; and already existing, expanding, and rising like a city of palaces, or a universal republic in the air resting upon the pillars of the earth, is the Woman's Christian Temperance Union of the world.

This organization is the death of the liquor traffic, and of its associated vices and crimes. The traffic never before met such a foe as educated, organized Christian American womanhood. This is the great embarrassment to those who are engaged in it. None realize as they do the certainty of its destruction. They feel and know it to be sure, for woman is against it, and you will be told by any candid and intelligent man in the trade that he believes, for this reason, if for no other, the traffic to be doomed, and its disappearance to be but a question of comparatively brief time.

The advent of woman upon the battle-field has planted the bloody ground all over with flowers of hope, and filled the murky air with the ascending incense of prayers and praise, which are answered by the descending balms and perfumes of paradise. It is a war for life — not against it; the great enemy we seek to destroy is death.

The Woman's Crusade is now the Woman's Christian Temperance Union. The Crusade was a miracle. There is no precedent for it in history; and, as I read the account of its birth and growth and career, I am impressed with the feeling that this thing was supernatural. Here is a new force, or an old one operating under new conditions, impelled and guided by a head and hand that I wot not of. It has not been repeated. There does not seem to be necessity for its repetition, because now the Woman's Christian Temperance

- abroad in the world. The Union can perform the
k of the Cru-ade even better than the mother,— but
..l the Union ever have been organized, how could it
ue to exist at all, but for a movement like the Cru-
More and more the Crusade, to my mind, ceases to
arily an assault upon the liquor traffic. Was it
r a new creation which, now that the fullness of
l come, was to be born into the world, and were not
ge, rapt and enthusiastic labors, in which man took
. save only as an attendant, the maternal struggle by
the whole sex brought forth a new institution, a
force, which should be perpetual, and should work
higher, the supreme life of the womanhood of the
I feel sure that this institution is as permanent as the
its work will never be done, because it turns its
everything which improves the nature and promotes
ness of the race, assailing and destroying first that

Mrs. E. J. Thompson,

Mother of the Crusade.

Ex-Governor Trimble, the father of Mrs. E. J. Thompson, the wife of Judge James H. Thompson of Hillsboro, Ohio, one of the leading lawyers of the State. Mrs. Thompson is a highly accomplished, devoted, Christian woman, the mother of eight children.

I must quote the facts mainly from the history of the Crusade written by Mrs. Sarah K. Bolton, and published in the centennial volume of 1876, who was a principal part of the wonderful story she relates. Mrs. Thompson was not present at the lecture of the evening of December 23, by Dr. Lewis, but was "prepared," as she herself writes, "'as those who watch for the morning,' for the first gray light upon this dark night of sorrow. Few comments were made in our house upon this new line of policy, until after breakfast the next morning, when, just as we gathered about the hearth-stone, my daughter Mary said, very gently, 'Mother, will you go to the meeting this morning?' Hesitatingly I replied: 'I don't know *yet* what I shall do.' My husband, fully appreciating the responsibility of the moment, said: 'Children, let us leave your mother alone; for you know where she goes with all vexed questions,' and, pointing to the old family Bible, left the room. The awful responsibility of the step that I must needs next take was wonderfully relieved by the thought of the 'cloudy pillar' and 'parted waters' of the past; hence, with confidence, I was about turning my eye of faith 'up to the hills' from whence had come my help, when, in response to a gentle tap at my door, I met my dear Mary, who, with her Bible in her hand, and tearful eyes, said 'Mother, I opened to the 146th Psalm, and I believe it is for you.' She withdrew, and I sat down to read the wonderful message from God. As I read what I had so often read before, the spirit so strangely 'took of the things of God,' and showed me new meaning, I no longer hesitated, but, on the strength thus imparted, started to the scene of action."

This is the Psalm that she read:

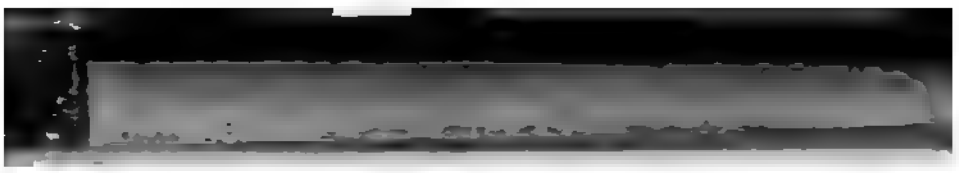
"Praise ye the Lord. Praise the Lord, O my soul.

"While I live will I praise the Lord: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom
lp.
ith goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that
thoughts perish.
he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose
the Lord his God:
made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein
eth truth forever:
executeth judgment for the oppressed: which giveth
angry. The Lord looseth the prisoners:
l openeth the eyes of the blind: the Lord raiseth
bowed down: the Lord loveth the righteous:
l preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the father-
low: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside

l shall reign forever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all
Praise ye the Lord."

ide was born. The Mother of it proceeds:



"One man, a druggist, selling illegally, and refusing to discontinue, 'a tabernacle' was built in front of his store, where, day after day, the women held a continuous prayer-meeting from early morning till late at night. An injunction was procured by him, through the courts, and the women sued for $10,000 damages, resulting in good, because it arrested the attention of the entire country. This delayed the street work, as the women did not desire to defy the law, but other temperance work was actively engaged in."

Immediately the women organized in Washington Court House, an adjoining town, led by Mrs. M. G. Carpenter, who drew up an appeal, which was also used much in other States. Mrs. M. V. Ustick, the secretary, writes as follows:

"The following morning, after an hour of prayer, forty-four women filed slowly and solemnly down the aisle, and started forth on their strange mission with fear and trembling, while the male portion of the audience remained at the church to pray for the success of this new undertaking — the tolling of the church bell keeping time to the solemn march of the women as they wended their way to the first drug-store on the list (the number of places within the city limits where intoxicating drinks were sold was fourteen — eleven saloons and three drug-stores). Here, as in every place, they entered singing, every woman taking up the sacred strain as she crossed the threshold. This was followed by the reading of the appeal and prayer; then earnest pleading to desist from their soul-destroying traffic and to sign the dealers' pledge. Thus, all day long, going from place to place, without stopping even for dinner or lunch, till five o'clock, meeting with no marked success, but invariable courtesy extended to them. The next day an increased number of women went forth, leaving the men in church, in prayer, all day long. On this day the contest really began, and at the first place the doors were found locked. With hearts full of compassion, the women knelt in the snow upon the pavement, to plead for the divine influence upon the heart of the liquor-dealer, and there held their first street prayer-meeting.

"There was a long resistance, but finally the liquor-dealer surrendered his stock of liquors of every kind and variety to the women, in answer to their prayers and entreaties, and it was by them poured into the street. Nearly a thousand men, women and children witnessed the mingling of beer, ale, wine and whisky

the gutters and were drunk up by the earth, while
ging, men and boys shouting, and women singing
God, who had given the victory.
orth day the campaign reached its height—the town
th visitors from all parts of the country and adjoin-
Another public surrender and pouring into the
er stock of liquors than on the previous day, and
excitement and enthusiasm. In eight days all the
in number, had been closed, and the three drug-
to sell only on prescription."

complete victory over the local liquor power —
as not yet. The organized capital and personal
behind now came to the rescue of their endan-

the third week the discouraging intelligence came
n had taken out license to sell liquor in one of the
s, and that he was backed by a whisky house in

which I have any knowledge. The movement rapidly spread through many States. "In Waynesburg, where there had been open saloons for seventy-six years, every one was closed." In Xenia, a city of 10,000 people, after a long struggle, in which wholesale dealers were present urging resistance, and offering capital and liquor free of cost, "hour after hour, the women, keeping guard on three sides of the house, continued their singing and praying." At last human nature could resist no longer, the keeper yielded, "and, amid the ringing of church-bells, and the laughing and crying, singing and thanksgiving of the people, barrels of beer, whisky and brandy were poured together into the streets. He at once opened a meat market, and was well patronized."

In Bellefontaine, a large dealer threatened to shoot the women if he was disturbed — there was a great fight with him and his men — but after a week he "made his appearance at a mass meeting, signed the pledge, and the following Sabbath attended church — the first time in five years." In Clyde, the proprietor of a large saloon informed the band that he would spill the last drop of his blood for his liquor and his trade, and threw a pail of water upon the head of the one who was praying.

"Without stopping an instant, she said, 'O Lord, we are now baptized for the work.' The effect was magical. All were quiet, and the victory was complete. The saloon-keeper went with them to church, where the most earnest prayers were offered for him."

In the larger places — the cities — the work was more difficult; but much was accomplished even there. In Cincinnati, forty-three devoted women were lodged in jail for obstructing the sidewalks. While there they went about doing good among the other prisoners. They conquered in Cleveland, but not without being subjected to insult and violence; some even lost their lives from exposure.

It will be impossible to give more of detail of the Crusade either in Ohio or in Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin, Iowa, Nebraska, Kansas, California, Oregon, New York, Pennsylvania, Massachusetts, Maryland and the South, in all which States it greatly prevailed. Nor is it necessary.

I wish to call attention to the events and the state of mind

he people were when the Woman's Christian Tem-
.ion was formed, and but for which such an organ-
uld have been as impossible as to have organized
nment of the United States without its being pre-
he Revolutionary war. In this great moral com-
oman escaped and learned her power. You will
e her again. Enthusiasm is but an intermittent
spouting geyser, and, after a few months of tidal-
activity, which swept away indeed all movable
and, as water will, developed the symptoms of
ia in the liquor traffic, the Crusaders found that
nce was a part of the solid continent itself; that
tions of its empire were interblended with the set-
of the people, and with the customs, constitutions
of the republic; that the Crusaders were, in fact,
with geological formations, and must remove
utions of the everlasting hills. And what were
women, after all, with their prayers and psalms

Miss Frances E. Willard,

President National W. C. T. U.

permanent force by its nationalization. They created a committee of organization, and issued an address, signed by Jennie F. Willing, chairman, and Emily Huntington Miller, secretary, of the Chautauqua meeting. I quote a portion of this important instrument:

". . . . . Many of the most earnest workers in the woman's temperance movement, from different parts of the Union and different denominations of Christians, were present, and the conviction was general that a more favorable opportunity would not soon be presented for taking the preliminary steps toward organizing a national league, to make permanent the grand work of the last few months. After much deliberation and prayer, a committee of organization was appointed, consisting of one lady from each State, to interest temperance workers in this effort. A national convention was appointed to be held in Cleveland, Ohio, during the month of November, the exact date to be fixed by the committee of organization. The chairman and secretary of the Chautauqua meeting were authorized to issue a circular letter, asking the Woman's Temperance Leagues to hold conventions for the purpose of electing one woman from each Congressional district as a delegate to the Cleveland convention.

"It is hardly necessary to remind those who have worked so nobly in the grand temperance uprising that in union and organization are its success and permanence, and the consequent redemption of this land from the curse of intemperance.

"In the name of our Master — in behalf of the thousands of women who suffer from this terrible evil — we call upon all to unite in an earnest, continued effort to hold the ground already won, and move onward together to a complete victory over the foes we fight."

I quote now from Miss Willard:

"The convention was held in Cleveland November 18, 19, 20, 1874, and was attended by delegates representing sixteen States. . . . . A constitution was adopted, also a plan of organization intended to reach every hamlet, town and city in the land. There was a declaration of principles, of which Christianity alone could have furnished the animus. An appeal to the women of our country was provided for; another to the girls of America; a third to lands beyond the sea; a memorial to Congress was ordered, and a deputation to carry it appointed; a national temperance paper, to be edited and published by women, was agreed upon, also a finan-

king *a cent a week* from members; and last, not least,
d a special committee on temperance work among
our large mass meetings were held during the con-
f them addressed by women, though the chief meet-
d in a Presbyterian church,* as was the convention
Annie Wittenmyer of Philadelphia was elected pres-
Frances E. Willard of Chicago, corresponding sec-
Mary C. Johnson of Brooklyn, recording secretary;
A. Ingham of Cleveland, treasurer; with one vice-
m each State represented in the convention."

nes are now well known not only in our own
other lands, and are as immortal as those of the
e republic.
of the convention was thus voiced by "a promi-
r," Miss Willard, I suppose:
is ordained to lead the vanguard of this great
until the American public is borne across the
sition from the superstitious notion that 'alcohol

their work. It is the opening of the first annual report of Miss Willard, the corresponding secretary:

"To-day we reach a milestone in our slow but steadfast march toward victory. On this sacred battle-ground of the Crusade, the procession of States pauses for roll-call. In stately senate chamber and on heroic field, their dear familiar names, 'from Maine to California,' have thrilled the ears of patriots in the glorious days of old. The hurrying crowd would smile to hear it said — if indeed the utterance should gain its ear at all — that never did the sisterhood of States pass in review on an occasion more full of inspiration and hope than at this quiet hour and in this solemn place, where, for the sake of cross and flag, we meet to pray. But history shall yet bear witness that the enthusiasm of the prediction has crystallized into the blessed fact of its fulfillment. We first call

MAINE,

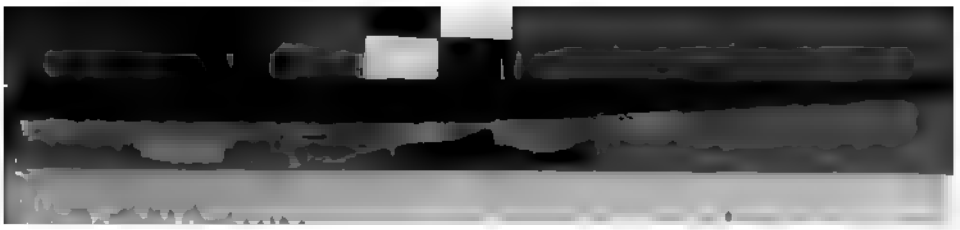
which long ago achieved for its time-honored motto, 'I direct,' the proud significance of leading where the Union shall yet follow, into the safe harbor of prohibitory law."

And so she proceeds with the roll-call, giving a sketch of the work in each State during the year. At this meeting, the following resolution was adopted. Such things — and worse — will continue to happen unless women are again chained. But it is not as bad or heterodox as were similar demands by men a century and a quarter ago. Political freedom consists in permitting to all who are fitted to exercise it his or her aliquot part of that sovereignty which, under the divine-right rule, we now vest in men only (pretty tough custodians of a divine right they are, many of them; but it is better that they all have it) and which, in despotic governments, is, by a still more grievous theft, vested in one man alone.

"*Resolved finally*, That, whereas women are the greatest sufferers from the liquor traffic, and realizing that it is to be ultimately suppressed by means of the ballot, we, the Christian women of the land, in convention assembled, do pray Almighty God, and all true men, that the question of the prohibition of the liquor traffic should be submitted to all the adult citizens of this country, irrespective of sex, not as a means of enlarging our

antagonizing the sexes, but as a means of protecting
r children and homes, from the ravages of the rum

appeal was made twelve years ago. There has
a moment since when woman's ballot would not
ved the rum traffic, and ended all this tremen-
t which engrosses heaven and earth and hell at a
nowhere has woman voted on the question.
philanthropists, clergymen, priests and jurists,
lly, hesitate, but the producer and consumer of
nk do not hesitate. Avarice, ignorance and
know what would destroy them; and these
" still dominate in nation, state and municipal-
drag civilization and Christianity and the "angel
ar, lovely woman," as they are pleased to call
chariot wheels of rum's Juggernaut.

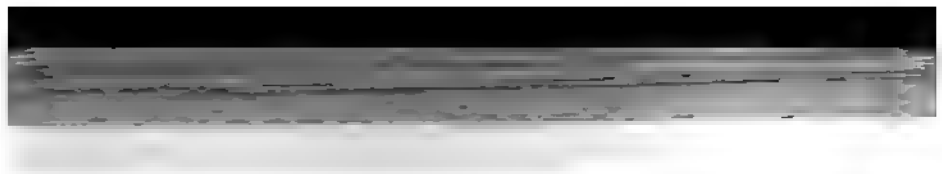


quire Total Abstinence in their Employees, Friendly Inns, Flower Mission, Woman's Exchange, Prison and Police work, Health and Heredity, Unfermented Wine on Lord's Table, Department of Statistics, work among Colored People, State and County Fairs, Conference with Ecclesiastical, Educational, Medical and other bodies, Franchise, Suppression of Impure Literature, Railroad Rates, Agent for *Union Signal* and Memorial Book, Parlor Meetings, Relative Statistics, Literature, Peace, Social Purity. Every State and Territory is organized, with president, secretary and other officers, a large number with about the same division of work as in Ohio, and all of them so as to bring to bear the power of the Union for the good of the people, in almost every way in which that good can be promoted, and all striking home directly at intemperance and social vice. Nor is the work reformatory alone; it is far more preventive and creative. It begins with the dawn of new life and guards the generations as they rise.

All this work in the States and Territories, with the exterior and foreign relations of the Union, is under the general control of the national organization, the headquarters of which are in New York and Chicago. Of the national organization Miss Frances E. Willard has been president since the retirement of Mrs. Wittenmyer, who, with great zeal, vigor and success, held this exacting and responsible office during the first five years of its existence. Mrs. Caroline B. Buell is corresponding secretary, Mrs. Mary A. Woodbridge recording secretary, Mrs. L. M. N. Stevens assistant recording secretary, and Miss Esther Pugh is treasurer. It is safe to say that these five women perform as much labor, probably more than has been done by the President and Cabinet of any national administration; and who shall dare to say that, with the exception of the great emergencies which involved national existence, their work has not been as important for the welfare of mankind, and that it has not been performed with as much ability as the work of any administration in our history. The work of the National Woman's Christian Temperance Union is divided into departments, each of which has a superintendent, and sometimes several.

. *Department of Organization.* — Superintendents, Miss llard and Mrs. Caroline B. Buell. Work in the Southern tes, Mrs. Sallie F. Chapin, who is at the South what Miss lard is at the North, and who has done as much to pro- te peace in the hearts of an estranged people as any single sonal influence of our time. Then, there is a corps of anizers, consisting of eight women, located at proper nts throughout the country ; three national lecturers ; then, reconnoissance for World's W. C. T. U.," by Mrs. Mary ment Leavitt, who just now sends a message from Ran- n. A year since she had travelled more than twenty- en thousand miles, besides frequently unnoted distances, ut her Master's business, had held 493 meetings, forming ons and interviewing rulers or writing to them, and hav- been refused audiences in but two instances — by the press of Japan and by the royal governor of Tasmania — a heathen. I am in doubt about the other, but both

Mrs. Mary A. Woodbridge,
Recording Secretary, National W. C. T. U.



F. Cushman, superintendent; Day Nurseries, Miss Ellen Hood, superintendent; — two able physicians in this department.

III. *Educational Department.* — Divisions: Scientific Temperance Instruction, Mrs. Mary H. Hunt, superintendent, with secretary and advisory committee of five persons. The work accomplished in this department already is of incalculable importance to the country and to the world. This is holy ground. I can write somewhat from personal knowledge of the work of Mrs. Hunt in the Division of Scientific Temperance Instruction. Under her wise and able leadership, laws requiring the compulsory study of the principles of temperance, in text-books properly adapted to the capacity of the pupil, already have been enacted in seventeen States, while an excellent national law carries scientific temperance into the common schools of the District of Columbia, into all the Territories, and into the military and naval schools of the United States. Great service has been rendered by Mrs. Hunt in promotion of the bill providing national aid to common schools, and the final success of which I doubt not under her able management in carrying out the instruction of the National Union, which has adopted the bill as a most important temperance measure. Indeed, it seems to be time wasted to secure laws for the study of temperance in schools, unless there be first provided suitable and sufficient schools.

The Division for Organization and Instruction in Schools of Higher Education, Kindergarten Work, Kitchen Garden, and Industrial Training, Sunday-School Work, a very important and successful division, at the head of which I have long been proud to see the name of Miss Lucia E. F. Kimball, a native of my own State, whom I have known from her childhood, and whose numerous friends have watched her useful career with constantly increasing admiration and regard. Woman's Temperance Publication Association, which employs sixty persons, five editors, and is *out of debt*, Temperance Literature, Advisory Committee for Dime Collection (eight members), the *Union Signal*, — the organ of the Union, — the Press, Suppression of Impure Literature, Relation of Temperance to Labor, National Hospital and Train-

ol for Nurses, Training-School for Temperance
, Narcotics.

Evangelistic Department. — Divisions: Evangelistic
Work in Prison, Jails, Police and Almshouses, Work
ailroad Employees, Work among Soldiers and Sail-
k among Lumber Men, Work among Miners, to se-
use of Unfermented Wine at the Lord's Table, Day
r and Week of Prayer, Social Purity, Work among
Women, Sabbath Observance, Flower Mission.

ocial Department. — Divisions: Parlor Meetings,
l County Fairs.

Legal Department. — Divisions: Legislation and
, Franchise, Railroad Rates, Standing Committees
. on the Status of the Bible in the Public Schools,
peration of National W. C. T. U. with Associated
.

mmeration gives the outline of the work, but con-

The *Union Signal*, for several years, and until failing health compelled her retirement, so ably edited by Mrs. Mary B. Willard, is now under the literary management of Miss Mary Allen West. It is a perfect clearing-house of temperance information, especially of all that relates to the work and condition of the union. The cause of temperance has no more able, aggressive or judicious pen in its service than that of Miss West.

The *Signal* was founded through the efforts of Mrs. Matilda B. Carse, a woman of extraordinary energy and ability, who has demonstrated that her sex has unsurpassed business powers. Her life, one of bereavement and much personal sorrow, is now wholly devoted to the relief of others' woes, and to comprehensive plans to promote the growth and permanency of the Union and the welfare of humanity.

The *Signal* is organized in the interest of the W. C. T. U., has $25,000 capital stock, divided into shares of $25 each; nearly 50,000 weekly circulation, which is rapidly increasing. Mrs. Carse, who is the publisher and business manager of the Woman's Temperance Publication Association, is now engaged in the erection of the Woman's Christian Union Home in Chicago. The lot, already purchased, is in a most eligible location in the city. The structure, the plans of which are drawn already, is to be twelve stories high, and the income is to be devoted to the work of the Union. The estimated cost is one million dollars, and will furnish complete business accommodations to the Union, and much space in addition for rent. The Home of the Union is going up. It would be pronounced impossible by mere mortals, but anything seems to be possible to Mrs. Carse, and in Chicago. And now I am to state the most astonishing fact of the whole, that is, to a man. During the first eight years of the work of the National Woman's Christian Temperance Union, its income averaged not over one thousand dollars a year. During all that time, it had not a single salaried officer, and now has but one — its corresponding secretary, at $1000 per year, while a private secretary is furnished the president at $600.

The present income of the society is but from eight to ten thousand dollars yearly, and with all this immense labor and

the Union is of course greatly embarrassed at
in fact nearly always, with arrearages which are
of great anxiety to its leaders. The generous
of this country, often praying to God to know
st money so as to yield the largest returns to His
r the happiness of the race, should fill the treas-
Union to overflowing, and provide for its future
present wants, by contributions and permanent
. This work has so far been done by the con-
the highest and best gifts of the thousands who
in it, for now these thirteen years, without money
price for their personal services. The human
story like it; and the men of this proud and
erican nation can point to a lofty type of woman-
oped by Christianity and republican institutions,
e world has no other example. What a pity —
y shame? — that these women want for mere

Mrs. C. B. Buell,

Corresponding Secretary National W. C. T. U.

selectest women of the South, whose prayers and tears during the long night of weary waiting are now turning into songs of praise and victory. Sometime it will be known how the real union of these States was first restored in the hearts of the women of the North and the South, whose souls first fused together in this great struggle to rescue the whole country from an evil compared with which the war, with all its causes, was a trifle. Whatever foreign complications may arise, so long as the National Christian Temperance Union lasts, this nation shall learn *civil* war no more. If brotherhood will not keep the peace, then sisterhood will preserve it.

The Crusade was half song. In fact, music is the vehicle of moral transitions. It is both an accompaniment and a weapon of revolution. Lately the Union has turned attention more and more to its neglected power as an agent for the regeneration of human nature.

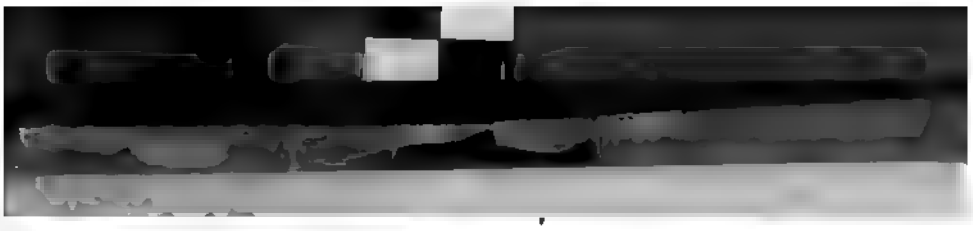
I am not about to write of it, but I wish to say that I do not think this force is as yet fully comprehended, certainly not utilized, as a creative and elevating influence upon the whole human being. It will perhaps be remembered that Mrs. Elizabeth Thompson, the philanthropist, whose benefactions and personal inspiration have vitalized the energies of so many willing workers for the welfare of the race, and lifted up many a "heart bowed down with grief," while every good cause shall rise up to call her memory blessed, has lately started the idea of song-service among the poor. In various parts of the country it has been adopted, with remarkable results. I quote from Prof. Alfred Andrews, who has lately published a simple and valuable lesson-book for the easy training of the old and young "to lift up their voices in praise or song":

"The author of a great work on moral education has given the philosophical explanation why vocal music affects the moral nature, and among other things says that there is no moral power in education equal to the voice of the pupil; that the chief and most beneficent moral exercise is that in which the voice goes forth, with all its emotional strength, in the expression of feeling in song; and that the school in which song is not a prominent part of its exercises is not a moral school, for song is a great moral element.

e song is a gush of feeling, and is therefore moral educa-
its purity. Songs are the highways of angels to human
and when you close these highways and shut out the angels
ils are free to come in their place."

Thompson's idea was lately utilized by the Baptist
Union of Boston, in its social and missionary work.
ict was selected in which many workmen lived, and
as a strong desire to get them more interested in
s affairs. Special invitations were sent to five thou-
all men and American workmen — to be present at
red concert." Eight hundred came. They were
ed, and brought many more with them to the next
. and after that one came again, when, by invitation,
ought their wives. I quote from the press account:
hurch was now crowded to overflowing. . . . . The
gers and the best music that could be had were none
d for the working-men and the working-women of the
l.d." The concert was so arranged that often all

Miss Esther Pugh,
Treas. National W. C. T. U.



"Specially successful may the hymn be if some helpful thought is repeated over and over, as in the refrains of the choruses. This will fasten on many a hearer, and sing itself in his mind hours and days after it was heard.

"Educate the hearts of the people by sacred music, and the heart will readily educate the head."

And she adds in a note to me last July:

"I wish you could see the need and the use of giving the people *music*. Could you make the American people a singing people, you would soon see a change in their morals. Sing! — I wish *every one* could and would sing, and I pray God to inspire you with the idea of making music and temperance go together, and so help each other along."

Now, there is more in this than may be dreamed of in our philosophy. Both praise and prayer appeal to primary elements and emotions of the soul — and the most of us are more accessible through praise than prayer. Even sinners feel that they have a right to help along the singing; but as for prayer, that is a different thing — only for the saints — very few are good enough to pray in public — only the minister, the deacons, and a few of the very best. However all this is to be explained, if it can be explained, the fact is a whole congregation and "innumerable multitudes" will yield to song, and sing themselves also, when nothing else seems to stir them at all. I am inclined to think the poet had an impression of what is coming when he broke forth as though he began to hear it:

"When shall the sound of singing
Flow joyfully along!
When hill and valley, ringing
With one triumphant song,
Proclaim the contest ended,
And He who once was slain,
Again to earth descended,
Returns in bliss to reign."

And the Woman's Christian Temperance Union is developing more and more the idea to which Mrs. Thompson calls attention in this timely way.

Miss Anna Gordon, who is like another right arm to Miss Willard (but she has one for her own use also), and others

g more and more this comparatively unused agency
If I could write a word which would encourage
that they are developing a new sense, as it were,
me of which the world has vaguely known, and
to belong to the few, but which now is to become
ion of the many, and as much a means of reform,
n and happiness as reading, preaching, praying
versal development of artistic powers, I should
lf most fortunate. But this chapter must close
tion of scarce any of the great leaders of the
the time would fail me to speak of Mrs. Wood-
s. Foster, Mrs. Buell, Mrs. Burt, Mrs. Lathrop
Coleman, who has created a temperance literature
her own intellectual and business powers, Mrs.
Miss Pugh, Mrs. Newman of Washington and Mrs.
of Nebraska, Mrs. Barnes, Dr. Burnett, Mrs.
Miss Smith, Mrs. Wallace, Mrs. White, Mrs.
Gordon, Miss Briggs and Miss Brown, whom
nally known, and seen in the prosecution of

Let us hope for the permanence of this great organization. I believe it to be indestructible because it is the creation or result of causes operating from the beginning of time, and which in a true sense ordain whatsoever comes to pass, and is a necessary means to the great end of millennial transformation.

The true history of our time is being made by woman. It is her age. We are fortunate to live in it. Let the next, which can look back upon their full proportions, record its wonders. Meanwhile, let the actors in these great events wait for the verdict of posterity, who

"Long shall seek their likeness—long in vain."

CHAPTER XXV.

WHAT SHALL WE DO NEXT?

no Year in which Rum has not been the Great Destroyer
St. John's Speech at Worcester — The New Century of
Reform — A Look Backward on the Past — Means of
esses — Helps and Hindrances — One Hundred Years
ght Conviction — The Removal of the Evil is now the
he Question Everywhere, North and South, East and
American People must Act — What to do Next? —
n Moral Suasion not Sufficient — Constitutional Amend-
of what Party, but will the Member of Congress Vote
Amendment? — In 1890 Submit the Amendment to the
more Mistakes — Unanimity and Efficiency — Caucuses,
l Nominating Conventions — National Prohibition our
— Then, America the Temperance Leader and Redeemer

starvation, even during the last fifty years, has occasionally taught mankind that the terrible word can not yet be dropped from the human vocabulary as descriptive of an evil liability to which is extant among men.

Yet it may safely be said that since the battle of Waterloo, now the full period of the life of man, there has been no one year in which the combined suffering and pecuniary losses inflicted upon the Caucasian race by war, pestilence and famine, have equalled the total of destruction chargeable to alcohol in the same lapse of time. Beyond this the curse of the latter has been not intermittent and occasional, but perpetual and inexorable, and, I think, on the whole, increas ing like the everlasting and unyielding pressure of gravitation and depravity. In this work we have become familiar with the mathematical statements which come to us from statisticians, municipal authorities, from the leading luminaries of all the professions and from every source of authentic information, by which we learn that at least two-thirds of the pauperism, insanity and crime, and of the public and private burdens which these great evils impose upon us, are directly chargeable to intoxicating drink. Such facts are as familiar as corpses upon a battlefield, and seem to attract no more attention. I hazard nothing in appealing to the consciousness of every one who reads these lines to attest that he has seen more of evil flowing from this than from any other one cause during his whole lifetime, and I should hardly fail if I asserted that the personal sorrows and afflictions which he has most to bewail among friends, kindred and the community where he may dwell are traceable to the same omnipresent curse. Those who preach, preach against it, and those who pray, pray against it. Platform orators denounce it. The press recounts its daily crimes and deviltries, and those who drink, as well as those who abstain, vie with each other in stigmatizing rum as the worst thing there is extant. Yet, somehow, the old king does most wonderfully hold his own. He is the popular curse. He has round billions of money invested in his business, one-tenth, perhaps, of the property and labor of the country, producing and distributing death and misery to the American people. His market is as sure as that for cotton, corn or

atural appetite which constitutes the demand
insatiable, and almost as universal, as the
althy foods. This appetite descends with the
parent thus tends bar, even after death, for his
tudes bewail the evils of intoxication, attend
eetings, sing temperance songs and pay a dol-
help along the blessed cause, and then lease
tate for saloons, protest against the insertion of
planks in political platforms lest remonstrance
shall upset party supremacy; or, it may be,
t purpose, influenced by profound discouragement
t, they break down and destroy an organization
created and which belongs to them, which they
trol and save and use as a mighty power for the
f the evils which they deplore. So it goes, and the
nds until, as Governor St. John tells us, no doubt
speech at Worcester, Mass., in the year 1885,
which in the year 1862 was said to have
and 62,000,000

Mrs. Clara Hoffman,
President W. C. T. U., of Missouri.

We stand upon an elevation at the opening of a new century of the temperance reform. It is an hour of retrospect and of forecast. Something is revealed by the lamp of experience for the guidance of our feet in the century to come. What has been done in the last hundred years? By what means has it been accomplished? What remains to do, and by what means and methods shall the remaining work be wrought? These questions are the all-important ones before us now. They have largely been answered already, and space forbids any save the most cursory view of so vast a theme.

In the first place, during the century just closed we have learned that the use of intoxicating liquors as a beverage, simply as a beverage and not as a medicine, is an evil both useless and hurtful. We have learned that alcohol is a poison and not a food; that it is never useful to the human system save under circumstances when a poison may be useful, never to produce or improve health only as it may remove an obstruction to the natural and proper action of this vital machine, so fearfully and wonderfully made. We gravely doubt whether it be ever useful or necessary. Science has become our ally, and fortifies our cause impregnably with her demonstrations. The Byronic phrase, "Rum and True Religion," was hardly blasphemous sixty years ago. A venerable Christian once told me that when he was six years old, his sainted mother became converted and joined the Congregational Church in one of the best towns in my own State. Among his most vivid recollections was the memory of the visits of the distinguished divine, who came, on two or more occasions to his father's house, for the purpose of testing the theological soundness as well as practical piety of his mother during the probationary period which preceded her admission to the church, every such interview in the discharge of his sacred calling being opened by a liberal drink of New England rum, administered by the hands of the candidate for admission. It was not only the way of the world, but it was the way of the church. Drinking which did not result in actual helplessness was hardly considered an offense, while, as to social custom, its indulgence was as universal as it was deemed to be delightful, and its dangerous tendency

ked most strangely and wickedly by the great
the best of men. Now the Christian ministry,
nd Catholic, is almost a unit against rum. The
ession is against rum; the judiciary is against
, religion, the learned professions as a whole,
ndred years ago were for rum, are now against
stantial press of the country is against it; intel-
science, all the great forces and agencies of
against it. Whenever and wherever any of
ate its cause, the work is accompanied by a
f the evil, and the hypocritical or ignorant pre-
t can best be suppressed by some policy which
evil. You cannot conceive of a political plat-
dvocates or justifies the liquor traffic because it
d. All opposition to the evil is deprecated, or
sought only upon the ground that stringent and
measures increase the evil, or that such alleged
personal liberty are dangerous to individuals or

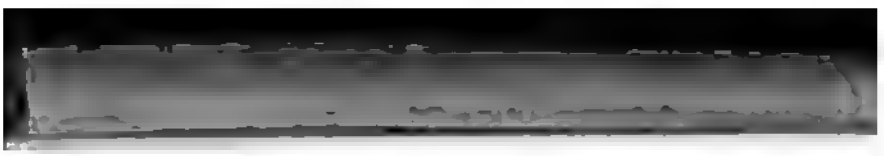
demon has been tried, and condemned to death in the highest court, the court of public opinion. To us is assigned the work of execution. Let us proceed to perform that duty faithfully, relentlessly and *now*.

For a moment let us consider the means by which the achievements of the past have been won.

There seem to be two agencies which influence human action, persuasion and force, — the action of individuals upon each other and upon the community by facts and motives addressed to the understanding and to the will, or, in other words, moral suasion; and the will of the community — the result of moral suasion, embodied in law. The law itself becomes, in its turn, the fortress and re-enforcement of the moral sentiment and opinion of the community; and by the sanctions which belong to its administration, and the reverence which a free people must always entertain for the laws which have once been enacted, even when the reasons which may have led to it have become forgotten or obscured in the agitation of fresh issues concerning the public weal, the law preserves and maintains the good to secure which it was enacted. After popular enthusiasm has passed away, the enemy comes in again like a flood. Then it is that a vigilant and determined minority can rally under the ægis of an existing law, and summon its sanctions as a means of recalling the former acuteness of a now blunted public sentiment, as well as to directly suppress or restrain the evil prohibited. True it is that when a law is really wrong, or by the nature of things has become obsolete, the reason thereof failing, it is impossible for a minority long to enforce it. But, on the other hand, if the evil remain, and the law be right, the fact that it is on the statute-book is a very great advantage, especially in times of declension in public zeal for the right. Both these forces, moral suasion and public law, have been employed in the promotion of the temperance reform during the century past. It is so patent that moral suasion, by education and argument, has been and always must be the great preliminary, all-causing and controlling agency in moulding public opinion, which alone makes laws and gives permanent efficiency after their enactment, that for my present purpose I need not press its importance,

e as well as to the past, further upon the atten-
h to consider, however, briefly, the character of
ctments which in the past have been relied upon
the temperance reform. These have been by
prohibition of the sale for immediate consump-
by the State or by some subdivision of the State,
county, by authority derived from the State.
government has never passed, as it might do,
trict of Columbia and the Territories any form
prohibitory law against the rum traffic. License
ed upon the idea of taxation for revenue, and
nction of the trade, as well as participation in
hereof by the whole people, who, for the general
can exercise the taxing power. A license gives
sell in consideration of the fee paid to the people,
s such right to those who will not pay the tax.
um imposed as a penalty for selling in violation
tory law, is payable for each and every sale, and

Mother Stewart.



gery, I have only to say, the latter seems to me to be far more respectable, and a less curse in the community than the former. Ten groggeries will not work the ruin wrought by a single palace of strong drink. Treason should be made odious. Every lover of his country should vote for the groggery as against the saloon. The license law, high or low, is no device of the temperance reform nor of the temperance agitation. It was not developed by it. The moral sentiment of the community had nothing to do with its origin, nor, unless under a grievous misapprehension, with its present support. It has existed ever since there was a traffic, and for the sole purpose of getting money out of it for the public pocket, and might just as well be applied to the commission of any other offense against the public welfare by those who would pay for the liberty, as to the trade in rum. A license law seems to me to be radically wrong in principle, pernicious in practice, and, so far as I know, no one has ever imposed any real or permanent restraint upon the gigantic evil with which civilization is now called upon to contend. The only permanent good effect of such a law is to undeceive the confidence of the enemies of the traffic in the efficacy of such devices. Some people will only learn from an experiment.

There remain to be considered only the State and local option laws, which have assumed to prohibit the sale of alcohol for drinking purposes. The amendments to State constitutions have as yet become hardly an operative force.

These prohibitory laws have partially succeeded and they have partially failed. Why have they so far succeeded? Because they were founded upon the right principle, and hence rallied conscience and humanity to their support. Why have they so far failed? Because they were, save in the principle involved, in no just sense prohibitory laws at all. They did not, and they do not, and they can not, when enacted by a State only, prevent the traffic in intoxicating liquor. The liquor traffic comprises vastly more than the retail sale, or even the wholesale and retail transaction. The liquor traffic is practically independent, in a large degree, of any State, and in an absolute degree of most of the States. True, if the drinking habit were not so power-

iversal, it might be somewhat different. But now
hamlet and almost every house sends forth its
olds out its money to the whole land and to the
h, begging for strong drink. It can be made
, and, under the protection of the armies and
he nation, and of the world if it come from beyond
lcohol, in the original packages, can be rolled into
of every cabin as well as every palace in the coun-
how inadequate and what a misnomer is any such
prohibitory law which can only forbid the sale to
ner in a State! and how much more so one which
e only for the same purpose in a county or town!
State constitutional amendments, which prohibit
acture as well as the sale, must fail — inevitably
he very nature of things, there is and there can be
but in a national constitutional prohibitory law.
ime enough to cry that prohibition does not pro-
prohibition has been tried. The State of Maine

inal laws, and the great mass of the people, that alcohol is poison, and that its manufacture, sale and use is the organized destruction of individuals and the body-politic. The nature of the legislation which is to remove and renovate all is now to be considered and enacted and enforced. Whoever believes that the destruction of the liquor traffic is not a national issue has made a mistake. Whoever does not comprehend that the removal of that evil is a duty, which the nation is about to perform, fails to discern the signs of the times. Everywhere the question is up. In the North and in the South; in Massachusetts, New York and Ohio; throughout the West and the South-west; in every State the agitation is irrepressible, because the evil is gigantic and omnipresent. It is impossible to suppress these convulsive efforts of the social system to free itself of this foreign and destructive element. It must be eliminated or society will die. It is of no use to cry peace, for there is no peace. Peace without a complete cure would be the most dangerous symptom. It would indicate the destruction of vital power, presaging decline and death.

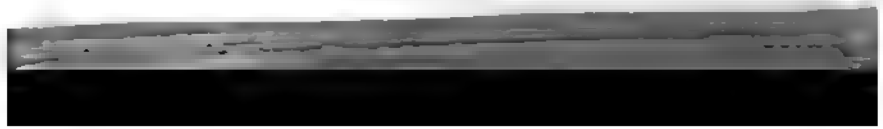
The American people must do something.

What had we best do next?

The Washingtonian movement swept over the country, some fifty years ago, like a tidal wave from the sea of life. That movement was moral suasion in its most powerful manifestation. The great wave subsided, and the enemy came in once more like a flood of fire, and there be those who believe that the last state was worse than the first. Was, then, the Washingtonian movement wrong? Nay, verily, but it was incomplete. The tremendous public opinion which the discussion evoked should have been crystallized into the enduring forms of State and national law. The triumph then would have been complete and the work secure. We have at last learned something; and we are still learning more and more, that it is what we save that makes us rich. Deposit all the savings of reform in the solid banks of constitutional and statutory legislation, State and national, and the liquor traffic will not pauperize this generation of laborers in the field of temperance reform. We shall have a most precious inheritance to leave to the generation which comes after us.

l not repeat the mistake of our fathers. Whatever we
we shall hold by the authority of law. The one all-
l thing remaining to be done is to put forth every effort
e political action. State political action is important,
nal political action is all-important. I have endeav-
indicate why it is indispensable, and the only action
an render that of the States either permanent or
. If either should wait for the other, by all means
States wait on the nation; let all the people of all the
concentrate upon one grand effort to amend the
l constitution, so as to prohibit the manufacture, the
e importation, the exportation and the transportation
holic beverages anywhere within the limits of the
l domain. That is the way to rescue and preserve
es. It is easy thus to create the popular sentiment
must exist within the States in order that legislation
secured in their several jurisdictions. The evil is
l, and the war which saves the nation must be fought
ration. The constitution, now the charter of the

Mrs. J. K. Barney,
of Rhode Island.



sense of the people upon such a proposed amendment. *That* is what we want of him *now*. Only this and nothing more. What honest man can say that this request is unreasonable? What political party which cares for political freedom can deny to the millions who desire to be heard upon this tremendous question of the amendment of the constitution of the country, so as to preserve the existence of our nation and of our civilization before the only tribunal which can decide it, the exercise of this fundamental right? We ask no man or party now to pledge himself to advocate the amendment before the people; we will take care of that when we get to the people. But we demand that he shall give to us and that political parties shall give to us a chance to be heard in the proper forum — the forum of the people — which is our right. It is our concern, not his or theirs, whether we are defeated or not when we reach the people of the several States. This is the temperance issue now rising in this whole land, and, until this is decided, no party, man or faction can project one of comparatively serious importance into national politics. There is temperance sentiment enough to choose a two-thirds vote in favor of submitting such an amendment to the people in the very next House of Representatives, provided it would go into the primaries and the conventions of political parties now existing, and then support in good faith at the polls the man who should have been pledged to submit the amendment to the people of the States. The Senate would surely vote immediately with the House upon this proposition. This amendment might be thus submitted to the people in 1890, and the amendment itself become a part of the law of the land before the close of the century.

Oh, fools and blind! Can we not discern the signs of the times?

No more mistakes should be made. The working people of this country are with us, and the whole temperance vote should combine for the submission of such an amendment. Control the primaries and nominating conventions. They are the hiding-places of political power. This ought not to be a party question; there should be unanimity in a matter like this, but I fear we can not hope so much as this for

y. It would be the millennium. But let us try. will adopt the issue and in this sign conquer.

us endeavored to answer the question, what had be done in the temperance reform. Every man, child is interested in the answer; future genera- upon that answer for their destiny of weal or of nout undervaluing local and State agitation and let us concentrate every energy and effort upon t work of securing the submission of a proposed endment to the people of the States. Then we efore us a period of agitation in the States for its here. Thus we shall have regenerated the con- d the tremendous powers of the nation will soon Giant Despair, who is feeding by day and by the bodies and souls of our countrymen. Let us rve our forces and our votes. Peaceful agencies, ployed, will accomplish the grand result. Nu- es, essential to the public welfare, are always great parties which are entrusted with national

and destructive work, shall we as a nation continue to manufacture, distribute and consume among ourselves? Shall we longer divide and destroy the result of our most zealous efforts among the people and in the States by permitting the national constitution and national power, within their sphere the supreme law of the land, to protect the manufacture, the distribution and the wholesale trade in this merchandise of death? Nay, verily, if the new century is to complete the temperance reform there is but one way to accomplish it — National Prohibition must be our watchword.

Let this issue be carried into every caucus and primary for choice of delegates, and into every congressional convention of every party at the next election and every election; and let every voter make this issue one of the great tests of party fealty. Let the same issue be made in the caucuses which nominate the Legislatures who make senators of the United States, and thus choose members of both Houses of Congress who will demand for the people whom they represent, the opportunity to be heard in the forum of the States for the amendment and regeneration of the constitution of the country, so that this sacred instrument shall become the warrant for the destruction, and no longer the charter of life and liberty to the most terrible curse and crime of civilization. This seems to me to be what we had better do next. The first great national step taken, the amendment to the national constitution submitted, the amendment ratified by three-fourths of the States, the general government clothed with jurisdiction to prohibit the manufacture, sale, importation, exportation and transportation of intoxicating drinks to be used as a beverage, legislation to that end placed upon the statute-book of the land, both State and national authorities harmoniously combining for the destruction of the traffic, public sentiment awakened everywhere by this broad and universal agitation, fused and consolidated and hurled by the arm of the whole people, will strike with the unity and power of the thunderbolt; and, when the deafening crash and blinding glare and sulphurous smoke and smell have passed away, we or our children shall behold King Alcohol prone and dead in his own gutter — slain by the lightnings of God.

e is one thing more that must be done. We must
sfied with our own redemption. Our nation must
active agency in the great family of nations, for
tion of the traffic throughout the world.
ness must be placed in the process of ultimate ex-
erywhere. One nation in earnest can set all the
chinery in motion. Let us build our navy, outlaw
traffic, declare it piracy when conducted on the
and suppress it with shot and shell. It is worse
ade in slaves. Capture or sink every ship that
contraband article, and give it to the waves. No
long contend for this traffic against the sincere
sive action of the American people. Nearly or
Christian nation would, after a brief period of
oin in a general international declaration against
nd for its suppression. Whatever the world will
on the high seas, or as an article of international
will soon cease to be tolerated within the home
of the separate nations which make up the whole.

APPENDIX.

THE KANSAS CASES.

DECISION OF THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES.

Nos. 19, 20, and 934.—October Term, 1887.

Peter Mugler, Plaintiff in Error, *vs.* The State of Kansas.	In error to the Supreme Court of the State of Kansas.
Peter Mugler, Plaintiff in Error, *vs.* The State of Kansas.	In error to the Supreme Court of the State of Kansas.
The State of Kansas, *ex rel.* J. F. Tufts, Assistant Attorney-General of the State of Kansas for Atchison County, Kansas, Appellant, *vs.* Herman Ziebold and Joseph Hagelin, partners as Ziebold & Hagelin.	Appeal from the Circuit Court of the United States for the District of Kansas.

[*December* 5th, 1887.]

Mr. Justice Harlan delivered the opinion of the Court.

These cases involve an inquiry into the validity of certain statutes of Kansas relating to the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors.

The first two are indictments, charging Mugler, the plaintiff in error, in one case, with having sold, and in the other, with having manufactured, spirituous, vinous, malt, fermented, and other intoxicating liquors, in Saline County, Kansas, without having the license

uired by the statute. The defendant, having been was fined, in each case, one hundred dollars, and ommitted to the county jail until the fine was paid. t was affirmed by the Supreme Court of Kansas, and contended, the defendant was denied rights, privi- unities guaranteed by the Constitution of the United

ase—*Kansas* v. *Ziebold & Hagelin*—was commenced d in one of the courts of the State. The relief sought e group of buildings in Atchison County, Kansas, e brewery of the defendants, partners as Ziebold & judged a common nuisance, and the sheriff or other directed to shut up and abate the same. 2. That the enjoined from using, or permitting to be used, the as a place where intoxicating liquors may be sold, ven away, or kept for barter, sale, or gift, otherwise ity of law.

s answered, denying the allegations of the petition,

misdemeador, punishable by fine and imprisonment, for any one, directly or indirectly, to sell spirituous, vinous, fermented, or other intoxicating liquors, without having a dram-shop, tavern, or grocery license. It was, also, enacted, among other things, that every place where intoxicating liquors were sold in violation of the statute should be taken, held, and deemed to be a common nuisance; and it was required that all rooms, taverns, eating-houses, bazaars, restaurants, groceries, coffee-houses, cellars, or other places of public resort where intoxicating liquors were sold, in violation of law, should be abated as public nuisances. *Gen. Stat. Kansas*, 1868, *ch.* 35.

But, in 1880, the people of Kansas adopted a more stringent policy. On the 2d of November of that year, they ratified an amendment to the State constitution, which declared that the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors should be forever prohibited in that State, except for medical, scientific, and mechanical purposes.

In order to give effect to that amendment, the legislature repealed the act of 1868, and passed an act, approved February 19, 1881, to take effect May 1, 1881, entitled "An act to prohibit the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors, except for medical, scientific, and mechanical purposes, and to regulate the manufacture and sale thereof for such excepted purposes." Its first section provides "that any person or persons who shall manufacture, sell, or barter any spirituous, malt, vinous, fermented, or other intoxicating liquors shall be guilty of a misdemeanor: *Provided, however*, That such liquors may be sold for medical, scientific, and mechanical purposes, as provided in this act." The second section makes it unlawful for any person to sell or barter for either of such excepted purposes any malt, vinous, spirituous, fermented, or other intoxicating liquors without having procured a druggist's permit therefor, and prescribes the conditions upon which such permit may be granted. The third section relates to the giving by physicians of prescriptions for intoxicating liquors to be used by their patients; and the fonrth, to the sale of such liquors by druggists. The fifth seetion forbids any person from manufacturing or assisting in the manufacture of intoxicating liquors in the State, except

entific, and mechanical purposes, and makes provis-
ting of licenses to engage in the business of manu-
s for such excepted purposes. The seventh section
a misdemeanor for any person, not having the re-
sell or barter, directly or indirectly, spirituous, malt,
ted, or other intoxicating liquors; the punishment
g, for the first offence, a fine of not less than one
ore than five hundred dollars, or imprisonment in
not less than twenty nor more than ninety days; for
ce, a fine of not less than two hundred nor more than
d dollars, or imprisonment in the county jail not less
nor more than six months; and for every subsequent
ot less than five hundred nor more than one thousand
isonment in the county jail not less than three months
ne year, or both such fine and imprisonment, in
of the court. The eighth section provides for simi-
nishments against persons who manufacture, or aid,

common to these cases, are the following: Mugler and Ziebold & Hagelin were engaged in manufacturing beer at their respective establishments, (constructed specially for that purpose) for several years prior to the adoption of the constitutional amendment of 1880. They continued in such business in defiance of the statute of 1881, and without having the required permit. Nor did Mugler have a license or permit to sell beer. The single sale of which he was found guilty occurred in the State, and after May 1, 1881, that is, after the act of February 19, 1881, took effect, and was of beer manufactured before its passage.

The buildings and machinery constituting these breweries are of little value if not used for the purpose of manufacturing beer; that is to say, if the statutes are enforced against the defendants the value of their property will be very materially diminished.

The general question in each case is, whether the foregoing statutes of Kansas are in conflict with that clause of the Fourteenth Amendment, which provides that "no State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law."

That legislation by a State prohibiting the manufacture within her limits of intoxicating liquors, to be there sold or bartered for general use as a beverage, does not necessarily infringe any right, privilege, or immunity secured by the Constitution of the United States, is made clear by the decisions of this court, rendered before and since the adoption of the Fourteenth Amendment; to some of which, in view of questions to be presently considered, it will be well to refer.

In the *License Cases*, 5 *How.* 504, the question was, whether certain statutes of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and New Hampshire, relating to the sale of spirituous liquors were repugnant to the Constitution of the United States. In determining that question, it became necessary to inquire whether there was any conflict between the exercise by Congress of its power to regulate commerce with foreign countries, or among the several States, and the exercise by a State of what are called police powers. Although the members of the court did not fully agree as to the grounds upon which the

l be placed, they were unanimous in holding that the under examination were not inconsistent with the f the United States, or with any act of Congress. Taney said: "If any State deems the retail and in- ardent spirits injurious to its citizens, and calculat- idleness, vice, or debauchery, I see nothing in the f the United States to prevent it from regulating and traffic, or from prohibiting it altogether, if it thinks Justice McLean, among other things, said: "A its domestic commerce, contracts, the transmission l and personal, and acts upon internal matters which oral and political welfare. Over these subjects the ment has no power. . . The acknowledged police ate extends often to the destruction of property. A be abated. Everything prejudicial to the health or y may be removed." Mr. Justice Woodbury observ- they [the States] be sovereign within their respec-

In *Bartemeyer* v. *Iowa*, 18 Wall. 129, it was said that prior to the adoption of the Fourteenth Amendment, State enactments, regulating or prohibiting the traffic in intoxicating liquors, raised no question under the Constitution of the United States; and that such legislation was left to the discretion of the respective States, subject to no other limitations than those imposed by their own constitutions, or by the general principles supposed to limit all legislative power. Referring to the contention that the right to sell intoxicating liquors was secured by the Fourteenth Amendment, the court said that "so far as such a right exists, it is not one of the rights growing out of citizenship of the United States." In *Beer Co.* v. *Massachusetts*, 97 U. S. 33, it was said, that, "as a measure of police regulation, looking to the preservation of public morals, a State law prohibiting the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors is not repugnant to any clause of the Constitution of the United States." Finally, in *Foster* v. *Kansas*, 112 U. S. 206, the court said that the question as to the constitutional power of a State to prohibit the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors was no longer an open one in this court. These cases rest upon the acknowledged right of the States of the Union to control their purely internal affairs, and, in so doing, to protect the health, morals, and safety of their people by regulations that do not interfere with the execution of the powers of the general government, or violate rights secured by the Constitution of the United States. The power to establish such regulations, as was said in *Gibbons* v. *Ogden*, 9 Wheat. 203, reaches everything within the territory of a State not surrendered to the national government.

It is, however, contended, that, although the State may prohibit the manufacture of intoxicating liquors for sale or barter within her limits, for general use as a beverage, "no convention or legislature has the right, under our form of government, to prohibit any citizen from manufacturing for his own use, or for export, or storage, any article of food or drink not endangering or affecting the rights of others." The argument made in support of the first branch of this proposition, briefly stated, is, that in the implied compact between the State and the citizen certain rights are reserved by the latter, which are guaranteed by the constitutional provision protect-

gainst being deprived of life, liberty, or property,
rocess of law, and with which the State cannot inter-
ong those rights is that of manufacturing for one's
l or drink; and that while, according to the doctrines
une, the State may control the tastes, appetites,
food, and drink of the people, our system of govern-
pon the individuality and intelligence of the citizen,
to control him, except as to his conduct to others,
e sole judge as to all that only affects himself.

bserved that the proposition, and the argument made
it, equally concede that the right to manufacture
s personal use is subject to the condition that such
locs not endanger or affect the rights of others. If
ture does prejudicially affect the right and interests of
y, it follows, from the very premises stated, that so-
power to protect itself, by legislation, against the in-
quences of that business. As was said in *Munn* v.

limits beyond which legislation cannot rightfully go. While every possible presumption is to be indulged in favor of the validity of a statute, (*Sinking Fund Cases*, 99 U. S. 718,) the courts must obey the Constitution rather than the law-making department of government, and must, upon their own responsibility, determine whether, in any particular case, these limits have been passed. "To what purpose," it was said in *Marbury* v. *Madison*, 1 Cranch, 137, 167, "are powers limited, and to what purpose is that limitation committed to writing, if these limits may, at any time, be passed by those intended to be restrained? The distinction between a government with limited and unlimited powers is abolished, if those limits do not confine the persons on whom they are imposed, and if acts prohibited and acts allowed are of equal obligation." The courts are not bound by mere forms, nor are they to be misled by mere pretenses. They are at liberty—indeed, are under a solemn duty—to look at the substance of things, whenever they enter upon the inquiry whether the legislature has transcended the limits of its authority. If, therefore, a statute purporting to have been enacted to protect the public health, the public morals, or the public safety, has no real or substantial relation to those objects, or is a palpable invasion of rights secured by the fundamental law, it is the duty of the courts to so adjudge, and thereby give effect to the Constitution.

Keeping in view these principles, as governing the relations of the judicial and legislative departments of government with each other, it is difficult to perceive any ground for the judiciary to declare that the prohibition by Kansas of the manufacture or sale, within her limits, of intoxicating liquors for general use there as a beverage, is not fairly adapted to the end of protecting the community against the evils which confessedly result from the excessive use of ardent spirits. There is no justification for holding that the State, under the guise merely of police regulations, is here aiming to deprive the citizen of his constitutional rights; for we cannot shut out of view the fact, within the knowledge of all, that the public health, the public morals, and the public safety, may be endangered by the general use of intoxicating drinks; nor the fact, established by statistics accessible to every one, that the idle-

r. pauperism, and crime existing in the country are,
ce at least, traceable to this evil. If, therefore, a
he absolute prohibition of the manufacture and sale,
nts, of intoxicating liquors for other than medical,
manufacturing purposes, to be necessary to the peace
f society, the courts cannot, without usurping legisla-
, override the will of the people as thus expressed by
representatives. They have nothing to do with the
legislation. Indeed, it is a fundamental principle in
s, indispensable to the preservation of public liberty,
separate departments of government shall not usurp
tted by the Constitution to another department. And
udgment of the legislature, the manufacture of intoxi-
for the maker's own use, as a beverage, would tend
t did not defeat, the effort to guard the community
ls attending the excessive use of such liquors, it is
rts, upon their views as to what is best and safest

tution was adopted. But this court has declared, upon full consideration, in *Barbier* v. *Connolly*, 113 U. S. 31, that the Fourteenth Amendment had no such effect. After observing, among other things, that that amendment forbade the arbitrary deprivation of life or liberty, and the arbitrary spoliation of property, and secured equal protection to all under like circumstances, in respect as well to their personal and civil rights as to their acquisition and enjoyment of property, the court said: "But neither the amendment—broad and comprehensive as it is—nor any other amendment, was designed to interfere with the power of the State, sometimes termed its police power, to prescribe regulations to promote the health, peace, morals, education, and good order of the people, and to legislate so as to increase the industries of the State, develop its resources, and add to its wealth and prosperity."

Undoubtedly the State, when providing, by legislation, for the protection of the public health, the public morals, or the public safety, is subject to the paramount authority of the Constitution of the United States, and may not violate rights secured or guaranteed by that instrument, or interfere with the execution of the powers confided to the general government. *Henderson* v. *Mayor of New York*, 92 U. S. 259; *Railroad Co.* v. *Husen*, 95 Id. 465; *New Orleans Gas Light Co.* v. *Louisiana Light Co.*, 115 Id. 650; *Walling* v. *Michigan*, 116 Id. 446; *Yick Wo* v. *Hopkins*, 118 Id. 356; *Morgan's Steamship Co.* v. *Louisiana Board of Health*, Id. 455.

Upon this ground—if we do not misapprehend the position of defendants—it is contended that, as the primary and principal use of beer is as a beverage; as their respective breweries were erected when it was lawful to engage in the manufacture of beer for every purpose; as such establishments will become of no value as property, or, at least, will be materially diminished in value, if not employed in the manufacture of beer for every purpose; the prohibition upon their being so employed is, in effect, a taking of property for public use without compensation, and depriving the citizen of his property without due process of law. In other words, although the State, in the exercise of her police powers, may lawfully prohibit the manufacture and sale, within her limits, of intoxicating liquors to be used as a beverage, legislation having that

iew cannot be enforced against those who, at the time,
wn property, the chief value of which consists in its fit-
h manufacturing purposes, unless compensation is first
diminution in the value of their property, resulting
rohibitory enactments.

pretation of the Fourteenth Amendment is inadmissible.
supposed that the State intended, by adopting that
, to impose restraints upon the exercise of their powers
ection of the safety, health, or morals of the communi-
ject to contracts, the obligations of which are protected
ile State legislation, this court in *Butchers' Union Co.*
City Co., 111 U. S. 751, said that the State could not,
ract, limit the exercise of her power to the prejudice of
ealth and the public morals. So, in *Stone* v. *Mississip-*
S. 816, where the Constitution was invoked against the
e State of a charter, granted to a private corporation,
lottery, and for which that corporation paid to the

vital, because essential to the peace and safety of society, that all property in this country is held under the implied obligation that the owner's use of it shall not be injurious to the community. *Beer Co.* v. *Massachusetts*, 97 U. S. 32; *Commonwealth* v. *Alger*, 7 Cush. 53. An illustration of this doctrine is afforded by *Patterson* v. *Kentucky*, 97 U. S. 501. The question there was as to the validity of a statute of Kentucky, enacted in 1874, imposing a penalty upon any one selling or offering for sale oils and fluids, the product of coal, petroleum, or other bituminous substances, which would burn or ignite at a temperature below 130° Fahrenheit. Patterson having sold, within that commonwealth, a certain oil, for which letters-patent were issued in 1867, but which did not come up to the standard required by said statute, and having been indicted therefor, disputed the State's authority to prevent or obstruct the exercise of that right. This court upheld the legislation of Kentucky, upon the ground, that while the State could not impair the exclusive right of the patentee, or of his assignee, in the discovery described in the letters-patent, the tangible property, the fruit of the discovery, was not beyond control in the exercise of her police powers. It was said: "By the settled doctrines of this court the police power extends, at least, to the protection of the lives, the health, and the property of the community against the injurious exercise by any citizen of his own rights. State legislation, strictly and legitimately for police purposes, does not, in the sense of the Constitution, necessarily intrench upon any authority which has been confided, expressly or by implication, to the national government. The Kentucky statute under examination manifestly belongs to that class of legislation. It is, in the best sense, a mere police regulation, deemed essential to the protection of the lives and property of citizens." Referring to the numerous decisions of this court guarding the power of Congress to regulate commerce against encroachment, under the guise of State regulations, established for the purpose and with the effect of destroying or impairing rights secured by the Constitntion, it was further said: "It has, nevertheless, with marked distinctness and uniformity, recognized the necessity, growing out of the fundamental conditions of civil society, of upholding State police regulations which were enacted in good faith, and had appropriate

nection with that protection to life, health, and pro-
each State owes to her citizens" See also *United*
tt, 9 Wall. 41; *License Tax Cases*, 5 Id. 462; *Per-*
nwealth, Id. 475.

ision, very much in point upon this branch of the
ing Co. v. *Hyde Park*, 97 U. S. 659, 667, also de-
adoption of the Fourteenth Amendment. The court
d the validity of an ordinance of the village of Hyde
County, Illinois, passed under legislative authority,
y person from transporting through that village offal
sive or unwholesome matter, or from maintaining or
offensive or unwholesome business or establishment
ts. The Fertilizing Company had, at large expense,
thority expressly conferred by its charter, located its
ticular point in the county. Besides, the charter of
that time, provided that it should not interfere with
d in transporting animal matter from Chicago, or

covery of damages for the overflowing of the plaintiff's land by water, resulting from the construction of a dam across a river. The defence was that the dam constituted a part of the system adopted by the State for improving the navigation of Fox and Wisconsin rivers; and it was contended that as the damages of which the plaintiff complained were only the result of the improvement, under legislative sanction, of a navigable stream, he was not entitled to compensation from the State or its agents. The case, therefore, involved the question whether the overflowing of the plaintiff's land, to such an extent that it became practically unfit to be used, was a taking of property, within the meaning of the constitution of Wisconsin, providing that "the property of no person shall be taken for public use without just compensation therefor." This court said it would be a very curious and unsatisfactory result, were it held that, "if the government refrains from the absolute conversion of real property to the uses of the public, it can destroy its value entirely, can inflict irreparable and permanent injury to any extent, can, in effect, subject it to total destruction, without making any compensation, because, in the narrowest sense of that word, it is not *taken* for the public use. Such a construction would pervert the constitutional provision into a restriction upon the rights of the citizen, as those rights stood at the common law, instead of the government, and make it an authority for the invasion of private rights under the pretext of the public good, which had no warrant in the laws or practices of our ancestors."

These principles have no application to the case under consideration. The question in *Pumpelly* v. *Green Bay Company* arose under the State's power of eminent domain; while the question now before us arises under what are, strictly, the police powers of the State, exerted for the protection of the health, morals, and safety of the people. That case, as this court said in *Transportation Co.* v. *Chicago*, 99 U. S. 642, was an extreme qualification of the doctrine, universally held, that "acts done in the proper exercise of governmental powers, and not directly encroaching upon private property, though these consequences may impair its use," do not constitute a taking within the meaning of the constitutional provision, or entitle the owner of such property to compensation from

s agents, or give him any right of action. It was a
there was a "permanent flooding of private proper-
cal invasion of the real estate of the private owner,
al ouster of his possession." His property was, in
l to be devoted to the use of the public, and, conse-
as entitled to compensation.

stated, the present case must be governed by princi-
ot involve the power of eminent domain, in the exer-
property may not be taken for public use without
A prohibition simply upon the use of property for
are declared, by valid legislation, to be injurious to
rals, or safety of the community, cannot in any just
ned a taking or an appropriation of property for the
Such legislation does not disturb the owner in the
of his property for lawful purposes, nor restrict his
c of it, but is only a declaration by the State that its
. for certain forbidden purposes, is prejudicial to the

erected their breweries, the laws of the State did not forbid the manufacture of intoxicating liquors. But the state did not thereby give any assurance, or come under an obligation, that its legislation upon that subject would remain unchanged. Indeed, as was said in *Stone* v *Mississippi*, 101 U. S., the supervision of the public health and the public morals is a governmental power, "continuing in its nature," and "to be dealt with as the special exigencies of the moment may require;" and that, "for this purpose, the largest legislative discretion is allowed, and the discretion cannot be parted with any more than the power itself." So in *Beer Co.* v. *Massachusetts*, 97 U. S. 32: "If the public safety or the public morals require the discontinuance of any manufacture or traffic, the hand of the legislature cannot be stayed from providing for its discontinuance by any incidental inconvenience which individuals or corporations may suffer."

It now remains to consider certain questions relating particularly to the thirteenth section of the act of 1885. That section—which takes the place of section 13 of the act of 1881—is as follows:

"SEC. 13. All places where intoxicating liquors are manufactured, sold, bartered, or given away in violation of any of the provisions of this act, or where intoxicating liquors are kept for sale, barter or delivery in violation of this act, are hereby declared to be common nuisances, and upon the judgment of any court having jurisdiction finding such place to be a nuisance under this section, the sheriff, his deputy, or under sheriff, or any constable of the proper county, or marshal of any city where the same is located, shall be directed to shut up and abate such place by taking possession thereof and destroying all intoxicating liquors found therein, together with all signs, screens, bars, bottles, glasses, and other property used in keeping and maintaining said nuisance, and the owner or keeper thereof shall, upon conviction, be adjudged guilty of maintaining a common nuisance, and shall be punished by a fine of not less than one hundred dollars nor more than five hundred dollars, and by imprisonment in the county jail not less than thirty days nor more than ninety days. The attorney-general, county attorney, or any citizen of the county where such nuisance exists, or is kept, or is maintained, may maintain an action in the name of the

te and perpetually enjoin the same. The injunction
ted at the commencement of the action, and no bond
ired. Any person violating the terms of any injunction
uch proceeding, shall be punished as for contempt, by
less than one hundred nor more than five hundred dol-
nprisonment in the county jail not less than thirty days
n six months, or by both such fine and imprisonment,
tion of the court."

ended by counsel in the case of *Kansas* v. *Ziebold &*
t the entire scheme of this section is an attempt to de-
s who come within its provisions of their property and
ty without due process of law; especially, when taken
with that clause of section fourteen (amendatory of
the act of 1881) which provides that "in prosecutions
ct, by indictment or otherwise, . . . it shall not be
the first instance for the State to prove that the party

find it to be one; that it is not the liquor made, or the making of it, which is thus enacted to be a common nuisance, but the place itself, including all the property used in keeping and maintaining the common nuisance; that the judge having thus signed without inquiry—and, it may be, contrary to the fact and against his own judgment—the edict of the legislature, the court is commanded to take possession by its officers of the place and shut it up; nor is all this destruction of property, by legislative edict, to be made as a forfeiture consequent upon conviction of any offence, but merely because the legislature so commands; and it is done by a *court of equity*, without any previous conviction first had, or any trial known to the law.

This, certainly, is a formidable arraignment of the legislation of Kansas, and if it were founded upon a just interpretation of her statutes, the court would have no difficulty in declaring that they could not be enforced without infringing the constitutional rights of the citizen. But those statutes have no such scope and are attended with no such results as the defendants suppose. The court is not required to give effect to a legislative "decree" or "edict," unless every enactment by the law-making power of a State is to be so characterized. It is not declared that every establishment is to be deemed a common nuisance because it may have been maintained prior to the passage of the statute as a place for manufacturing intoxicating liquors. The statute is prospective in its operation, that is, it does not put the brand of a common nuisance upon any place, unless, after its passage, that place is kept and maintained for purposes declared by the legislature to be injurious to the community. Nor is the court required to adjudge any place to be a common nuisance simply because it is charged by the State to be such. It must first find it to be of that character; that is, must ascertain, in some legal mode, whether since the statute was passed the place in question has been, or is being, so used, as to make it a common nuisance.

Equally untenable is the proposition that proceedings in equity for the purposes indicated in the thirteenth section of the statutes are inconsistent with due process of law. "In regard to public nuisances," Mr. Justice STORY says, "the jurisdiction of courts of

s to be of a very ancient date, and has been distinctly
to the reign of Queen Elizabeth. The jurisdiction is
ot only to public nuisances, strictly so called, but also
ures upon public rights and property. . . . In case
uisances, properly so called, an indictment lies to abate
punish the offenders. But an information, also, lies
redress the grievance by way of injunction." 2 *Story's*
922. The ground of this jurisdiction in cases of pur-
well as of public nuisances, is the ability of courts of
e a more speedy, effectual, and permanent remedy, than
at law. They can not only prevent nuisances that are
and before irreparable mischief ensues, but arrest or
in progress, and, by prepetual injunction, protect the
st them in the future; whereas courts of law can only
ng nuisances, leaving future acts to be the subject of
tions or proceedings This is a salutary jurisdiction,

tion will not be granted to restrain a nuisance, except upon clear and satisfactory evidence that one exists. Here the fact to be ascertained was, not whether a place, kept and maintained for purposes forbidden by the statute, was, *per se*, a nuisance—that fact being conclusively determined by the statute itself—but whether the place in question was so kept and maintained. If the proof upon that point is not full or sufficient, the court can refuse an injunction, or postpone action until the State first obtains the verdict of a jury in her favor. In this case, it cannot be denied that the defendants kept and maintained a place that is within the statutory definition of a common nuisance. Their petition for the removal of the cause from the State court, and their answer to the bill, admitted every fact necessary to maintain this suit, if the statute, under which it was brought, was constitutional.

Touching the provision that in prosecutions, by indictment or otherwise, the State need not, in the first instance, prove that the defendant has not the permit required by the statute, we may remark that, if it has any application to a proceeding like this, it does not deprive him of the presumption that he is innocent of any violation of law. It is only a declaration that when the State has proven that the place described is kept and maintained for the manufacture or sale of intoxicating liquors—such manufacture or sale being unlawful except for specified purposes, and then only under a permit—the prosecution need not prove a negative, namely, that the defendant has not the required license or permit. If the defendant has such license or permit, he can easily produce it, and thus overthrow the *prima facie* case established by the State.

A portion of the argument in behalf of the defendants is to the effect that the statutes of Kansas forbid the manufacture of intoxicating liquors to be exported, or to be carried to other States, and, upon that ground, are repugnant to the clause of the Constitution of the United States, giving Congress power to regulate commerce with foreign nations and among the several States. We need only say, upon this point, that there is no intimation in the record that the beer which the respective defendants manufactured was intended to be carried out of the State or to foreign countries. And, without expressing an opinion as to whether such facts would have

a good defence, we observe that it will be time enough case of that character when it shall come before us.

reason stated, we are of opinion that the judgments of e Court of Kansas have not denied to Mugler, the plaint-. any right, privilege, or immunity secured to him by ution of the United States, and its judgment, in each ordingly, affirmed. We are, also, of opinion that the rt of the United States erred in dismissing the bill of ainst Ziebold & Hagelin. The decree in that case is nd the cause remanded, with directions to enter a decree o the State such relief as the act of March 7, 1885,

It is so ordered.

INDEX.

ABSINTHE, 44.
Académie de Médecine, 245.
Adams, Judge, Woman's Suffrage, 419.
Adams, Professor, "Cholera from Alcohol," 86.
Adulteration of liquors, 245, etc.
Africa, 269, *foll.*, 276, 285, 490, 491, 516; population, 516; has intoxicating juices, 266; rum and rum traffic, 265, 268, 282; east coast and rum traffic, 277; intemperance, 250; Africa, Asia, and drink, 238; British possessions, 276.
African Lakes Trading Company, 275.
African Methodist Episcopal Church and temperance, 466.
African Methodist Zion Church and temperance, 465.
African slave trade and rum traffic, 277.
Agnew, C. R., M.D., Medical Declaration, 123.
Agricultural Report, 1880.
Alabama, 155, 202, 212; illiteracy, 308.
Alaska, 202; liquor traffic, 213.
Albany, N.Y., 230.
Albucassis, Arabian discoverer of distillation, 10, 19; concealed invention, 121.
ALCOHOL: — *Definition:* Arabic word, 4; Webster, Worcester, Dunglison, United States Pharmacopœia, Medical Lexicon, Hargreaves, 3. *History:* discovery by Arabian, Albucassis, 10, 19; concealed his invention, 121; invention concealed three hundred years by doctors and chemists, 117. *Origin and Analysis:* product of putrefaction, not of a life-process, 12, 13; only produced from sugar, 9; vinous fermentation, the original, prehistoric production, 1, 2; chiefly produced by vinous fermentation, 8; chemical analysis, 5; composition and analysis, 80; alcohol and ethyl, amyl, etc., 4; 17 per cent. in fermented liquors, 10; per cent. in various liquors, Brande, Bence Jones, Prof. John C. Draper, 11; in liquors, 201. *Character and Properties:* narcotic acrid poison, Christison, 70; neither a food nor poison, but a drug, Pepper, 158; specific gravity and properties, 10; affinity for water, 60; alcohol, even retaken from brain and ventricles, burned, 56, 57; anhydrous by use of lime, 11. *Investigated in the Body:* consumed or eliminated, 35; elimination, Richardson, 40; Anstie, Dr., "one ounce not eliminated," 60; course in the body, 16, 24; what becomes of retained part, 22. *Character of Effects:* on animals, leeches, frog, turtles, fishes, 71; kills life, dog experiments, 71, etc.; poison to animals and plants, 152; on man, "caustic poison," Pereira, Professor, 71; "narcotic acrid poison," Christison, 70; "aqua mortis," Ure, 71; "always poisonous," Paine, Dr. W., 140; poison, Fontaine, etc., 137; "destroys man," Linnæus, 152; stimulant or paralyzant, Billing, 122, 153; poisons the blood, Virchow, Boecker, Sculz, Beale, Williams, Parker, 84; poison, Stillé, 125; poisoning in Liverpool, 73; paralyzant, 145; induces sleep, 34; narcotic, Palmer, A. B., Dr., 141; considered as stimulant, 122. *Creates Disease:* alcohol and body, 16; four stages of action, 31; causes disease, Richardson, 45; produces disease, operation described, Dickinson, 85; effect on stomach, 81, 132; liver, 50, 51, *foll.*, 91; kidneys, 50, 51, *foll.*, Bright's disease, 91; heart, 50, *foll.*, 122; Palmer, 144; poisons the blood, Virchow, Boecker, Sculz, Beale, Williams, Parker, 84; lungs, 50, *foll.*; vital organs, Hargreaves, 70; brain, nerves, eye, Richardson, 49, 50, *foll.*, Hammond, 67, 68, also 92, 132; apoplexy, palsy, 92; on the body, Richardson, 45, 46; on the structures of the body, *ibid.*, 47; on the system, Davis, 133; on the system, Palmer, 141; kills by affecting nerve centres and not by coagulation, 57; predisposes to cholera, Jameson, Mackintosh, 86; "cholera sold here," Professor Adams, 86; diseases enumerated, 92. *Effects on Mental Organization:* dipsomania, mania a potu, delirium tremens, 53; insanity and idiocy, "one-half that of the world due to alcohol," 92; "thirty per cent. of insanity due to alcohol," Hargreaves, 94; St. Petersburg, Dublin, Liverpool Asylums, 93; Hargreaves, Shaftsbury, Need-

...tinued.
...others, 92, 93, 224; "half ... children of intemper-...we, 96, 224. *Mortality,* ...ol and long life, 98; ...alf the sickness and ... "thirty-three per cent. ... and death in New York ... Nielson's Statistics, 103; ...Life Insurance." *Alcohol ...ry Effect* Aristotle, Plu-...m, etc., 96; "four gen-...6, Staffordshire clergy-... 96, 97; Ebing, 154, he-...l alcohol, 97, 162, 167, ...so *Insanity* and *Idiocy.* ...*sidered as Food*: "a ...t be a food?" 32; "poi-...l," Hargreaves, 74; "al-...ns," Paine, Dr. W., 140, ...genuity a food," 41; ...poison," Stillé, 125; alco-...ol, discussion of one hun-... Hargreaves, 77; Anstie ... "not food, but poison," ... "a poison and in no ... Rembaugh, 151 Con-... Constructive Food con-...

ALCOHOL, *continued.*
per, 158; alcohol claimed to be beneficial in indigestion, hay-fever, pneumonia, Wilder, 149; in heart-weakness, confuted, Davis, 133-5; may remove or abate any injurious cause, Palmer, 145; claims of physicians against its use, 150, "Food and Medicine," paper by Dr. N. S. Davis, 129; 119 *foll.*, is it ever a medicine? 116, 117; Lambert, 114; case of young man, Lambert, 114; not a supposed use of alcohol which cannot be surpassed by other medicine, Davis, 135, as sedative and antipyretic surpassed, 133; as anæsthetic and anodyne surpassed, Davis, 133; "narcotic or anæsthetic effect deceptive," Palmer, 144, "not a quart in thirty years," Davis, 135; "never useful as a medicine," "no excuse for its use as food or medicine," Paine, Dr. W., 140; "neither food nor physic," Higginbottom, 140, letter of Hammond, 69, "use a concession to prejudice," Davis, 135, "heedless prescription a stigma on the profession," Wilder, Alex., In... 48 ...

Ale, *continued.*
per cent. alcohol, 12; in Fall River, 192.
Alexander, grossly indulgent, 10; 524.
Alexander, James W., total abstinence and mortality, 10.
Alexanders, Christian, have worlds to conquer, 302.
Algeria, wine, 249.
Allen, Professor, on alcohol, 120.
Allen, Richard, Rev., 466.
Allison, Judge, alcohol and crime, 226.
America, 258, 444, 479; responsibility for African intemperance, 267.
"America," 522.
American Catholic Total Abstinence Union, 473, etc.
American Church Temperance Society, 457, etc.
American Illiteracy, 308, 309, etc.
American Society for the Promotion of Temperance, 1826, 426.
American Temperance Society, 1816, 456.
American Tract Society, tract 221, 428.
Amherst College, 293, 455, 456.
Anderson, James, M. D., Medical Declaration, 123.
Andover, Professor Stuart, 456.
Andrew, John A., Gov., argument before Massachusetts Legislature, 21, 453.
Andrews, Alfred, Prof., 521.
Anglo-Saxon race, 238.
Animals, killed by alcohol, 21, 36, 137; Fontaine and others, 137; animals and plants poisoned by alcohol, 152.
"Annuaire de Statistique," 244.
Anstie, Francis E., M. D., on alcohol, 59, 60, 132; doubts Lallemand, 20; investigation, 35; dog experiments, 21, 36; inferences from experiments, 22; on alcohol non-eliminating, 60; on alcohol as food, 149; as food and medicine, ridiculed by others, 76; on alcohol heat and muscular, 130; stimulants and narcotics, his theory examined, 75; the limit an ounce of alcohol in twenty-four hours, 114; alcohol and heredity, 97; Dr. Richardson examines, 36, *foll.*
Anthony, Susan B., Mrs., Woman's Suffrage, 415, 416, 417, etc.
Appleton, President, Bowdoin College, 456.
"Aqua vitæ, aqua mortis," Ure, 71.
Arabian discoverer of distillation, 19, 121, 126; Arabian learning 12th century, 10.
Arabic temperance speeches denounce England and her rum traffic, 277.
Archbishop of Canterbury, 280.
Arctic experiences of alcohol, 138; Arctic travellers, testimony on alcohol, 82.
Ardent spirits, drinkers and mortality, 103; Kittredge, 430; "ardent spirits evil spirits," Astley Cooper, 71.
Aristotle, 303; on hereditary alcoholism, 95.
Arizona, 202; liquor traffic, 212; illiteracy, 308.
Arkansas, 155, 202, 212; illiteracy, 308.
Arnott, Neil, M. D., on alcohol, 120.
"Articles of Confederation," 395.
Association Norfolk County, Massachusetts, 1882, 460.
Australia, 518; wine, 249.

Baal, 501.
Bacchus, 2.
Baglivi, alcohol as poison, 137.
Bailey, George A., head of Good Templars in New Hampshire, 491; *portrait*, 455.
Bain, George W., Hon., *portrait*, 163.
Bakers of New York, 51.
Ball, Stephen, total abstinence and life insurance, 111.
Baltimore, drink and crime, 1870, 164; Roman Catholic Council, 474, 8; Catholic Total Abstinence Union, 477; National Prison Congress, 165; synod, 458; Washingtonian Society, 1840, 435.
Baptists, 441; Bethel, 447; church and temperance, 445, etc.; Social Union, 522.
Barasa — Rum origin, letter of African king, 270.
Barley, "You can't have it to make liquor," 463.
Barnes, Frances J., Mrs., superintendent young women's work, W. C. T. U., 516, 524; *portrait*, 220.
Barney, J. K., Mrs., W. C. T. U., 524; *portrait*, 537.
Barrett, F. N., drink bill of United States, 178, 183; "New York Grocer," 205 *foll.*, 215.
Basoutoland, reformation, 273.
Bastile, 286.
Battery to Westchester, 227.
Beale, Dr., "Alcohol poisons the blood," 84.
Beaumont, Wm., Dr., on Alexis St. Martin, experiments, 87, 88.
Beecher, H. W., "Intoxicants destroy," 156.
Beecher, Lyman, D.D., ordination, Plymouth, Conn., 425, 426, 453, 456.
Beer, from barley, analysis, is it food? 79, 81; "barley destroyed to make," 155; and bread, 80; "six barrels to equal loaf of bread," 129; fattens only by its starch, 34; Bavarian, Liebig, 8; small per cent. alcohol, 12; the most animalizing of liquors, 112; Liebig, Playfair, Hassels, 129; drinkers, Liebig, Grindrod, Edmunds, 80; English physicians, 119; Davis and others, 129; Muzzey, 86; the trap, 116; will it reform drunkards? 293; and porter, 221; and whisky, effects compared, 112; beer and Alexis St. Martin, 89; cases of use, 82; Lager does not diminish drunkenness, 81; English woman in Fall River, 191; apoplexy and palsy, 92; and mortality, 103, 112; life insurance, 109, 111; murder, 113; heredity, 113; traffic large, 157; production in Europe and America, 249;

INDEX.

and United Kingdom,
214. England, 240;
States, 207, cost, 217,
definition, 112.
triotic league, 150.
, synod, 458, 509.
th Rush, favored fer-
, 392; and temperance,

sion, 260.
t, 268.
rs, "Bugler of W. C.
, 467.
rence, 282; congress,
Congo, 269, 271.
organisms in vinous
s
Boston, 447.
Church and temper-

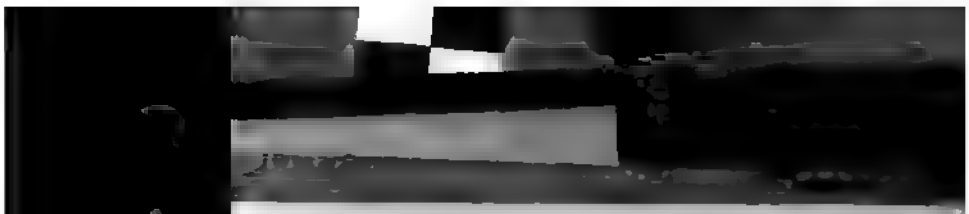
W. C. T. U., 514.
, Dr, alcohol a par-

rdware, 279.
Hon., 250.
W., *National Prohibi-*
first presented

Bouchardet, Dr., alcohol as food, 130.
Bouquet, 44.
Bourbon whisky, per cent. alcohol, 12; 197, 204.
Bourne, "National expenditure on alcohol," 13.
Bowditch, Dr., 162.
Bowdoin College, 456.
Bowen, H. C., celebration, 361.
Bowman, Dr., alcohol retards digestion, 84.
Boyle, alcohol and insurance, 93.
Boy's fatal drink of alcohol, 72.
Brain and alcohol, 53, 67, 91, 343.
Brainerd, 431.
Brande, alcohol in liquors, 11, 12.
Brandy, 273, per cent. alcohol, 11, 12; European, per cent. alcohol, 12; Russian, 249, and cholera, Muzzey, 86.
Brass, R, negro, 268, 269.
Brenthall, Mrs., W. C. T. U., 518.
Brewers' Association Case decided by United States Supreme Court, 1887, Appendix.
Briggs, George N., Gov., 445.
Briggs, Miss, W. C. T. U., 524.
Bright, John, Hon., sister, 518.
Bright's Disease and alcohol, 91
Bristol merchant, 269.
British Association for the Advancement

Burgess, Wm., Rev., diagram, "Land, Labor and Liquor," 105.
Burgundy, per cent. alcohol, 12.
Burmah and Burmese, 260.
Burnett, Mary, Dr., W. C. T. U., 516, 524.
Burnett, Wm., Sir, on alcohol, 120.
Burns, Dawson, Rev., "Vital Statistics of Total Abstinence," 100, 101.
Burr, Rowland, drink and crime, 165.
Burroughs, George, M. D., Medical Declaration, 120.
Burt, Mary T., Mrs., President W. C. T. U., of New York, 524; *portrait*, 379.
Bush, George, on alcohol, Medical Declaration, 121.
Bush, S. W., Rev., 461.
Business of rum traffic, 347.
Byronic, "rum and religion," 529.

Cadets of Temperance, 499.
Cairne, W. S., M. P., 277.
Cairo, Egypt, temperance meeting, 277.
Calabar, R., "rum, not cloth," 270.
Calcutta and drink, 261.
Caledon, Africa, 273.
California, 155, 202, 212, 509; illiteracy, 308.
Call, Senator, on Education Bill, 334.
Calvary Branch, temperance society, 365.
Calvary, crucifixions continued, 398.
Cameroons, 268.
Campbell, G. W., Dr., Montreal Medical Declaration, 121.
Canaan, N. H., 428.
Canada, 250, 449, 518; beer, 214; drink and crime, 165; Good Templars, 490; internal revenue, 215; woman suffrage, municipal, 416.
Cape Colony, Africa, 276, 280, 490; parliament, 271; government commission, 272.
Carlysle, A., Dr., alcohol poison to animals and plants, 152.
Carpenter, M. G., Mrs., W. C. T. U., 517.
Carpenter, W. B., M. D., alcohol on body, 151; mortality and life insurance, 103; intoxication and wages, 172; Dr. Rembaugh, 150.
Carse, Matilda B., W. C. T. U., 519; president Woman's Temperance Publishing Association, Chicago, *portrait*, 328.
Cary, Samuel, Gen., 493.
Catholic Church and temperance, 472, 473, 530.
"Catholic Directory," 472.
"Catholic Temperance Magazine," 481.
Catholic Temperance Society, Dover, N. H., 462.
Catholic Total Abstinence Union, 477, 478, 483.
Caucasian race, 427.
Caucus, origin of political power, 539.
Census, 1860, 220; census, 1870, 219, 228; census, 1880, 182, 218, 220, 229, 306, 395.
"Centennial," 1876, intoxicating liquors excluded, 227.
"Centennial Temperance Conference," Philadelphia, 478.
"Centennial Temperance Volume," Dr. Dunn, 423, 505.
Central American States, 250.
Cetewayo, ex-king of South Africa, and temperance, 272.
Ceylon, 518; and drink, 261.
Chadwick, Dr., "Essay on Alcohol," 71.
Champagne, per cent. alcohol, 12; European champagne, per cent. alcohol, 12.
Changes of medical opinion on alcohol, 147.
Channing, Wm. E., D. D., 157, 461.
Chapin, E. H., D. D., 453.
Chapin, Sallie F., superintendent of Southern work of W. C. T. U., 516, 520; *portrait*, 320.
Charleston, S. C., 520.
"Chase's Tavern," Baltimore, 435.
Chatsworth railroad disaster, 203.
Chautauqua Lake, 510.
Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle and temperance, 498.
Cheadle and Monsall Infirmary, total abstinence and mortality, 102.
Cheever, George B., Rev., "Dea. Giles," 456.
Chemists and alcohol, 4, 5, 17.
Chesterfield, Lord, on rum traffic, 422.
Chicago, 173, 367, 497, 501, 512, 515, 519.
Children and temperance, 481.
Children dead from alcohol, 72.
Children great sufferers from rum traffic, 397.
Children, loss of, 481.
China, Chinese; 490, 491, 516.
China perhaps had distillation before the 12th century, 10; emperor a prohibitionist, 2207 B. C., 264, 360; England and opium, 263; English rum and China, 263; Chinese labor, 322; healing art, 118.
Chloroform not a food, 23.
Cholera and alcohol, 86; "cholera sold here," 86.
Christendom, 348, 452.
Christian (in India) "to eat pork and drink liquor," 260; Christian nations, are there any? Christian population of the world, 472; Christians selling rum to heathen nations, 268; Christians denounced by Arabic teachers, 277.
"Christian Advocate," 164; Buckley, 81.
"Christian Church" and temperance, quadrennial convention, 1882, 463.
Christianity, 361; "crimes in thy name," 280; "Christianity and Christian nations," 481; "Christianity and drinking," Africa, 267; Christianity and Sandwich Islands, 256.
Church, an educator, 289; churches enlightened, 431.
Church of England temperance society, 263, 364.
"Church of God" and temperance, 446.
Cider, Muzzey, 86; per cent. alcohol, 12; European, per cent. alcohol, 12.



INDEX.

...8, 509; platform of

...l Order League, 486.

...s the drunken na-

...on, head of Sons of ...nited States, 494;

...alcohol, 12; Euro-

... Medical Declara-

..., 264.
...on, alcohol, 119.
...th Africa, 277.
... suppressed drink

...90, 502, 511; W. C.

... S., 459.

... v., 249.
...baugh, 156.
...ss, superintendent ... T. U., 524, *por-*

... temperance editor,

Cooper, Bransby, on alcohol, 119.
Copeland, Dr., on alcohol, 120
Corporations, W. C. T. U., 515.
Costelloe, Mary W., W. C. T. U., 518.
Cotton, C. B., labor on liquor traffic, 215
Courten, alcohol as poison, 137.
Covenanters, 468.
Cowden, Mrs., Rev., W. C. T. U., 506.
Cowherd, Wm., Rev., 459.
Crime and alcohol, 225, 476; and drink, 163, 164, 165, Hale and other judges, 168, etc; drink and pauperism, 168; and drunkenness, 469; and vices, 346.
"Crisis presses on us," 396.
Crocodile nature, 276.
Crosby, Alpheus, of Manchester, N. H., testimony labor and drink, 172, 177, 192.
Crowther, Bishop, 270.
Crusade in Basoutoland, 273.
Crusade, woman's work, 396, *foll.*
Crusader, 396
Cullom, Senator, Education Bill, 333.
Cumberland Presbyterian Church and temperance, 429.
Cushman, Bessie W., M. D., W. C. T. [illegible]

Dexter, Hon. Samuel, "circular," [illegible].
Diagrams, colored, saloon map of New York, Battery to Central Park: colored (Dr. Thomas Sewall); stomach in various stages under use of alcohol, 81; cancerous stomach, 54; liver in various stages of use of alcohol, 72; kidneys in stages of alcoholic use, 61; cost of drink and living in United States, 232; life-rates of brewers compared with other crafts, 105; longevity of Sons of Temperance compared with non-abstaining organizations, 103; wages and expenditure for drink, 237.
Dickinson, Dr. W., "morbid effects of alcohol," 85.
Digestive system and alcohol, 49, etc.
Dingley, Governor, of Maine and prohibition, 470.
Dipsomania, 53.
"Disciples of Christ" and temperance, 452.
"Discourse on Nature," Buffon, 155.
Diseases from alcohol enumerated, 92.
Distillation discovered 12th century, 2, by Albucassis, 10, he secreted, 19; process, 10, increases alcohol, 10, 40 per cent., 11.
Distilled liquors enumerated, "brandy, whisky, rum, and gin," 11; only a few centuries, 19, 204, 426, etc.; in United States, 198; table, 1863-1885, 197.
Distilleries in 1792, 424, in United States, 215, 234; stopped, 445.
District of Columbia, 202, 301, 308, 316, 374, 387, 503, 517, 532.
Dix, Governor, message, drink and crime, 161
Dodge, Hon. W. E., 457, 486, 489.
Dog, experiment with alcohol, Percy, 71, 78, Austie, 21, 67 (see before).
Dolph, Senator, Education Bill, 331.
Dorchester, Daniel, D. D., "Liquor Problem," 12, 423, 426, etc.; *portrait*, 45.
Dow, Hon. Neal, Father of Maine Law, 439, 456, 463; *portrait*, 457.
Draper, Dr. John C., 11, 12.
Drink, statistics, 195; and products, United States, 232; bill, United States, 179; "New York Grocer," 208; and crime, 163, 4, 5, 8, 9, 282, 469, labor, 175, uses up 10 per cent. of labor, 175; and wages, 175; and poverty, 169.
Drinking, why Fall River people drink? 191; saloons in United States, 155; habits of India, Greyson, 259.
Drunkard arraigned, Powderly, 184; in United States, 223; "a drunken people can not be a free people," Cook, 363.
Drunkenness and crime, 282, 469.
Dublin Lunatic Asylum and alcohol, 93.
Dunedin, New Zealand, 282.
Dunglison, Dr., Medical Lexicon defines alcohol, 4; poison, food, medicine, 63, 64.
Dunn, Dr., "Centennial Temperance Volume," 423.
Duplain, vinous fermentation, 9.
Dupré, Dr., doubts on alcohol, 21; alcohol, non-elimination, 59.
Duroy, Dr., investigations, 35, 56, 59, 61; alcohol never food, 20.
Dutch influence for rum in Africa, 273; government and South Africa, 27; Dutch government asked by heathen to abandon rum traffic, 273.
Dutch Reformed Church in Africa, 277.
Dyer, Oliver, 227.

East African Coast, 280.
Eastern Churches, population, 472.
Eaton, Hon. John, 307.
"Eat pork, drink liquor — a Christian," India, 280.
Ebing, Dr. Croft, alcohol and heredity, 151.
Economy, 181.
Eddy, Richard, D. D., "Alcohol in History," 215, 216, 292, 293, 360, 423, 453.
Edmunds, George F., 313, 314, 315; Education Bill, 331.
Edmunds, James, M. D., alcohol and food, 78, 137; and Dr. Rembaugh, 150; beer drinking, 80, total abstinence and mortality, 139.
Education and rescue, 295, and temperance, 228, W. C. T. U., 317; not complete without moral element, 298; and labor, 172; in United States, 1870, 228, Education Bill, H. W. Blair and others, 305, etc.
Edwards, Justin, D. D., 448, 456; Massachusetts Society for the Promotion of Temperance, 425.
"Effects of ardent spirits," Dr. Rush, 423.
Egerton, William, 451
Egypt, 490; gods, invention of wine, 2; Mohammedanism, 266; demoralized by England, 277.
Elam, Dr., hereditary passions, 96.
Elderberry wine, per cent. alcohol, 12.
Eliot, Dr. Ellsworth, Medical Declaration, 123.
Elliot, William G., D. D., 461, 478.
Ellson, Rev. Canon, 283.
Emir of Nupe, 271.
Emperor Claudius shut drinking-houses, 300; Emperor of China and prohibition, 2000 B.C.
Emperor life insurance and total abstinence, secretary's report, 101.
"Empiricism to prescribe unknown alcoholic beverages." Hargreaves, 146.
England, 225, 451; physicians on alcohol, 1839, 119; Medical Declaration, 123, register-general, alcohol and mortality, 105; total abstinence and mortality, Carpenter, 103; asylum and alcohol, 92; drink, 289; cholera statistics, 87; Good Templars, 480 etc.; Chinese and opium, 263.
English, Parliament, 373; law, 383; physicians and alcohol, 1839, 119; Medical Declaration, 123; asylum

INDEX.

[illegible] 1.
[illegible] 2, insurance and [illegible]tutions and alcohol, [illegible]ueen not to allow [illegible]ish and drink in [illegible]glish governor and [illegible] English respon- [illegible]e, 260; in Africa, [illegible], in India, 262, [illegible]ar, 279, denounced [illegible]he rum traffic, 277, [illegible]omen in Fall River, [illegible]ists and Madagas-

[illegible]rdent spirits," Dr.

[illegible]," Chadwick, 71.
[illegible]7, 278, 444, 479, 490.
[illegible]olic beverages, 12; [illegible]uth Africa, 275; de-

[illegible]ssociation" and tem-

[illegible]rtment W. C. T. U.,

[illegible] 455.
[illegible] Senator, on Educa-
[illegible]
[illegible]reat Reformer, 434.
[illegible]ons, 71, 78; An-
[illegible]

"Five thousand one hundred and ten goblets a year," moderation, 292.
Flood, Theodore L., D.D., editor of "Chautauquan," *portrait*, 499.
Florida, 155, 212; illiteracy, 308
Flower, Mrs., W. C. T. U., 515.
Fontaine, alcohol as poison, 37; alcohol kills leeches, frogs, turtles and fishes, 71.
Food, defined, Webster, Worcester, Dunglison, 63; Hargreaves, 137; destroyed, alcohol produced, by fermentation, 9, nitrogenous and non-nitrogenous, 6, 7, 8, and liquors, 233, see *Alcohol as Food*.
Forbes, John, Sir, on alcohol, 120.
"Foresters" and mortality, 106.
"Forum," Greeley on Arctic use of alcohol, 83.
Foster, J. Ellen, Mrs., President of W. C. T. U., Iowa, 524; *portrait*, 380.
"Foundations of death," Gustafson, Alexander, 151.
Fourcroy, vinous fermentation, 9.
Fourth of July, 1776, 421.
Fox, destroyed by alcohol, 152.
France, 185 wine, 249; liquors, 250; drink, 243 alcoholism, 11, 245, consumption of liquors, 51 liquors [illegible]

German Reformed Church and temperance, 458.
Germans at Berlin Conference and rum traffic, 271.
Germany, 250, 490, 516; intellectuality, 450; religious feeling, 450; wine, 249; drink, 247; climate and beer, 81; consequences of liquor, 251; beer and spirits, 247; carries drink, 264; responsibility for African drinking, 267, 269; rum for Africa, 276.
Giant Despair, 538; partnership, 205.
Gibbons, Cardinal, 473, 475; *portrait*, 477.
Gibson, Alan G. S., Rev., missionary in South Africa, 272.
Gibson, Senator, on Education Bill, 333.
Gifford, O. P., D. D., 445, 448.
Gillette, Walter R., Dr., total abstinence and mortality, 110; Medical Declaration, 123.
Gin, 11, 197, 204, 269; Holland, per cent. alcohol, 12; London, per cent. alcohol, 12; gin versus missions, 269; gin trade and Christianity, 280.
Glasgow, cloth, 270; medical institutions, 86.
Gold Coast, 276, 490.
Golden Rule, 436.
Goldie, Hugh, Rev., African missionary, 269.
Gomorrah, 391.
Good Templars, 49, 281, 282, 465, 486, 489, 491.
Gordon, Anna, missionary associate of Miss Willard, W. C. T. U., 522; *portrait*, 190.
Gordon, Dr., alcohol a poison, not food, 78.
Gordon, Mrs. A. J., W. C. T. U., 524.
Gough, John B., 456.
Gough, the heathen, 274.
Graham, Robert, 385, "New York City and Masters," 364.
Grain used up, 251; used in United States, 215.
Grant, U. S., President, 5000 postmistresses, 415.
Grapes used up, 251.
Graphiphone, 217.
Gray, Charlotte A., W. C. T. U., 518.
Great Britain and Ireland, 281, consumption of liquor, 251; rum bill, 480; rum to Africa, 276; Good Templars, 466; Woman's Suffrage, municipal, 416 (see also *England*).
Greece, wine, 249.
Greeks forbade wine to women, 96.
Greeley, General, Arctic use of alcohol, 83.
Green, F. M., 452.
Greene, Colonel, life insurance and total abstinence, 109.
Greenland, 286.
Gregson, E., Mrs., W. C. T. U., 518.
Gregson, J. Gilson, Rev., India liquor, 259; "Anglican intoxicants worse than heathen customs," 259.
Griffin, Albert, Hon., Chairman Anti-Saloon Republican National Committee, 417; *portrait*, 136.
Grindrod, Dr., on London beer-drinker, 80.
Gross, G. W., Rev., 467.
Gustafson, Alexander, "Foundations of Death," 151.
Guy, Professor, on alcohol, 120.
Guy's Hospital, London, and Sir Astley Cooper, 112.

Haddock, George C., Rev., "The Iowa Martyr," *portrait*, 118.
Hale, Edward E., D. D., 461.
Hale, Matthew, Sir, drink and crime, 163.
Hall, L. M., drink and crime, inebriate women, 165.
Hall, Marshall, Dr., on alcohol, 119.
Hall, William B., M. D., Medical Declaration, 123.
Hamilton, Archdeacon, 269.
Hamilton, J. Taylor, Rev., 459.
Hammond, W. A., Dr., experiments of alcohol on new system, 67; alcohol, 132; alcohol as poison to animals, 137; as decreasing waste, 130; decreasing heat, 83; medical use, 69; better abolished, 69; New York lecture, 61; letter to Senator Blair, 69.
Hampton Wade, 331; on Education Bill, 334.
Hardy, bonus in temperance section of life insurance company, 104.
Hargreaves, William, M. D., "Alcohol and Science," 5, 59, 89, 93, etc.; "Alcohol and Man," "two vast arsenals," 136, defines alcohol, 5; defines foods, 6; nitrogenous aliments, 7; vinous fermentation, 9; elimination of alcohol, 59; alcohol a poison, not a food, 74; discussion of one hundred pages that alcohol is not food, 77; alcohol retards digestion, 84; total abstinence, 87; cites Beaumont on St. Martin, 89; alcohol and insanity, 92, 93, summary; "half of sickness and death by alcohol," 103, statistics of occupation and alcohol in England, 104; letter to H. W. Blair, 136; Dr. Rembaugh, 150; drink and crime, 165; drink bill of United States, 179; expense of living, 182; cost of liquor traffic, 215; tables, 216, 220, 221, 223, 228; statement of drink bill, 229, diagram, 227; *portrait*, 9.
Harris, C. R., Rev., 466.
Harris, Elisha, M. D., 162; Medical Declaration, 123, crime, 163.
Harrison, Senator, on National Education Bill, 335.
Hartford Life and Annuity Life Insurance Company, total abstinence and life insurance, 111.
Hashish and opium habits, 18.
Hassels on beer, 129.
Hastings, S. D., Hon., 491.
Hawaiian Islands, 518.
Haygood, A. D., Dr., 469.
Health and heredity, 516.
Heart and alcohol, 52, 66.
Heat, only surface heat produced by alcohol, 43.

INDEX.

W. C., Rev., 458.
alcohol, 516; idiocy, and drunkenness, 54; insanity, 95; see also *heredity*.
randy shops in St.
re, license, 368.
es, 292.
r, 456.
249.
John, M. D., "alcohol r physic," 140.
etc.
v., total abstinence,
N. H., 167.
505.
nk, 259; despises liq-
224.
sident, of Amherst
, Senator of Massa- National Education
Mrs., *portrait*, 528.
Prof., 277

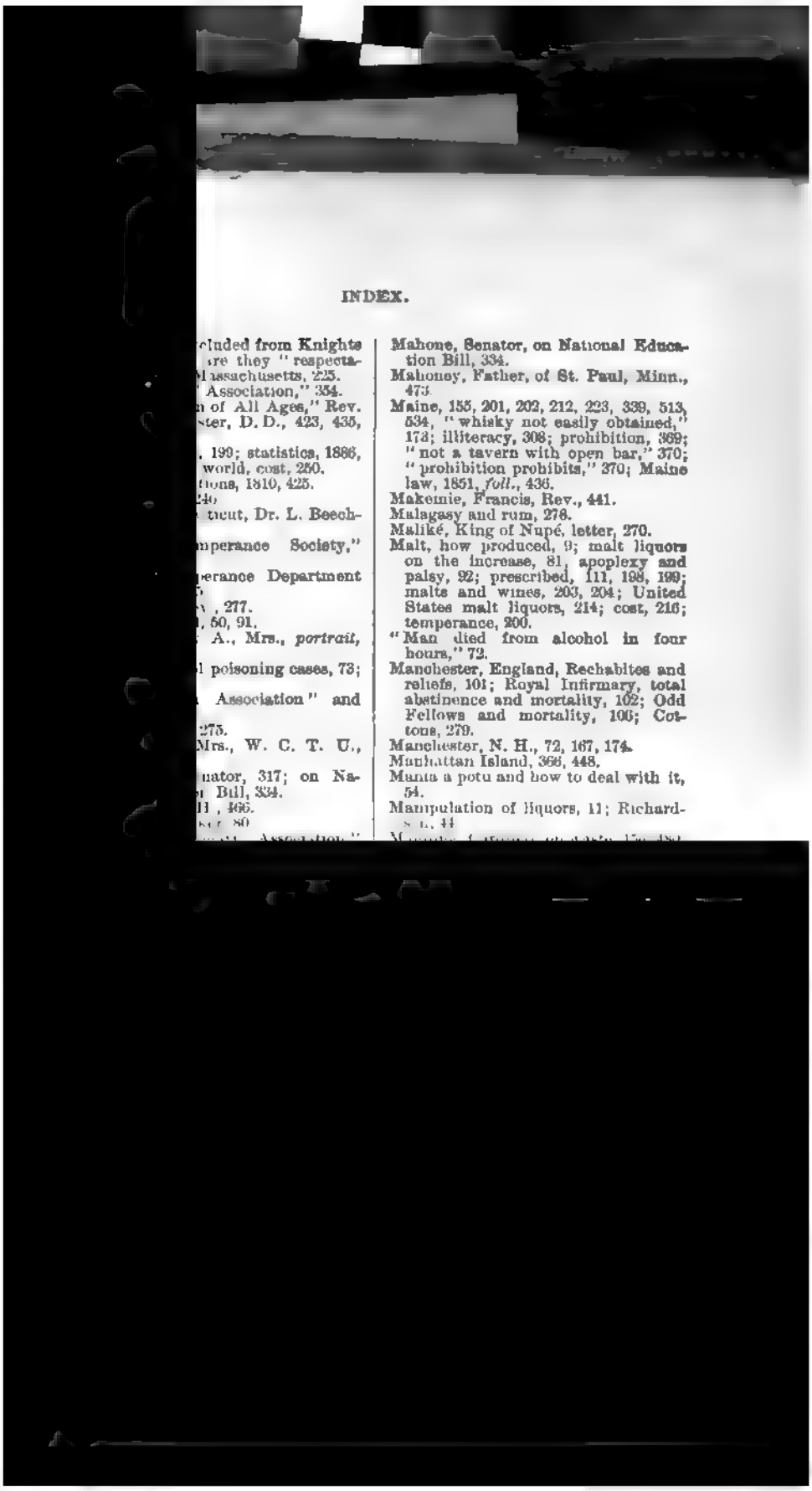
Humphrey, Heman, President, Amherst College, Sermon Panoplist Articles, 455.
Hunt, E. M., Dr., "alcohol in therapeutics as food and medicine," 122.
Hunt, Mary H., Mrs., temperance education, 305, 517; *portrait*, 303.

ICELAND, 490.
Idaho, 202, 213; illiteracy, 308.
Idiocy and alcohol, "Half of idiots children of intemperates," Howe, 96, Hitchcock, 224.
Illinois, 155, 202, 212, 222, illiteracy, 308, 492, 509.
Illiteracy in United States, 305, 308; tables, 308.
Impure literature, W. C. T. U., 515.
"Inalienable rights," 340.
Independence Hall, Philadelphia, 421.
India, cholera statistics, 87; Catholic and Protestant missions, 258, drink, 263, under British liquor, a "Garden of Death," 263, "Good done by Empress of India worse than undone by English liquor," 261 route to, 490, 265.
Indian Ocean, 278.
Indiana, 202, 212, 308, 509.
[illegible] Indian tribes

Japan and drink 264; saké, the drink, 264; Emperor of Japan, 516.
Jew and public schools, 301.
Jewell, Benj. R., secretary Massachusetts Temperance Society, *portrait*, 172.
Jewell, Charles, M. D., 456.
Johnson, Andrew, President, administration, 218.
Johnson, James, Rev., 277.
Johnson, John Herrick, Rev. Dr., "amendment," 442.
Jonas, Senator on National Education Bill, 333.
Jones, Absalom, Rev., 466.
Jones, Bence, alcohol in liquors, 11, 12.
Jones, S. T., D. D., 466.
Jones, Senator, on National Education Bill, 334.
"Journal de la Statistique," 244.
"Journal Statistical Society," 249.
"Journal United Labor," 183.
Juggernaut, license, 363.
Juvenile work, W. C. T. U., 514.

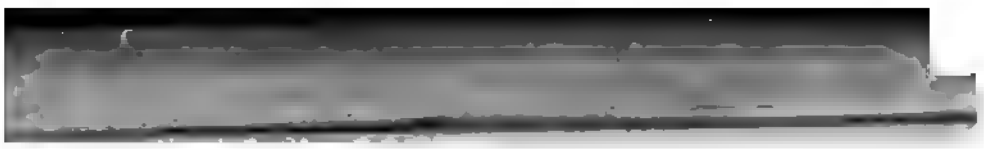
KAMA, CHIEF, South Africa, 272.
Kane, Elisha K., use of alcohol in Arctic region, 62.
Kansas, 155, 202, 212; illiteracy, 308; woman suffrage, school, 414, 415, 509; woman suffrage discussion, 417; Griffin's speech, 418.
Kansas Historical Society, 419.
Kasson, John A., Hon., 271.
Kearsey, Stephen H., India and Burmah, 260.
Kennedy, Superintendent, 221.
Kentucky, 202, 212, illiteracy, 308; woman suffrage, school, 415.
Keshub Chunder Sen, denounced drink, 259.
Kidneys and alcohol, 51; Bright's Disease, 91.
Kimball, Lucia E. F., W. C. T. U., 517.
Kindergarten, 517.
King Alcohol, 539.
Kittredge, Jonathan, "Address on effects of ardent spirits" at Lyme, N. H., 1827, 428, 429, 430, 431.
Klien, L. A., Dr., alcohol at siege of Paris, "did not warm, but chill," 152.
Knapp, B. F., Rev., 464.
Knapp, Jacob, Washingtonian movement due to his address, 435, 446.
Knights of Labor, Powderly, grand defence of exclusion of liquor dealers, 184, a great movement for humanity, Powderly, 185, 484.
Knox, N. H., Mrs., president W. C. T. U. of New Hampshire, 524; *portrait*, 229.

LABAREE, Rev., missionary in Persia, 250.
Labor and capital, 172, 200; distribution, 192; drink, 169, 170, 175; education, 172; ameliorated by prohibition, 180; movement, McNeill, 181; "labor and temperance one movement," 193.
La Fetra, Sarah D., Mrs., President W. C. T. U. District Columbia, *portrait*, 367.
Lallemand, 1860, alcohol never food, 20; investigations on alcohol, 35, 56, 59, 61, 132; alcohol lessens muscular force, 84; his investigations and others a landmark, 57.
Lamar, L. Q. C., Senator, 331; on National Education Bill, 332.
Lambert, Edw. W., Dr., letter to H. W. Blair, 115.
"Land, labor, and liquor," Burgess, William, Rev., 105.
Landras, Dr., alcohol as food, 130.
Langworthy, Isaac, D. D., 456, 456.
Lansingburg, N. Y., 292.
Lathrop, Mary T., Mrs., President W. C. T. U. Michigan, 524, *portrait*, 286.
Law and agitation, 339.
"Law and Order League," 496.
Leaming, J. R., Dr., Medical Declaration, 134.
Leavenworth, Kansas, woman's suffrage, 418.
Leavitt, Mary Clement, Mrs., world's missionary W. C. T. U., 516; *portrait*, 276.
"Lectures on Alcohol," Richardson, 20.
Lee, J. W., Rev., 470.
Leeches and alcohol, 71.
Lees, Dr., denied alcohol a heat-maker, 36; "Alcoholic Alphabet," 57, 58.
Legislation on temperance, right of, examined, 382.
Legislative work W. C. T. U., 514.
Leitch, M. W., Miss, W. C. T. U., 518.
Lesser, Charles McK., 198.
Liberty and Revolutionary War, 422.
License, high, a failure, Rembaugh, 151; philosophy, 353; New York City a specimen, 363; Herod, Moloch, Juggernaut, 363; License is prohibition in a degree, 383.
Liebig, Baron, decomposition, 7; living organisms in vinous fermentation, 8, his theory that alcohol furnishes heat, 56; his theory disproved, 57; his theory without basis, Hargreaves, 74; Liebig ridicules resort to alcohol as food, 79; "beer, wine, and spirits not vitalizing," 80; deceived by surface heat, 83; "wine expends power," 84; Liebig and beer, 129, 138; alcohol "respiratory food confuted by others," 130, 146; "theory untrue," 147.
Life, a business commodity, 98.
Life insurance and alcohol, 98; and total abstinence, 103, 108; in England, Dr. Carpenter, 103, 139; Anstie, 114; testimonies, 109; nine Presidents' opinions on total abstinence and mortality, 110.
Life insurance companies and total abstinence, 100, 101, should use their power for total abstinence, 106.
Lincoln, Abraham, President, administration, 218.
Linnæus, alcohol destroys man, 152.

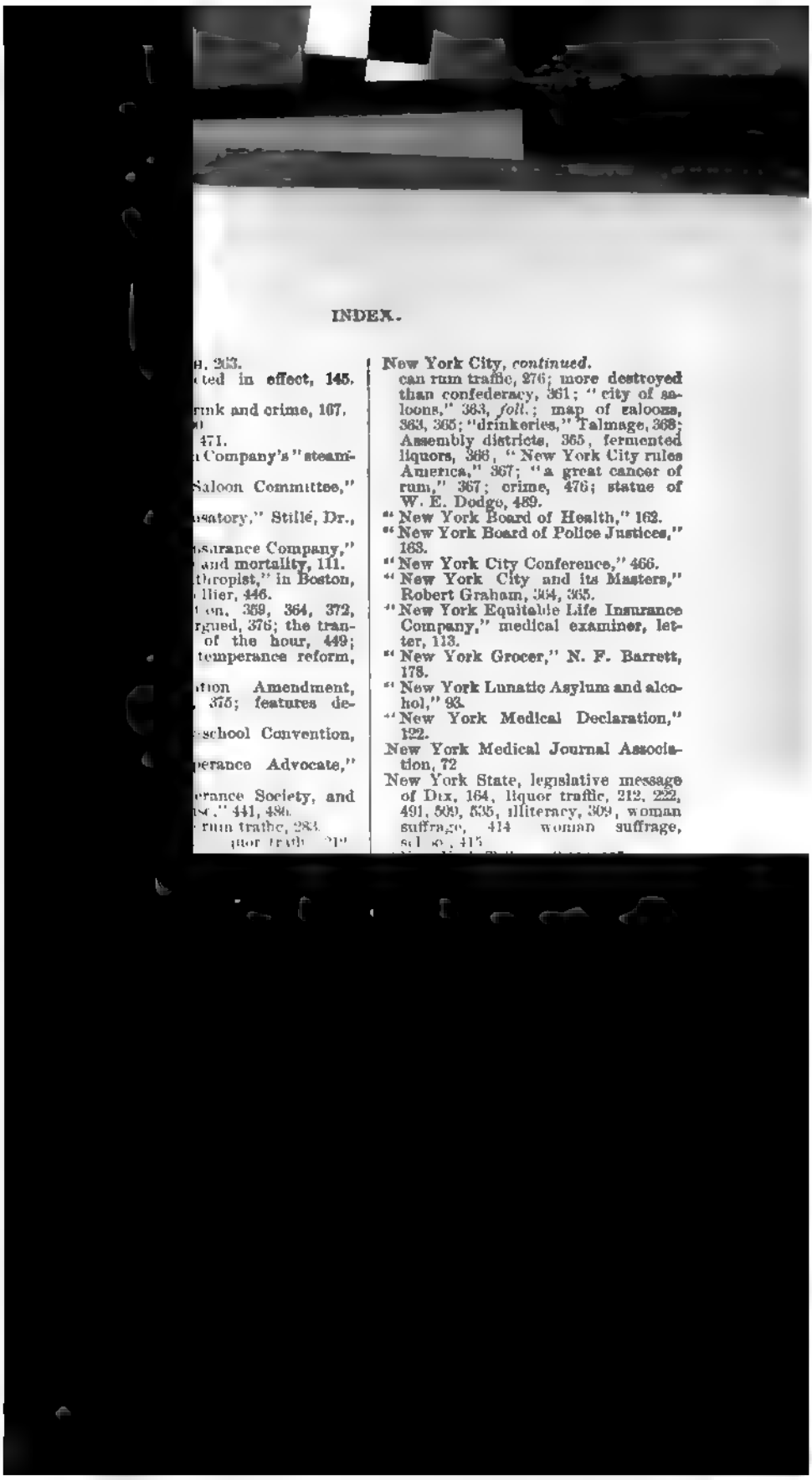


INDEX.

cluded from Knights
are they "respecta-
Massachusetts, 225.
Association," 334.
n of All Ages," Rev.
ster, D. D., 423, 435,
, 199; statistics, 1886,
world, cost, 250.
tions, 1810, 425.
240
ticut, Dr. L. Beech-
mperance Society,"
perance Department
5
, 277.
, 50, 91.
A., Mrs., *portrait*,
l poisoning cases, 73;
Association" and
275.
Mrs., W. C. T. U.,
nator, 317; on Na-
Bill, 334.
II, 466.
80
Mahone, Senator, on National Education Bill, 334.
Mahoney, Father, of St. Paul, Minn., 475.
Maine, 155, 201, 202, 212, 223, 339, 513, 534, "whisky not easily obtained," 173; illiteracy, 308; prohibition, 369; "not a tavern with open bar," 370; "prohibition prohibits," 370; Maine law, 1851, *foll.*, 436.
Makemie, Francis, Rev., 441.
Malagasy and rum, 278.
Maliké, King of Nupé, letter, 270.
Malt, how produced, 9; malt liquors on the increase, 81, apoplexy and palsy, 92; prescribed, 111, 198, 199; malts and wines, 203, 204; United States malt liquors, 214; cost, 216; temperance, 200.
"Man died from alcohol in four hours," 72.
Manchester, England, Rechabites and reliefs, 101; Royal Infirmary, total abstinence and mortality, 102; Odd Fellows and mortality, 100; Cottons, 279.
Manchester, N. H., 72, 167, 174.
Manhattan Island, 366, 448.
Manta a potu and how to deal with it, 54.
Manipulation of liquors, 11; Richardson, 44



"Massachusetts Temperance Alliance," 453.
"Massachusetts Temperance Society," 1833.
"Materia Medica," Stillé, Dr., 126.
Mathew, Father, 473, 480; the "Heathen Father Mathew," 274, Bishop Ireland the "Father Mathew of America," 473.
Maurice of Hesse against intoxication, 292.
Mauritius, 278, 279, 280.
May, Samuel J., Rev., 46.
McCrary, J. T., Rev., 465.
McDowell, Mrs. General, W. C. T. U., 506.
McGregor, J., Sir, on alcohol, 120.
McIntosh, African rum traffic, 270.
McLeod, Professor, on alcohol, 120.
McNeill, George E., wages, 181.
McRae, Arctic use of alcohol destructive, 82.
Medical Declarations; of Great Britain and America, 119, *foll.*; English, on alcohol, 1839, 119; English, on alcohol, 1847, 119; English, on alcohol, 1871, 120; Montreal, on alcohol, 1873, 121, international, on alcohol, Philadelphia, 1876, 121; on alcohol, New York, Brooklyn, 122.
Medical press, 245.
Medical profession responsible for intemperance, 428.
Medical use of alcohol a concession to prejudice, 135.
Medicine, the most beneficial science, 16; a free art, 127; medicine defined by Webster, Worcester, Dunglison, 64; medicines defined, Prof. H. N. Martin, 143.
Meijerhelm, Andersson, Madam, of Sweden, 518.
Melbourne, 281.
Merrick, Mrs. Judge E. T., President W. C. T. U Louisiana, 320; *portrait*, 310.
Merriweather, Mrs., W. C. T. U., 520.
Metcalfe, William, Rev., 459.
Methodism, American, began as total abstinence society, 443.
Methodist Episcopal Church and temperance, 443, 467.
Methodist, North, 1844, 445.
Methodist pastor in Japan, 264.
Methodist Protestant Church and temperance, 453.
Methodist, South, 1844, 445, 469.
Metschelich, alcohol as poison, 137.
Mexico, 250.
Michigan, 155, 202; liquor traffic, 212; illiteracy, 308; woman suffrage, 414; woman suffrage, school, 415.
"Michigan Board of Health," 224.
Middle Ages, pestilence, 266.
Milam, Kipo (Mr. Paul), 271.
Millennium, the hope and faith, 285, 417; not yet come, 417.
Miller, Emily Huntington, W. C. T. U., 511.
Miller, Professor, on alcohol, 120.
Miller, Senator, of New York, 312; on National Education Bill, 334.
Miner, A. A., Rev., 256, 453.
Minnesota, 155, 202; liquor traffic, 212; illiteracy, 308; woman suffrage, school, 415.
"Mirror a Friend," Powderly, 188.
"Missionary Herald," 264.
Mississippi, 155, 202; liquor traffic, 212, illiteracy, 308, 520.
Mississippi River, 380, 481.
Mississippi Valley, 461
Missouri, 155, 202, 337; liquor traffic, 212; illiteracy, 308.
Moderation societies, 16th century, 291; Germany, 1517, 292.
Mohammed, the Prophet, 271.
Mohammedan king on rum traffic, 270.
Mohammedan pledge, 277.
Mohammedanism interdicts alcohol, 126; Mohammedanism in India and liquor, 258, 259; in Africa, intemperance forbidden, 266; "Mohammedan who will engage in rum traffic," 427; Mohammedanism the moral hope of Africa, 277; and drink, 277, Mohammedan missions warring against Christian gin trade, 280.
Moir, John, Africa, 275.
Molasses used, United States, 215.
Moleschott, Professor, alcohol makes food last, refuted, 75.
Moloch, license, 368, 481, 526.
Monroe, A., Sir, on alcohol, 120.
Monroe, Dr., alcohol retards digestion, 84.
Montana, 202; liquor traffic, 212; illiteracy, 308.
Montreal Medical Declaration, Dr. Campbell and others, 121.
Moore, J. J., D. D., Bishop, 465.
Moral heredity, "four generations," 96.
Moral suasion and law, 339, 385, *foll.*, 389.
Moravians and temperance, 459.
"Morbid effects of alcohol," Dr. W. Dickinson, 85.
Mormon, 518.
"Morning Star," 461.
Morris, J. Read, Rev., 449.
Morse, Verranus, Dr., Medical Declaration, 123.
Mortality and total abstinence, 108, 118, *foll.*; Hargreaves, 130; and alcohol, 224.
Moselle wine, per cent. alcohol, 12.
Mothers and motherhood against the rum traffic, 398, *foll.*
Mullall, 241.
Mullen, William J., Hon., paper to National Congress, 164, prison report, 226.
Murray, John O'Kane, Dr., Temperance Catechism, 475.
Muscular excitement not muscular power, 43.
Muzzey, Reuben D., Prof., prize essay, "Alcohol a Poison in the System," 70; distilled liquors rather than cider, wine, and beer, 86; brandy and cholera on Ohio River, 86; "Address," 427, 428.

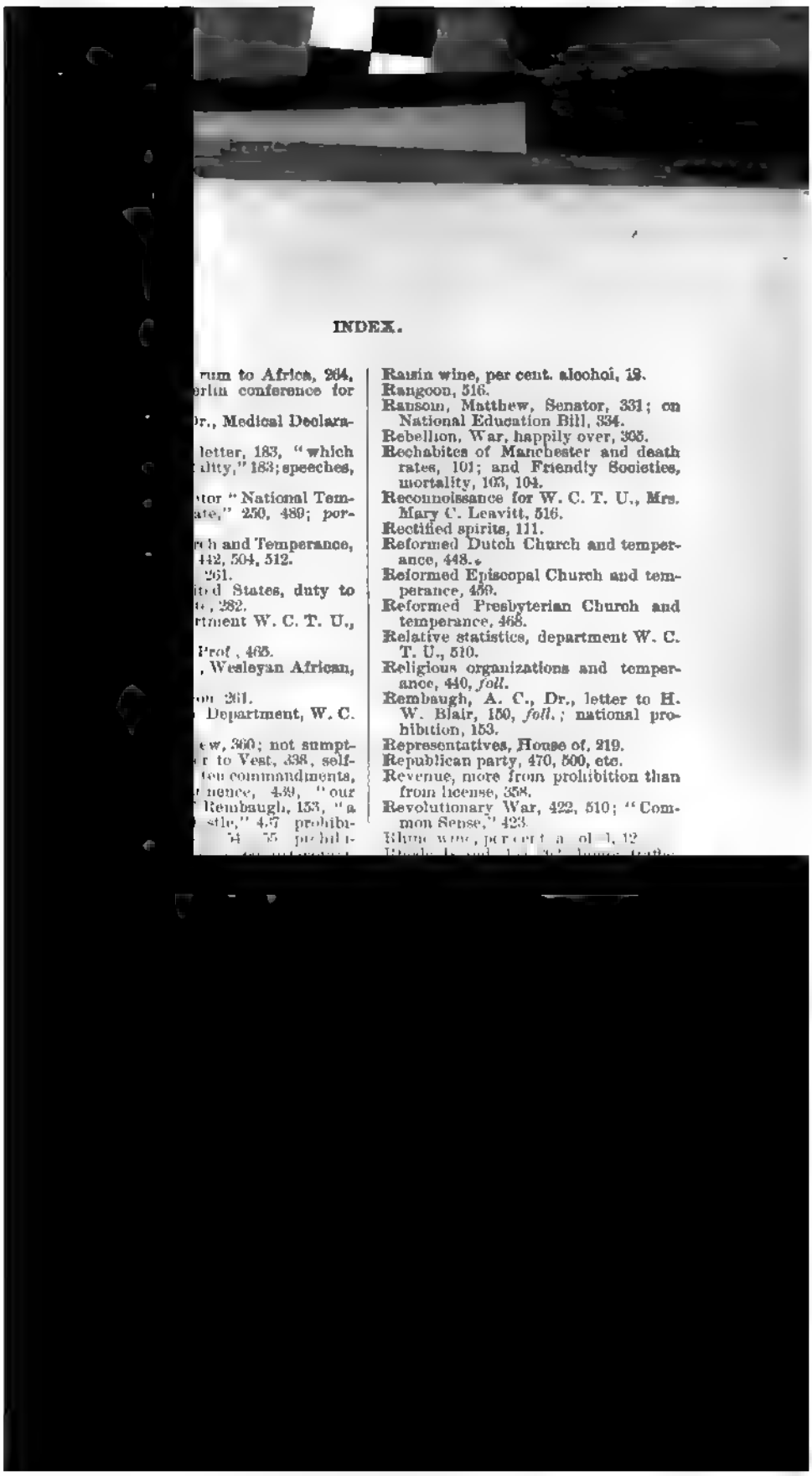


H, 263.
ted in effect, 145.
rink and crime, 167.
471.
Company's "steam-
Saloon Committee,"
satory," Stillé, Dr.,
surance Company,"
and mortality, 111.
thropist," in Boston,
llier, 446.
on, 359, 364, 372,
rgued, 376; the tran-
of the hour, 449;
temperance reform,
tion Amendment,
375; features de-
school Convention,
perance Advocate,"
erance Society, and
," 441, 486.
rum traffic, 283.
quor traffic, 21[illegible]

New York City, *continued.*
can rum traffic, 276; more destroyed than confederacy, 361; "city of saloons," 363, *foll.*; map of saloons, 363, 365; "drinkeries," Talmage, 368; Assembly districts, 365, fermented liquors, 366, "New York City rules America," 367; "a great cancer of rum," 367; crime, 476; statue of W. E. Dodge, 489.
"New York Board of Health," 162.
"New York Board of Police Justices," 163.
"New York City Conference," 466.
"New York City and its Masters," Robert Graham, 364, 365.
"New York Equitable Life Insurance Company," medical examiner, letter, 113.
"New York Grocer," N. F. Barrett, 178.
"New York Lunatic Asylum and alcohol," 93.
"New York Medical Declaration," 122.
New York Medical Journal Association, 72
New York State, legislative message of Dix, 164, liquor traffic, 212, 222, 491, 509, 535, illiteracy, 309, woman suffrage, 414 woman suffrage, school, 415

Oregon, 155, 202, 509; liquor traffic, 212; illiteracy, 309, woman suffrage, 414; woman suffrage, school, 415.
Ortila's theory of alcohol and coagulation, 57.
Organization department, W. C. T. U., 516.
Ouida's opinions of women, 408.
Oxford, diocesan temperance anniversary, 263.

"Pacific Medical Journal," beer and mortality, 111.
Pagan and schools, 301.
Paget, James, Sir, of London, 141.
"Paid forty shillings to be hanged," 241.
Paine, W., Dr., alcohol never useful as a medicine; letter to H. W. Blair, 140.
Painter, N. H., 367.
"Palace," Knights of Labor and rum, 187.
Palmer, A. B., Dr., letter to H. W. Blair, and address, 140, 145, 148.
Pandora's box, 343, 384.
"Panoplist," 455, 456
Paralysis from alcohol, 92.
"Paris Constitutionel," 246.
"Paris Journal Statistique," 244.
Parker, T. F., Rev., 245, 250, *foll.*
Parker, Willard, Dr., Medical Declaration, 123, "43 per cent. of mortality in New York City," 104
Parkes, Professor of Nettley, and Anstie, 60, experiment on soldier, 66; experiment on increase of wine, on heart, 27; alcohol poisons blood, 84; Medical Declaration, 121; India and liquor, 258.
Parliament of England, 373.
Parlor meeting, W. C. T. U., 515.
Parry, Arctic use of alcohol, 82.
"Particeps criminis," the State, 361.
Partridge, J. A., workingman and pauper, 157.
Pastoral letter act, 475.
Paul, the Apostle, 476, at Ephesus, 290.
Paulus Mopeli, the Heathen Gough or Father Mathew, 274
Pauperism, 225; in Massachusetts, 161; and drink, 168.
Pavy, Dr., alcohol, non-elimination, 59.
Peaslee, E. R., Dr., Medical Declaration, 123.
Peck, B. D., D.D., 462.
Pendleton, Micajah, First Total Abstinence Pledge, 293.
Pennsylvania, 155, 202, 222, 458, 509; crime and drink, 165; drink bill of one county, 186, 187; liquor traffic, 212; illiteracy, 309; West Pennsylvania and prohibition, 450; drink bill, "two educations," 229, insurance report and mortality, 107.
"Pennsylvania Board of Charities," 162, 226.
"Pennsylvania Citizens' Association," 164.
"Pennsylvania Conference Evangelical Association," 467.
"Pennsylvania Hospital for Insane," alcohol and insanity, 93.
"Pennsylvania Mutual Life Insurance Company," total abstinence and mortality, 111.
Pepper, Wm., Dr., "Medical Practice," 158.
Percy, Dr., 59; dog experiment, 57, 71, 78, alcohol as poison, 147; alcohol on heat and force, 146.
Pereira, Professor, alcohol a caustic poison, 71.
Perrin, Dr., 59, 61; 1860, alcohol never food, 20, investigation on alcohol, 35, investigation, 56, lessens muscular force, 84; alcohol, 132.
Perry, per cent alcohol, 12
Persia and wine, 249.
"Personal Liberty," 337, 340; not to injure one's self, 350; not to get drunk, 382
Philadelphia, drink saloons, 154; prison, 161; alcohol and murders, 226, 229, 230, 307, 466, 512, Knights of Labor Headquarters, 187.
Philadelphia Centennial of Temperance, 1885, 478.
Physicians, alcohol, 71, 117, 127; the experts on alcohol, 17, physicians and drinkers, 80, for 900 years concealed alcohol, 117; should understand alcohol, 98, responsible for its use, 98, responsible for intemperance, 428, "doctors on the wrong side" Rembaugh, 150, "should destroy the destroyer," Wilder, 148; should they be public officers, 117.
"Physiological action of alcohol," Dr. Monroe, 84.
Pierrepont, John, Rev., 46.
Pitt, Wm., destroyed by alcohol, 152.
Pittsburg, Penn., 230.
Pittsburg synod, 458.
Playfair, Professor, beer, 120.
Pledge, total abstinence, Pendleton, 293.
Plutarch, "Heredity and Alcohol," 96.
Plymouth, Connecticut, ordination, Lyman Beecher 425.
Poison, defined, Worcester, Webster, Dunglison, 63; Professor Martin, 143.
Poles, 516.
Political meetings held in saloon in New York City, 396, next door to saloon, 396.
Political parties, 470, 499.
"Political prohibitionist," 211.
Pomba, "Alcohol in Africa," 267.
Pomeroy, Jesse, example of heredity, 95.
Pond, James O., Dr., Medical Declaration, 124.
Poole, Dr., alcohol and insanity, 92.
Pope Leo XIII., letter, 463, 474.
Port wine, per cent alcohol, 12, 44; European, per cent. alcohol, 12.
Porter, per cent alcohol, 12, European, per cent. alcohol, 12, comparison and analysis, 80.
Portugal, wine, 249.

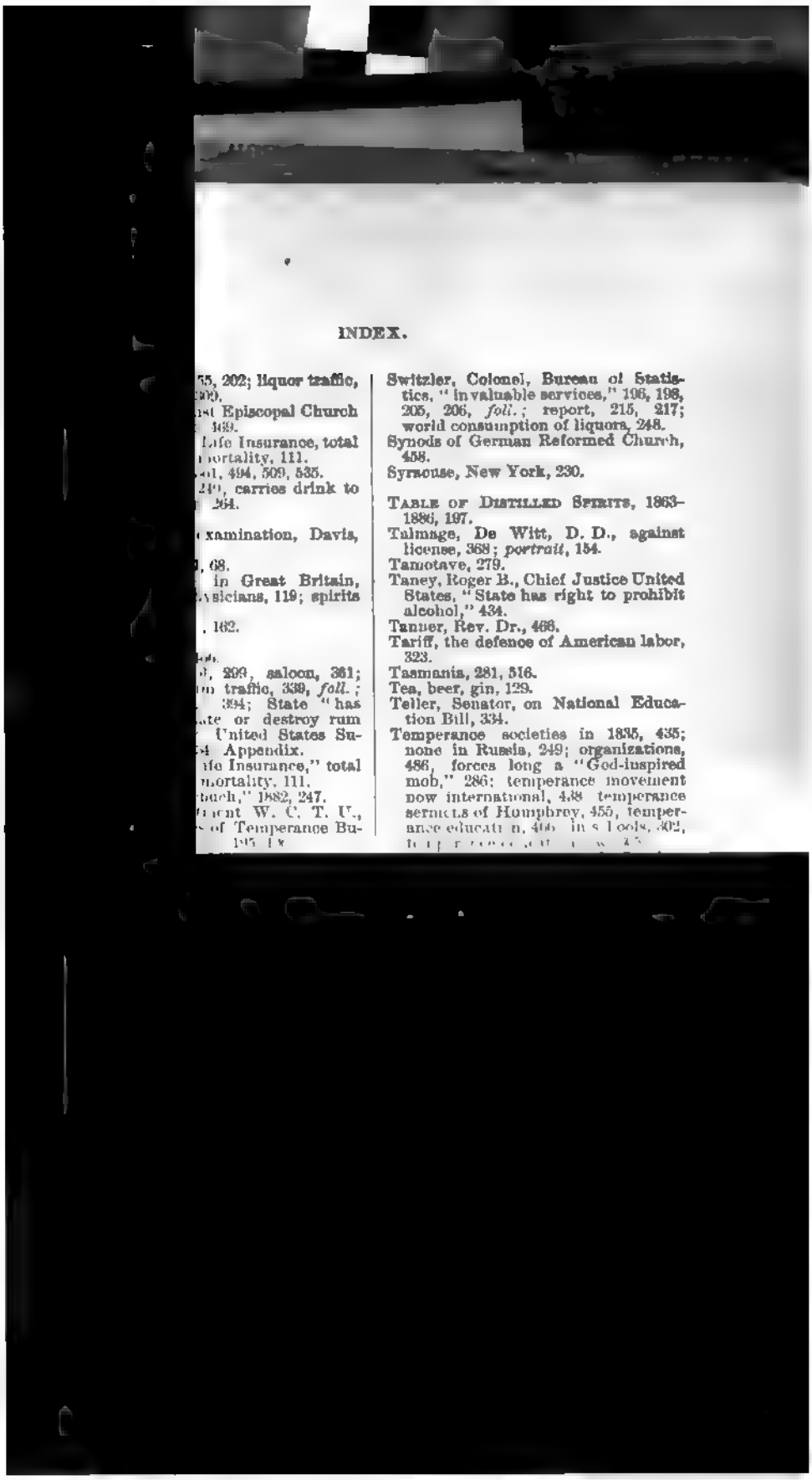


INDEX.

rum to Africa, 264,
rlin conference for
r., Medical Declara-
letter, 183, "which
ality," 183; speeches,
tor "National Tem-
ate," 250, 489; por-
ch and Temperance,
442, 504, 512.
261.
ted States, duty to
, 282.
rtment W. C. T. U.,
Prof., 465.
, Wesleyan African,
on 261.
Department, W. C.
ew, 360; not sumpt-
r to Vest, 338, self-
ten commandments,
nence, 439, "our
Rembaugh, 153, "a
stle," 467 prohibi-
74 75 prohibi-
Raisin wine, per cent. alcohol, 13.
Rangoon, 516.
Ransom, Matthew, Senator, 331; on National Education Bill, 334.
Rebellion, War, happily over, 305.
Rechabites of Manchester and death rates, 101; and Friendly Societies, mortality, 103, 104.
Reconnoissance for W. C. T. U., Mrs. Mary C. Leavitt, 516.
Rectified spirits, 111.
Reformed Dutch Church and temperance, 448.
Reformed Episcopal Church and temperance, 459.
Reformed Presbyterian Church and temperance, 468.
Relative statistics, department W. C. T. U., 510.
Religious organizations and temperance, 440, *foll.*
Rembaugh, A. C., Dr., letter to H. W. Blair, 150, *foll.*; national prohibition, 153.
Representatives, House of, 219.
Republican party, 470, 500, etc.
Revenue, more from prohibition than from license, 358.
Revolutionary War, 422, 510; "Common Sense," 423.
Rhine wine, per cent. alcohol, 12

Rothschild, 241.
Roumania, wine, 249.
Royal College Physicians, 121.
Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, Dr. Dickinson, 85.
Royal Society, proceedings, experiments of Parke and Wallowicz, 66.
Royal Templars of Temperance, 499.
Rum, per cent. alcohol, 11, 12, 197, 204; "Rum and True Religion," 529; "Rum Hospital," 281; rum traffic as business, 339, 347; and law, 341; anti-commercial, Archbishop of Canterbury, 280; piracy, 540; penalty for, in Nupé, 270.
Rumsellers "systematically destroy fellow-men," 178.
Rush, Benjamin, Dr., "Enquiry into Effects of Ardent Spirits," 1785, 292, 423, 424, 428, 441, *foll.*; "Rush, Muzzey, Davis," 428.
Russell, Thomas W., total abstinence and life insurance, 110.
Russia, brandy, 249; wine, 249.
Ryan, Archbishop, of Philadelphia, 478.

Sabbath Observance, department W. C. T. U., 514.
Sabbath-school work, department W. C. T. U., 514.
Sabbotin, Dr., alcohol, elimination, 59.
Sabine, W. T., Rev., 459.
Sacrament and wine, 467, etc.
Sacramento, California, 230, 515.
"Sacred Thirst Society," 475.
Sainsbury, alcohol a paralyzant, 144.
St. Helena, 490.
St. John, Governor, 528.
St. Louis, 230, 367.
St. Martin, Alexis, stomach disclosed, 87; alcohol on his stomach, 87.
St. Paul, Minnesota, 473, 479.
St. Peter's Church, 474.
St. Petersburg hospitals, alcohol and delirium tremens, 93; brandy shops in 1886, 93.
"St. Petersburg Medical Society," Dr. Herman, 93.
Salford, Bishop, 482.
Salisbury, N. C., 465.
Saloon City, New York, 361, *foll.*
Saloons, liquor, danger of the republic, 361, 365; political meetings, 366; studied, 361, 483; 160,000, 385.
Samson, 381.
Samuelson, "History of Drinking," 12.
Sandwich Islands, 256.
San Francisco, 367.
"Sanitary Review" on Rechabites, 102.
Saratoga, 193, 489.
Satan in alcohol, 447.
Scandinavia, drink, 249, 516.
"Sceptre Life Insurance" and total abstinence, 101.
Schade, Louis, Hon., letter to H. W. Blair, 199, *foll.*
Schools and temperance, 302; moral education, 289; free schools and the republic, 302; schools and woman suffrage, 415.
Schulimus, Dr., doubts on alcohol, 21.
Schulz, alcohol poisons blood, 84.
Schwartz, 431.
Scientific temperance instruction, 303; department W. C. T. U., 514.
Scotland, cholera statistics, 87; drink, 239; Covenanters, 468; "Good Templars," 499.
"Scottish Temperance League," 499.
Second Medical Declaration, Sir Benjamin Brodie and 2000, 119.
Seelye, Rev., President, Amherst College, 455.
Senate United States, 179; committee, 172, 188.
"Sentinel," 199.
Servia, wine, 249.
"Seven goblets a meal," 292.
"Seventh Day Baptists" and temperance, 469.
Sewall, Thomas, Dr., alcohol a poison to stomach; his celebrated colored diagrams of stomach, etc., at stages of alcohol, 90; *diagrams*.
Shaftesbury, Lord, alcohol and insanity, 92.
Shakspeare, 343.
"Shame-water," Mohammedan name for intoxicating liquor, 261.
Shanghai and English rum, 223.
Shepard, Dr., alcohol and insurance, 93.
Shepstone, Theodore, Sir, on South African drinking, 272.
Sherburne Reformatory, 165.
Sherman, Senator, on National Education Bill, 332.
Sherry, per cent. alcohol, 12, 44; European, per cent. alcohol, 12.
Sibley, Mrs. Wm., President W. C. T. U. of Georgia, 520; *portrait*, 293.
Sierra Leon, 276, 490.
Sigler, George, Rev., 464.
Simpson, Professor, on alcohol, 120.
Slaveholding and Reformed Presbyterian Church, 468.
"Slaves and gin," in Africa, 266.
Slave-trade abolished in British territory, 270; Constitutional provision, 389; and rum traffic, 282.
Smith, Andrew H., Dr., Medical Declaration, 123; alcohol decreases heat, 84.
Smith, Edwin, Dr., carbonic acid exhaled, 40.
Smith, Hannah Whitall, Mrs., American secretary World's W. C. T. U., 518, 524; *portrait*, 259.
Smith, L. O., ex-brandy king of Sweden, 156.
Smith, Stephen, Dr., Medical Declaration, 123.
Snell, Mrs., 520.
Sodom and Gomorrah, 391.
Soldier, experiment of alcohol, 66.
Solomon, 241; "Wine a Mocker," 147.
Song and success, W. C. T. U., 521.
"Sons of Temperance," 486, 492; and mortality, 102; in London and mortality, 106; diagram, 106.
South Africa and drink, 271, 277.
South African Church, 465.
South American States, 250, 496



INDEX.

55, 202; liquor traffic, 309.
ist Episcopal Church 469.
Life Insurance, total mortality, 111.
ol, 494, 509, 535.
249, carries drink to 264.

xamination, Davis,

, 68.
in Great Britain, ysicians, 119; spirits

, 162.

, 299, saloon, 361; m traffic, 339, *foll.*; 394; State "has ate or destroy rum United States Su- 54 Appendix.
ife Insurance," total mortality, 111.
buch," 1882, 247.
ment W. C. T. U., of Temperance Bu- 195 [illegible]

Switzler, Colonel, Bureau of Statistics, "invaluable services," 196, 198, 205, 206, *foll.*; report, 215, 217; world consumption of liquors, 248.
Synods of German Reformed Church, 458.
Syracuse, New York, 230.

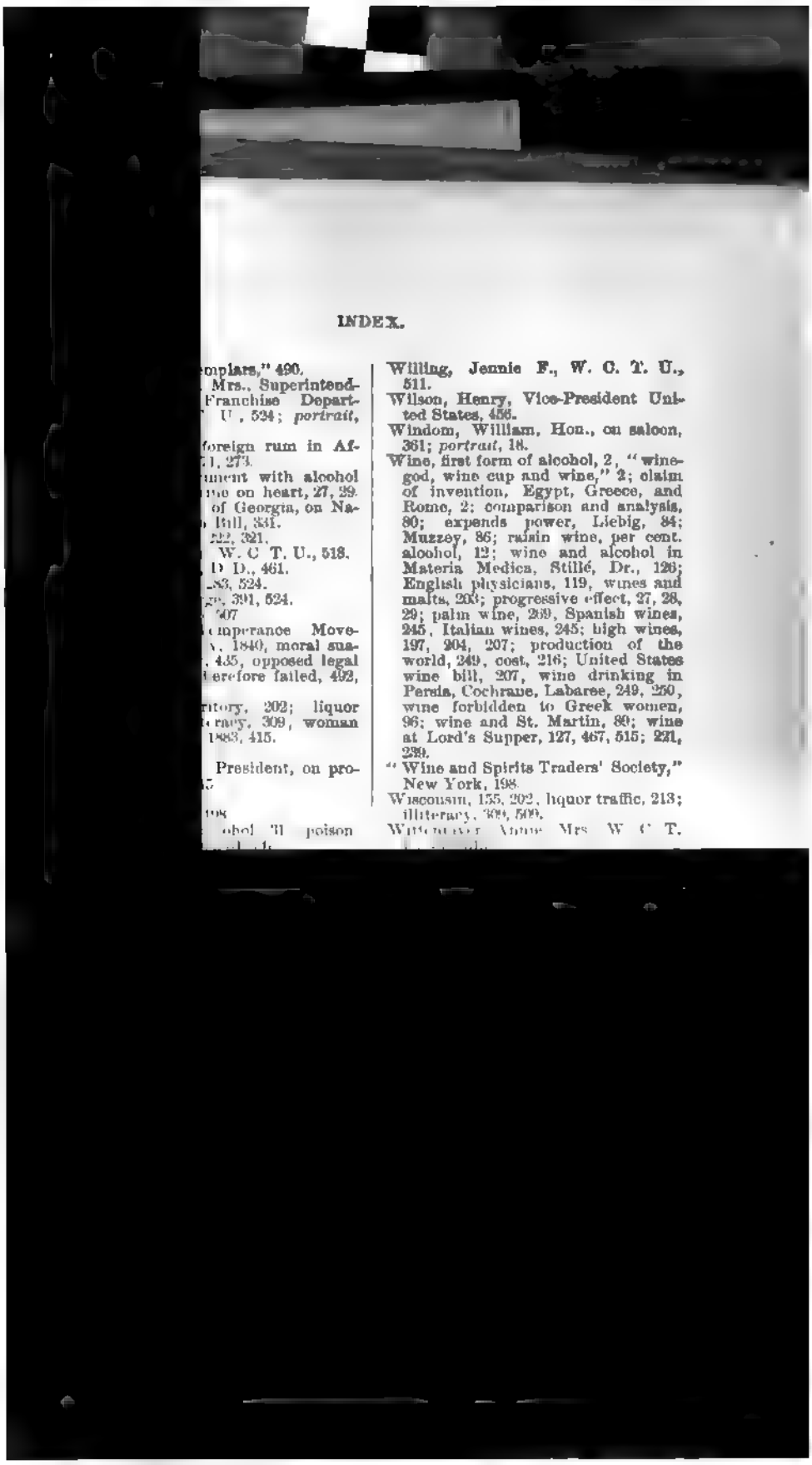
TABLE OF DISTILLED SPIRITS, 1863–1886, 197.
Talmage, De Witt, D. D., against license, 368; *portrait*, 154.
Tamotave, 279.
Taney, Roger B., Chief Justice United States, "State has right to prohibit alcohol," 434.
Tanner, Rev. Dr., 466.
Tariff, the defence of American labor, 323.
Tasmania, 281, 516.
Tea, beer, gin, 129.
Teller, Senator, on National Education Bill, 334.
Temperance societies in 1835, 435; none in Russia, 249; organizations, 486, forces long a "God-inspired mob," 286; temperance movement now international, 438 temperance sermons of Humphrey, 455, temperance education, 466 in schools, 302, [illegible]

Tobacco at ordinations, 425.
Told, Dr., alcohol retards digestion, 84.
"Tokio Christian Weekly," 264.
Topeka speech, Griffin, woman suffrages, 417.
Toronto, drink and crime, 165.
Total abstinence, 287, 476; and prohibition, 439, 460, 464, 487, fundamental, 288; prevents disease, Hargreaves, 87; prevents cholera, 87; life expectancy, Neilson, 103, 104; life insurance, 99, 101; vital statistics, Rev. Dawson Burns, 100; late evolution of Christian civilization, 290; Calvin Hill, 1812, 456; organizations, 1833, 293; Washingtonian movement, 1840, 435; "total abstinence and total prohibition," 460, 464.
"Trumps" and drink, 162.
Transkei, 272.
Transvaal and railroad, 275.
Trimble, ex-Governor, 505.
Trudel, E. H., Prof., on alcohol, Montreal Medical Declaration, 121.
Tumba, palm wine, 269.
Turkey, wine, 249, 518; harem, 368.
Turtle and alcohol, 71.

Ulster County, New York, Pauper, 162.
"Union Signal," W. C. T. U., 179, 209, 515, 517, 519.
Unitarian Church and temperance, 460.
"Unitarian Temperance Association," 499.
"United Brethren," and mortality, 107; temperance, 451; prohibition, 452.
"United Kingdom Alliance," 499.
United Kingdom and drink, 239, 250.
"United Kingdom Temperance and Provident Institution," composed of total abstainers, 99; tables, 99, 100.
"United Presbyterian Church," General Assembly, 464.
"United Societies of Methodists" and temperance, 443.
United States, population, 250; Roman Catholics, etc., 472; manufacturing industries, 176, 177, 230; real estate, 222; illiteracy, 1880, tables, 305, *foll.*; wine, 249; malt liquors, 199; wines and malts, 198, drinks and productions, *diagram*, 232; distilleries, 1792, 424; drink shops and dwellings, 230; saloons to population, 155; consumption of liquor, 201, 251; sales, 202; statistics of spirits, 1863–86, 197; statistics of traffic, 1886, 212, 213; drink bill, real estate and personal property, 1880, 235, 236; cost, 178, 206, 207, 217, 480, 510; drunkards, 223; rum traffic to Africa, 276; to Congo, 266; responsibility for rum traffic, 378, *foll.*; alcohol and insurance, mortality rates, 94, etc.
United States Board of Excise, 364.
United States Brewers' Association, 201.
United States Census, 1800, 220; 1870, 228; 1880, 182, 218, 229.
United States Commissioner of Education, 225.
United States Congressional Temperance Society, 445.
United States Constitution, 434.
United States House of Representatives, woman suffrage, 416; National Education Bill, 307, etc.
United States Life Insurance, total abstinence and mortality, 110.
United States Liquor Enquiry Commission, 179.
United States Senate, Committee on Capital and Labor, 209; Committee on Education and Labor, 374; woman suffrage, 414, 416, etc.; "Prohibition Amendment," 374; 179, 188, 537. See also *Prohibitory Amendment*, *National Education Bill*, *Woman Suffrage*, and Senators' names.
United States Supreme Court, 434; Appendix.
Universalist Church and temperance, 453.
Ure, A., Dr., queen's physician, on alcohol, 119; Medical Declaration, 71.
Ustick, M. V., Miss, W. C. T. U., 507.
Utah, 202, 213; illiteracy, 309; woman suffrage, 415.

Vale, John, 281.
Vance, Zebulon, Senator, 331; on National Educational Bill, 333.
Vermont, 155, 201, 202, 534; liquor traffic, 213; illiteracy, 309; prohibition, 269, 371; woman suffrage, school, 415, 416, *foll.*
Vest, George, Hon., "sumptuary laws," definition as prohibition disproved, 337.
Viborg, alcohol as poison, 137.
Vice-President Henry Wilson, 456.
Vices and crimes, 346; when amenable to law, 346.
Victoria, Oceanica, 281.
"Victoria Alliance," Melbourne, 281.
"Victoria Life Insurance" and total abstinence, 101.
Vikings, 43.
Vineland, N. J., no saloons, 164.
Vinous fermentation, first form of alcohol, 2; chiefly produces alcohol, living organisms, Berzelius and Liebig, 8; from sugar, Duplais, Fourcroy, Hargreaves, 9.
Virchow, alcohol poisons the blood, 84.
Virginia, 155, 202; liquor traffic, 213; 293, illiteracy, 309; prohibition, 1676, 360.
"Vital statistics of total abstinence," Rev. Dawson Burns, 100.
"Voice," prohibitory organ, on life insurance, 109, 215.
Voorhees, Senator, on National Education Bill, 332.

Wages and Living, McNeill, 181.
"Wages paid in spirits," by Portuguese, 275.
Waite, Henry R., illiteracy, tables, 309.



...mplars," 490.
... Mrs., Superintend-
... Franchise Depart-
... U., 524; *portrait*,

...foreign rum in Af-
...1, 273.
...ment with alcohol
...ne on heart, 27, 29.
... of Georgia, on Na-
... Bill, 331.
... 222, 321.
... W. C. T. U., 518.
... D. D., 461.
...83, 524.
...ge, 391, 524.
... 507
...emperance Move-
..., 1840, moral sua-
..., 435, opposed legal
...erefore failed, 492,

...ritory, 202; liquor
...racy, 309, woman
... 1883, 415.

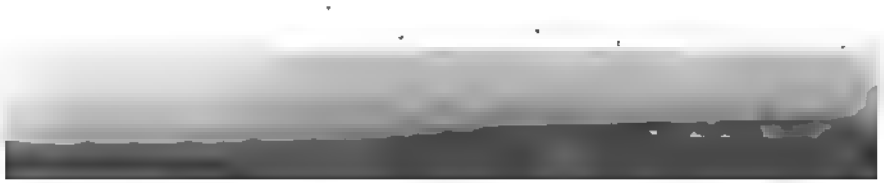
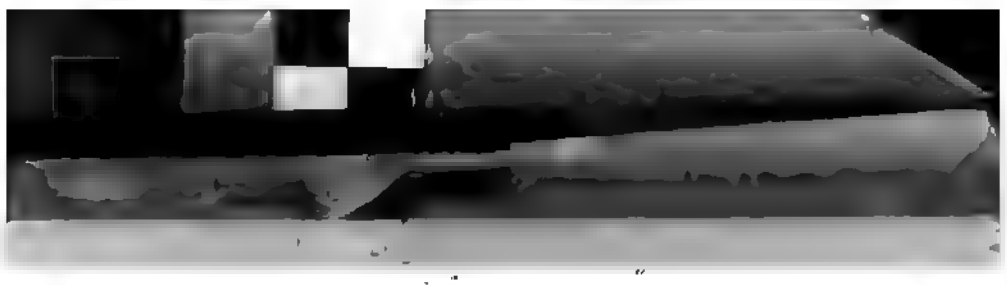
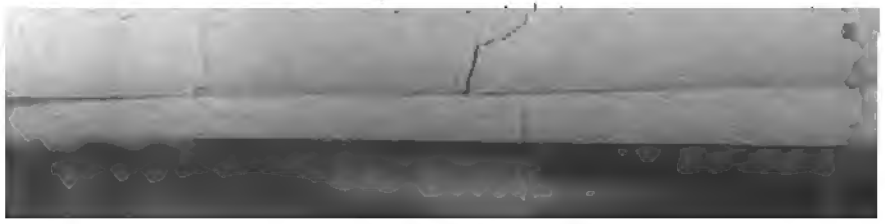
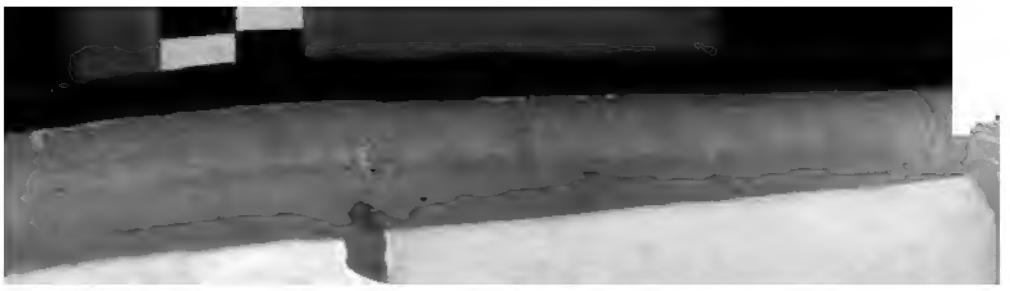
... President, on pro-
...5

...108
...ohol 31 poison

Willing, Jennie F., W. C. T. U., 511.
Wilson, Henry, Vice-President United States, 456.
Windom, William, Hon., on saloon, 361; *portrait*, 18.
Wine, first form of alcohol, 2, "wine-god, wine cup and wine," 2; claim of invention, Egypt, Greece, and Rome, 2; comparison and analysis, 80; expends power, Liebig, 84; Muzzey, 86; raisin wine, per cent. alcohol, 12; wine and alcohol in Materia Medica, Stillé, Dr., 126; English physicians, 119, wines and malts, 203; progressive effect, 27, 28, 29; palm wine, 269, Spanish wines, 245, Italian wines, 245; high wines, 197, 204, 207; production of the world, 249, cost, 216; United States wine bill, 207, wine drinking in Persia, Cochrane, Labaree, 249, 250, wine forbidden to Greek women, 96; wine and St. Martin, 89; wine at Lord's Supper, 127, 467, 515; 221, 239.
"Wine and Spirits Traders' Society," New York, 198.
Wisconsin, 155, 202, liquor traffic, 213; illiteracy, 309, 509.
Wittenmyer, Annie Mrs. W. C. T.

Woman suffrage, *continued*.
Great Britain and Ontario, Canada, 416. See the *entire chapter*.
Woman's Temperance Publishing Association W. C. T. U., 517.
Woodbridge, Mary A., Mrs., recording secretary National W. C. T. U., 515, 524; *portrait*, 517.
Woodruff, C. S., Rev., 496.
Woods, Leonard, D. D., 456.
Woodstock speech of Senator Windom, 361.
Worcester, Samuel, D. D., 456.
Worcester defines alcohol, 3; poison, food, medicine, 63, 64.
Worcester, Mass, 528.
World, consumption and cost of drink, 251, 253.
"Worse than wasted," Hargreaves, 150.
Wyoming Territory, 202, 213; illiteracy, 309; woman suffrage, 414, 415.

XENIA, O., 509.

YALE COLLEGE, 456.
"Yearly meeting," 1674, Friends, 451.
Yellow fever, 381.
Yorktown the final victory, 193; further up the Potomac, 246, 395.
Youmans, Letitia, W. C. T. U., 518.
Young, Dr., Bureau of Statistics, 215, 222.
"Youth's Temperance Banner," 488.

ZAMBESI RIVER, 275.
Zimmerman, Charles H., Rev., drink bill, 179, 209, *foll.*, 211.
Zion Wesley College, 465, 466.
"Zouaves of Heaven," 461.